



We have been delighted to welcome so many of you throughout the year and we look forward to welcoming more old and new school friends.

We provide informal and formal dining in our a la carte restaurant and comfortable bars. A fine cellar, real ales and roaring fires make for the perfect setting for any occasion from a quality sandwich to a celebratory dinner in our private dining suite.

We have had numerous birthday celebrations and confirmation lunches and look forward to hosting our Saturday night Exhibition Barbecue for the fourth year running. This has become a popular and fun event. Please order your tickets in advance to avoid disappointment.

Those of you travelling from further away may like to take advantage of our courtyard cottages. All the cottages are luxuriously furnished with en-suite bathrooms.

Hampers and picnics can be organised and we will be only too happy to assist you with other activities from shooting to hiring a car.

Please do not hesitate to contact us for help with your arrangements.

Kind regards

*Michael Ibbotson (H89)*

WESTWAY, CRAYKE, YORK. YO61 4TE  
TEL: 01347 821506 FAX: 01347 823326

*Web Address: [thedurhamox.com](http://thedurhamox.com)*

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 2003

VOLUME 108



Editor:  
Rev J FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription £12.50

THE AMPELFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766867; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: [at@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:at@ampleforth.org.uk)

Business communications should be sent to  
Anthony Harris (O59), Procurator's Office, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766869; fax: 01439 788770; e-mail: [alsh@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:alsh@ampleforth.org.uk)

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J Felix Stephens OSB (H61),  
St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS.  
Telephone: 01925 635664; fax: 01925 411830; e-mail: [jfs.osb@britishlibrary.net](mailto:jfs.osb@britishlibrary.net)

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,  
Rev Francis Dobson OSB (D57), Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN  
Telephone: 01439 766797; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: [francis@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:francis@ampleforth.org.uk)

## WEBSITE

[www.ampleforth.org.uk](http://www.ampleforth.org.uk)

Produced by PBK Publishing, Keighley BD20 6LH

## CONTENTS

Ampleforth in Lourdes: 1953-2003	Bernard Green OSB	1
The Centenary of the Pontifical Biblical Commission	Henry Wansbrough OSB (W53)	14
What is a Just War?	Sir David Goodall (W50), Professor Peter Hennessy, Sir Michael Quinlan and Felix Stephens OSB (H61)	21
Headmaster's Lectures:		
1 When old friends fall out: US-Europe relations	Conor Brady	27
2 Law and Practice	The Hon Mr Justice Poole (A56)	37
Medici Quartet	David Bowman	45
A Buttered Parsnip or a plain view of a Catholic-Shia Engagement	Bonaventure Knollys OSB (C53)	49
Experience and challenge: children and faith	Caroline Dollard	54
Catholic Influence: Reflections of one who has returned	Professor Peter Hennessy	63
The Reunion	Hugh Elwes (A62)	69
My Teacher's a Monk documentary	James Callaghan OSB and William Wright OSB (A82)	72
On Being a Girl in the School	Sarah Lisowiec (A)	76
The College Post Office	Bill Spence	77
The Ryedale Christian Council Comes of Age	Alberic Staapool OSB (C49)	79
Ampleforth Covenant	Liam Kelly	86
Douai Abbey: One Hundred Years at Woolhampton	Bernard Green OSB	88
Community Notes	ed Anselm Cramer OSB (O54)	99
Christ the Word, Zimbabwe	Christopher Gorst OSB (O65)	117
Hugo Young (B57) Obituary and Tributes	ed The Editor	119
Old Amplefordian News: Obituaries	ed Francis Dobson OSB (D57)	135
OA Notes		187
Pilgrimages 2003	ed Francis Dobson OSB (D57)	212



The School:	221
Official Record	221
Exhibition: The Headmaster	242
Upper VI Dinner	251
Common Room	257
Music Arts Societies	
Clubs Activities Drama	265
Music	292
Drama	305
Sport	
Autumn Term	313
Lent Term	331
Summer Term	345
Girls' Sport	363
St Martin's Ampleforth	373

## "How much excitement can you expect from your first job?"



AGE:	22
QUALIFICATIONS:	DEGREE
PROFESSION:	ARMY OFFICER
SALARY:	£24,950

As an Army Officer you'll lead your platoon of soldiers all over the world. Whatever the situation, you'll make sure any problems are contained and resolved.

With leadership potential and plenty of determination, you're just what we're looking for. In return you'll earn a good salary, travel the world, experience great job satisfaction - and be supported all the way. Financial help is available in the form of a sponsored Army Scholarship at school, a Gap Year Commission on Officer pay, or a Bursary to help you through university.

To find out more contact: Col (Retd) J B Gunson, Army Careers Adviser, North Eastern Schools, Rotherham Block, Imphal Barracks, York YO10 4AU

The Army is committed to Equal Opportunities.

**01904 662 402/453**

or visit [www.armyofficer.co.uk](http://www.armyofficer.co.uk)

  
**ARMY**  
BE THE BEST



© Richard Clive

## AMPLEFORTH IN LOURDES: 1953-2003

BERNARD GREEN OSB

In the summer of 1939, as the international situation worsened, the Ampleforth group that went annually to Lourdes was called off. It was due to be led by Fr Peter Utley, who was taking over from Fr John Maddox who had been taking groups of boys for a decade to work as volunteers with the sick. Two of the boys who were disappointed by the cancellation of the pilgrimage in the summer of 1939 were a pair of close friends, Tony Haigh and George Hume. Though they were in different houses, their friendship was forged on the rugger field. In due course, both joined the monastery, being given the names Br Martin and Br Basil. They shared the war years as junior monks at Ampleforth and Oxford and, though Br Basil pursued theological studies at Fribourg in Switzerland after the war while Br Martin was given the unusual opportunity to study drawing and painting, by the early 1950s they were both ordained and teaching in the school. At last, in 1952, the chance arrived to fulfil the promise they had made to themselves in 1939 that someday they would go to Lourdes.

A trip to France in 1952 was still an adventure. They crossed the Channel by boat and travelled on to Paris by train. They had to change station to the Gare Austerlitz and set off on the night train to Lourdes. It was then that Fr Basil realised he had lost his wallet, containing all their cash, when he paid the taxi driver at Austerlitz. Fortunately, they met a friend in Lourdes who offered to lend them all the money they needed. They agreed to meet at their hotel before lunch; he got there first and, when asked what he wanted by the girl behind the bar, he replied, 'J'attends deux Benedictines' [I am waiting for two female Benedictines]. She at once supplied him with two glasses of Benedictine.

Lourdes overwhelmed them. They delayed their departure by three days. Finally, they had to go, but made a promise that they would bring an Ampleforth pilgrimage the following year. Fr Martin suggested that they might bring a group as part of the Middlesbrough diocesan pilgrimage, the diocese where Ampleforth is located in Yorkshire; Fr Basil proposed instead that they should bring a pilgrimage of their own, made up of monks, old boys, boys in the school, parents and friends.

When they got back to Paris, Fr Basil went to the lost property office at Gare Austerlitz, to find that his wallet had been handed in, intact. As Fr Martin remarked: 'So, we learned our first lesson – that we might make mistakes, even though we had planned everything very carefully – but that Our Lady would cover for us – we had nothing to worry about.'

Back at Ampleforth, they wasted no time in laying their plans for the coming year. From the outset, they intended the pilgrimage to be mixed, men and women, young and older. The essential concept was that it would be a family pilgrimage. They also wanted the young to work with the sick, but they had no idea how to organise that. The decisive moment was a letter from George Bagshawe (OA22), a solicitor in Whitby, in the autumn of 1952. He asked whether he and his wife Marjorie could join the forthcoming Ampleforth Pilgrimage and mentioned that perhaps they could be of some use since they had been to Lourdes, working with the sick, every year (apart from the War) since 1930. In fact, George and Marjorie had not only accompanied the Catholic Association Pilgrimage to Lourdes each year, they had become fully committed members of the *Hospitalité* of Notre Dame de Lourdes and wore silver medals on blue and white ribbons as a sign of their



consecration. George was one of only sixteen English full members (*titulaires*) in 1952.

This was a very important development. Not only did George Bagshawe have the knowledge and contacts to find work for the helpers, he and Marjorie were an exceptional couple. They had a gentle steadiness, an easy and unassuming way of giving a lead and issuing instructions, a friendly way of defusing situations. Their example of kindness, humility and, above all, of prayerfulness had a profound effect not just on the first but on all subsequent pilgrimages. George was to come on every Ampleforth pilgrimage (except 1970) over the next forty years, until he died in 1994.

Fr Basil and Fr Martin set about the business of recruiting. In April, they thought they might have a party of 50; by May, the numbers seemed to have grown to 60. This was a tremendous sign of the infectious enthusiasm of Frs Basil and Martin but also that the basic idea was right. People were drawn by the notion of a family pilgrimage in which sisters could accompany their brothers, parents could take their children. In June, instructions were being sent out. The fare would be £27/12/6. Something of the atmosphere of the age and the mood of the pilgrimage can be gauged from the aims that were stated in the advertisement for it put out in 1952: 'The object of the Pilgrimage is twofold: in reparation for our own sins and the sins of the world; and in thanksgiving. Our Lady encouraged St Bernadette to prayer and penance. There should be opportunity for both.' Reparation had been a major feature of any Lourdes pilgrimage since the late 19th century. For a generation who had seen the horrors of world war, who had witnessed at a distance the abominations wreaked by totalitarian government and who knew that Britain had been delivered from the worst suffering, there were many sins to grieve over and much to be grateful for. On the other hand, there was a new mood of hope and optimism in Britain. It was Coronation Year. Everest had been conquered (and, on the summit, Sir Edmund Hillary had left a small cross that Fr Martin had sent him). The future looked bright.

At last, the day came: 6 August 1953. They left Victoria at 9.05am. There were 54 in the party. From the community, in addition to Fr Basil and Fr Martin, there were Fr Bernard Boyan, who was then Housemaster of St Oswald's; Fr Paulinus Massey, who was Housemaster of St Bede's; and Br Matthew Francis, the community's only lay brother, who had accompanied Fr John Maddox and been cured of persecution manias before the war. There were 21 young *brancardiers*, of whom almost all were currently in the school or were young old boys. There was a striking preponderance of boys from St Oswald's and St Bede's: the influence of their housemasters was apparent. Two of the group were joining the monastery the following month: Simon Brooks (Fr Cyril) and Joseph Wansbrough (Fr Henry); a third, Piers Grant-Ferris, would follow into the monastery a few years later. The rest of the party was made of parents, sisters and friends, including Fr Martin's parents. Colonel Luntley of Lansair Travel accompanied them.

For most of them, this was their first time abroad. There was a palpable mood of excitement as they crossed Paris and joined the night train for Lourdes, leaving Gare Austerlitz after a full day's travelling at about 9.30pm. There were rumours of a 24-hour rail strike, which were realised the following morning. They stopped at 4am at Bordeaux and the train staff walked out. They were stranded. Trains were standing at all the platforms; bewildered passengers thronged everywhere. Spanish dancers, en route for Madrid, put on a spontaneous display of folk dancing on the platform. The

priests headed off into town to say Mass but by 9.30am a volunteer driver materialised who offered to take the train on to Tarbes. As they pulled out unexpectedly, they saw Fr Bernard Boyan and Simon Brooks sprinting down the platform, just catching the train. There was a further lengthy stop at Dax, time enough for an impromptu cricket match near the train. They finally reached Lourdes, 10 hours late, at 3.30pm. They were lodged in about five different hotels, with a large group in the Providence.

They opened the following morning with Mass at the Grotto celebrated by Fr Martin. It was the start of four full, strenuous days. The *brancardiers* assisted the Lourdes Hospitalité. They worked at the station, helping handicapped and sick pilgrims from the trains, carrying stretchers and wheelchairs. They marshalled crowds at the Baths and the Grotto, wheeling chairs and carrying stretchers. The ladies helped at the Asile, making beds, washing dishes, peeling potatoes. They had closer, more sustained contact with sick and disabled pilgrims and were deeply impressed by them. In the course of the four days, they celebrated Mass three times at the Grotto and twice at the Cachot. On the feast of St Laurence, they celebrated their Midnight Mass in the crypt – a Missa Cantata, with the monks singing the proper and the boys singing the common, their noisy enthusiasm making up for what they lacked in musical talent. On 11 August, they made the Stations of the Cross, took part in the Blessed Sacrament Procession and, along with Hexham and Newcastle, led the Torchlight procession. Each evening, they gathered for a relaxing party: their last night was in the Café de la Terrasse.

By then, the news had got through that France was paralysed by a national rail strike. Colonel Luntley proved his worth in hiring a bus that could transport them to Dieppe. Most of the young believed the rumour that their departure had been arranged under the auspices of the old wartime French Resistance, which greatly enhanced the excitement of the adventure. After an early Mass at the Grotto on 13 August, they set off at about 6am from outside the Providence Hotel. It was still dark. The bus made slow progress. They had absolutely no idea where they would be able to stop or stay or even eat on the way. They reached Bordeaux by mid-morning and dispersed around various cafés. They pressed on to somewhere south of Angoulême where they ate their packed lunches. Piers Grant-Ferris, who was then a young Guards officer, accompanied by Count Ferdinand von Galen, who was still a boy in the school, made a stylish appearance in a racy sports car; they stopped to talk; then they found that the car would not start again and the coach drove off, leaving them behind.

They pressed on. By the time they reached Tours, there were worries about money. A common purse was established. The young ate at the Foyer of the Jeunes Ouvriers Chrétiens (Young Christian Workers), while the older pilgrims dined at a café. By 11pm they reached Vendôme; the women were put into a hotel [whose moral respectability was later open to review] while the monks and young men slept in the bus or on the grass. The following morning, they reached Chartres at about 7am: a profoundly memorable, moving moment. Mass was celebrated in the Cathedral, with the monks saying their private Masses in the crypt. They had breakfast and made a move to set off at 8am; but no one could find Fr Paulinus. There was a last-minute panic before he appeared and they set off at 8.20. They got to Dieppe by 12.30 and found a steamer ready. They enjoyed an easy crossing to Newhaven and made their way from there to Victoria, reaching London 26 hours late.



It had been a wonderful pilgrimage and the difficulties of the journey gave it something of the character of an epic. The Lourdes they visited was still a small town set in a remote rural landscape, where farming was scarcely mechanised and 35% of the male population worked on the land. The daily routines were the same: the afternoon and evening processions were the cardinal points of the day when all pilgrims in Lourdes came together; the early morning was given over to private Masses; the only other devotions were the rosary, holy hours and the Stations of the Cross. The Grotto was still closed off with a grille. The Baths still stood on the left of the Grotto, grossly inadequate for the numbers wanting to have a bath. The Domaine was like a great open-air church, hushed with a reverent silence. There were no tourists or casual visitors. Everyone there was a pilgrim, purposeful and prayerful.

In most ways, the 1953 pilgrimage saw the classical, old Lourdes that had changed little in 60 years. Change, however, was in the air. In the post-war world, Lourdes was entering a new period of growth. In the course of three years, from 1951 to 1954, numbers in Lourdes nearly doubled. In 1951, total pilgrims were 1.8 million; 1952: 2.5 million; 1953: 2.2 million; 1954: 3.5 million. Concerned about the growing numbers of pilgrims who could not afford to stay in hotels, the Bishop of Lourdes asked Mgr Rodhain in 1955 to found the Cité Secours on the hill above Lourdes to provide cheap hostel accommodation.

At the same time, the Bishop and the chaplains who were responsible for the sanctuary planned a vast new church, one of the biggest in the world, which could hold over 20,000 people – the underground Basilica of St Pius X. Work began on it in 1956. This was an extraordinary and ambitious scheme. The design, by Pierre Vigo, was uncompromisingly modern. It envisaged a church as a place of assembly, not a place of devotion. It proved, however, so expensive as almost to bankrupt the shrine, inhibiting any further major projects and building for a generation.

With the doubling in the number of pilgrims, the total number of people having a bath in the Lourdes water in the early 1950s grew from just over 227,000 to well over 300,000. The old Baths to the left of the Grotto were replaced in 1955 with new Baths, the current ones beyond the Grotto on the right, to cope with bigger numbers. The number of sick and disabled pilgrims increased from 24,224 to 33,780. The number of English sick increased from 820 to 1,168. Money, however, was not available to improve the facilities in the two hospitals, the Sept Douleurs and the Asile. Conditions there remained basic.

New British pilgrimages were being founded: the diocese of Shrewsbury in 1951, Dunkeld and Middlesbrough in 1952, Wimbledon College, which had had groups of boys coming annually to Lourdes from 1923 until the war, started coming again under the leadership of their headmaster, Fr Ignatius St Lawrence SJ, in 1953. The Ampleforth Pilgrimage was thus part of a wider picture of post-war revival and growth. Against this background, it was no surprise that the success of 1953 would be repeated.

The original conception was to make an Ampleforth pilgrimage in alternate years. Planning for 1955 was therefore well under way in 1954. The journey would be smoother and the group would be bigger (69 compared with 54 in 1953) but otherwise the ethos and the idea would be much the same. They did much the same work, now wearing red armbands for the first time. Directions on female dress catch the mood of the time well: 'You cannot enter the Domaine without a hat or veil. Dresses should be fairly high at the neck and reaching the elbow at the sleeve. Sleeveless dresses may not be worn in the Domaine. Those who are helping with the

sick are asked to bring a dark beret and a white apron.' Yet Lourdes had, subtly, begun to change. The railings were removed from the Grotto that year. It was now possible to go inside and touch the rock. The new Baths were built on the right of the Grotto, larger than the old ones on the left and much further along the river. Changes that had probably been delayed by the war were at last being put into effect.

Two years later, Fr Martin led another party. The numbers were back to 54, a large proportion of them boys from the school and young female helpers. Fr Basil was unable to come as he was representing the Community at the English Benedictine General Chapter but many of the old hands, notably George Bagshawe, were back. At the end of the pilgrimage, several of the young helpers came to George and told him they would like to come back and work as volunteers the following year, 1958, the centenary of the Apparitions. Fr Martin gave the idea his enthusiastic support. It would be a smaller group than the first three pilgrimages, just made up of young old boys and boys from the school so no families and no women. In the event, the group was 24 strong.

As Fr Martin was unable to go, it was led by Fr Paulinus, but Fr Martin had arranged for them to fly, which meant that they could be there for a whole week. It was an exhausting week. They were kept busy as the numbers coming to Lourdes had increased dramatically from 1.8 million in 1957 to an astonishing 4.8 million in 1958. But three vital things came out of that 1958 group: first, the experience of going by plane, which was to be repeated and eventually to become normal; secondly, it provided continuity, as some young *brancardiers* came in 1957 and again in 1958 and then again in 1959, building up a body of expertise among the young; thirdly, two members of the 1958 group, Tim Firth (A57) and Michael Kenworthy-Browne (W54), went on to launch an Oxford group that was to grow into the annual Oxford Pilgrimage.

The years after 1958 saw rapid annual changes: the pilgrimage became an annual event in 1960 and in 1961 we started bringing hospital pilgrims. Numbers grew steadily: 80 in 1959; 90 in 1960; 107 helpers and 15 hospital pilgrims in 1961; 115 helpers and 26 hospital pilgrims in 1962. Much of the enthusiasm and energy of the volunteers was absorbed in serving the Dublin Oblates, a pilgrimage that brought as many as 100 hospital pilgrims but had insufficient helpers. Significantly, 1961 saw the first five-year medals awarded to four young old boys – a very important sign of the continuity that would be vital for the future. Yet in other, more fundamental ways, the ethos had not changed. There was still the same spirit of prayer and work and fun; it remained a remarkably united, family experience. As Fr Martin wrote to George and Marjorie Bagshawe after the 1961 pilgrimage:

'What a lovely family pilgrimage it has become, not only the unit of families but a family as a whole with such a wonderful group of people in it. My own impression was that it was the best we have had and I hope that you too felt that way; prayerful and extremely hard working and charitable.'

The changes of the previous five years were summed up in 1963. That year, as a result of a national rail strike, most of the pilgrimage flew. The numbers had grown to 25 hospital pilgrims and 123 helpers. And as Fr Basil had been elected Abbot in the spring, Fr Martin was now left to lead the pilgrimage. The fact that the group had not only survived but had grown to be an important part of the life of the wider Ampleforth community was a tremendous achievement: Fr Martin, rightly, would



always attribute it to Our Lady. She it was who had invited people to visit the Grotto on pilgrimage. But Fr Martin and George Bagshawe and many others provided the human instrumentality: their generosity and patience and example, their imagination and readiness to pick up new ideas and change. Fr Martin above all proved a most exceptional director for the pilgrimage, always looking for ways of recapturing the message and the spirit of Lourdes, always looking for ways to change and develop. These were qualities that saw the pilgrimage through the years of dramatic change in society and the Church of the 1960s and 1970s. Fr Martin guaranteed that the pilgrimage never became stale or outdated.

In the mid-1960s, since it was impossible to get more beds in the hospital and Fr Martin was anxious to preserve the family spirit, there was a determined effort to restrict numbers to something like 160. George Bagshawe was increasingly turning to a much younger generation to assist in organising and leading the pilgrimage. Alan Mayer (B58) made his consecration as a *titulaire* member of the Lourdes Hospitalité in 1965, receiving his silver medal as a sign of his dedication and his commitment to future service. This was a notable achievement for Ampleforth as the Pilgrimage needed this close involvement with the Lourdes Hospitalité for its own future as a Hospitalité. Only 76 people became *titulaire* members of the Lourdes Hospitalité that year.

When George Bagshawe was unable to come on the pilgrimage in 1970, Alan Mayer took his place and stayed in office until his untimely death 26 years later. He celebrated his 31st birthday during the 1970 pilgrimage and then, typically, stayed on to help the Nottingham Pilgrimage who had no *Chef de Brancardiers*. He was the Ampleforth *Chef* every year except 1975, when Mark Shepherd (B63) deputised for him. He had first come on leaving the school in 1957 – his interest had probably been sparked by being in St Bede's with Fr Paulinus and then with Fr Basil. He recruited his parents, who were firm supporters of the early pilgrimages. He married Anna Rickaby in 1966, the year after he made his consecration as a *titulaire* member of the Lourdes Hospitalité, and she too became a *titulaire* member and a never-failing support of his involvement with the pilgrimage.

Alan was a blessing for the pilgrimage. George Bagshawe's unstinting support, so unexpected in 1953, so easily underestimated thereafter, had breathed a wonderfully English and very Lourdes spirit of unruffled common sense and unassuming service. Alan continued in that tradition. His kindness, his humour, his gentleness were the faces of his deep strength founded in a happy marriage and a life of prayer. When he climbed up on a chair in the courtyard in front of the wards in the hospital and clapped his hands, there was a mood of anticipated delight in his audience as they awaited his announcements. He was a deeply reassuring man. No-one could ever forget the sight of him smiling, making little warm jokes, as he lifted people in wheelchairs or stretchers into a bus, in the cold, in driving rain; he stood there in shirt sleeves, soaked to the skin, thinking only of the comfort and confidence of the disabled and sick people he loved so much, bolstering their spirits, cheering them up.

In the best tradition, established by George, prayer was at the heart of everything for Alan. He had a simple tranquillity and an honest heart. He never saw the pilgrimage just as an operation to be accomplished efficiently; he always saw it as a response to Our Lady's call. When he died, it was found that all his suits had rosary beads in the pockets.

The mid-'60s were the years when Timothy Dobson (D57; later to be Fr Francis) and Edmund Field (A59; later Fr Richard) were group leaders and Mark

Shepherd was a keen, perhaps slightly cocky helper, always wanting to know the reason for things. He had been in St Bede's, with Fr Martin as his housemaster and came to Lourdes at Fr Martin's suggestion. The pilgrimage had a huge effect on him. He said to Fr Martin at the end of the week, 'Now I've come to realise for the first time that happiness consists in giving.' He brought his parents, Francis and Pat, with him when he came back; they were to be immensely committed, long-serving members of the pilgrimage. In 1996, Mark succeeded Alan Mayer as *Chef de Brancardiers*.

The link with the Dublin Oblates continued and Ampleforth helpers were also still engaged with other pilgrimages such as Hexham and Newcastle, Salford or Cardiff. Most of the older men in the pilgrimage had served in the Armed Forces during the war and moustachioed figures such as Brigadier Twomey or Brigadier Tweedie lent a certain order and dignity to the pilgrimage's doings. Regularly, a squad consisting of Fr Martin's father, Brigadier Haigh, together with General Sir Frank Messervy and Colonel McDonnell worked with amazing speed and military efficiency in dealing with the chairs and stretchers of disabled and sick pilgrims outside the Baths. General Messervy had a commanding presence that awed even the French *Chefs de service* in charge of ceremonies. The Esplanade was once cleared for the Blessed Sacrament Procession, with the sick and disabled pilgrims lined up in their *voitures* and on stretchers when General Messervy, followed by Brigadier Tweedie, took Michael Conroy (D38), suffering from Multiple Sclerosis, straight across. The *Chefs*, who would never usually countenance such an infringement of their organisation, bowed to Sir Frank and said, 'Oui, Monsieur le Chevalier!' (more or less, 'Yes, O Knight!').

As the long file of *voitures* and wheelchairs made their way down from the hospital to the Domain, it remained the custom to say the rosary. This could serve the practical function too of acting as a signal to get people to move out of the way. Fr Francis Vidal, interspersing his loudly recited Hail Marys with shouts of 'Permesso', was particularly adept at making good progress through the most unheeding crowds. He was a great believer in the well-directed elbow, which would not be news to those who confronted him on the rugby field.

In the Asile, Nancy Black, a matron in the school at Ampleforth, was in command of the women. Her high spirits and ready smile injected an enthusiasm and liveliness into the unexciting work the girls and young women helpers did in the hospital. There were no groups for the women and no work rotas. They turned up at 6am and Nancy gave them a job to do; when they had done it, they came back for another and carried on until she sent them off for a break. A number of the women such as Madge Mayer, Anne Kenworthy-Browne and Anna Mayer received the Asile medal as signs of their engagement in the hospital's work.

These were also the years when the changes of the Vatican Council brought English into the liturgy, when folk music began to feature in the choir's repertoire, when changes in society brought longer hair for boys and shorter skirts for girls and a more casual style for almost everyone. The Lourdes authorities themselves relaxed some of the old rigidities, such as the requirement that women had to wear a mantilla or headscarf in the Domain. The monks moved easily away from wearing their habits all the time towards wearing mufti for the purposes of sharing in the work. It showed they were willing to do their bit alongside the lay helpers. Fr Martin felt strongly that it was in the shared work that bridges could be built between the priests and the young. Wearing ordinary clothes was a way of making the priests more approachable.



1969 was the end of this phase and the beginning of the next. Ampleforth became a *hospitalité*. This meant that it was recognised by the Lourdes *Hospitalité* as a fellow association for the service of disabled and sick pilgrims in Lourdes. It was a notable acknowledgement of Ampleforth's contribution to Lourdes, the high standards of the pilgrimage and its leadership, the quality of its volunteers. Almost all other *hospitalités* were diocesan and it was a mark of singular honour that Ampleforth should be given the same status and recognition as them. It was a tribute to the various people who shaped the atmosphere of concern and generosity in service for which the Ampleforth pilgrimage became well known.

Furthermore, this new status allowed Fr Martin to attend the daily meeting of pilgrimage directors in Lourdes as an equal. Each day, a lunchtime meeting was held at which the facilities for the following day were allocated to the different pilgrimages – who could use the Grotto or the Underground Basilica or the Rosary Basilica at all the different times available. It was effectively an auction, conducted rather rapidly in French in a dark, panelled room at the chaplains' residence. As the director of a pilgrimage with its own *hospitalité*, Fr Martin had the right to go and bid. It was here that his provisional programme was confirmed or altered for the following day. Whenever there was some competition for a chapel or some other facility, the same questions always settled priorities: do you have a cardinal or archbishop or merely a bishop with you? How many people are in your pilgrimage? Fr Martin had to learn fast how to design a realistic programme in which he would not be trumped by bigger pilgrimages. When all the pilgrimages at the meeting had been given what they wanted, then the small groups who stayed outside were allowed to make their requests for what was left. Without *hospitalité* status, Fr Martin would have been outside the door, picking up whatever he could, with no viable programme.

By a happy coincidence, 1969 saw the opening of a new chapel in Lourdes that suited the needs of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage perfectly. Situated at the far end of the Esplanade next to the Asile, it was initially called the Asile chapel and only eventually known by its dedication, St Joseph. It was effectively an underground chapel, designed by Pierre Vigo who was also the architect of the Underground Basilica. It could accommodate over 300 people and had easy access for wheelchairs and *voitures*. It was to be the scene of many ceremonies for the Ampleforth pilgrimages in the next 30 years until, in 2002, the pilgrimage was simply too big to fit in. It came into its own quickly in 1969: it was used for four ceremonies during the pilgrimage.

There was a celebration in 1969 for Fr Paulinus, who was made a Chaplain of the Grotto. This acknowledged his devotion to Our Lady of Lourdes and his unwavering support for the pilgrimage since 1953. He had been on almost every one of the fifteen pilgrimages since then and had encouraged many of the boys who took part in the early years to make the decision to go. His enthusiasm, joy and faith radiated from every sermon; he was a most understanding confessor and showed constant availability at all times. It also appealed to his delight in ecclesiastical ceremonial – even as a young boy in the school he had shown an unabashed interest in church fittings and vestments. It had made him the ideal MC at Ampleforth, an office he held for 22 years and, after his retirement from being Prior through ill health, an equally keen sacristan. Being a chaplain of the Grotto entitled him to wear quasi-canonical dress with a good deal of lace and to have a prominent place in the Blessed Sacrament Procession. But Fr Paulinus accepted this honour as a further sign of the recognition that the Ampleforth Pilgrimage had come to receive in Lourdes.

Now his health was failing and this honour gave him great pleasure. His health deteriorated sharply and he made his last visit to Lourdes as a sick pilgrim with the pilgrimage in 1972.

The new status of the pilgrimage as a *hospitalité* was reinforced with a growth in the number of hospital pilgrims to 40 in 1971. From 1972 onwards, they were all housed together, instead of being split between the two hospitals, almost invariably in the Sept Douleurs. Conditions were primitive. The wards had very basic washing facilities. Though scrubbed lovingly and diligently, they did not seem deep down to be clean. Privacy could only be afforded by the putting of screens around a bed, as in an ordinary hospital. One restless or noisy sleeper could cost half a dozen others a good night's sleep. These open wards were, however, the scenes of much good companionship, of the fast forging of friendships. One could see at a glance who was lonely, who had no-one to talk to, who needed help. It was also easy for group leaders to keep an eye on the young helpers, to steer them towards where they could be most useful. The musicians came round most evenings playing guitars and singing: a ward with 14 men or women all singing together, laughing, sharing the day's memories was a place of great joy. The day ended with night prayers, a priest leading a whole ward together in prayer, to thank God, to ask for rest, to prepare for the next day.

The hospital did not change much, but the shape of the week certainly did. If there were any pilgrims who came in 1961 and then came back in 1970 having been away for eight years, they would have noticed some differences in the shape of the week but for the most part the pilgrimage would have seemed very similar. If they then stayed away for five years and came back in 1976, they would notice dramatic differences. These five years transformed the pattern of what ordinary Ampleforth pilgrims experienced in their week in Lourdes. Fr Martin brought in the ceremony of the blessing of hands to start the pilgrimage – an innovation copied by most of the other British pilgrimages – but his most brilliant innovation was the Mass and anointing of the sick at the Cité Secours, a beautiful natural amphitheatre on the hillside above the town. Everyone dressed down – casual and colourful and comfortable clothes such as shorts and T-shirts were the order of the day. The helpers toiled to pull *voitures* up the steep hills behind the hospital and hotels and then found a place of tranquillity and quietness – the journey and its destination in themselves a microcosm of any Lourdes pilgrimage. In the open air, surrounded by trees and grass and the sounds of nature, away from all haste and the pressure of time, the gentleness of Christ in the sacrament was so tangible. As Fr Martin designed the ceremony, it spoke of the power of the Holy Spirit to heal infirmities of body and spirit that went far beyond words. All the helpers were invited to gather around the people being anointed, to lay their hands upon them as the priests anointed them with the sacramental oil. Then the helpers were invited to come forward and pray with the priests for their own needs: a moment of exceptional intimacy in the middle of such a gathering of hope.

Thus, by 1976 the pilgrimage looked very different. The simple programme built around the processions had been altered decisively. New and deeply moving ceremonies had been introduced. There was more variety and flexibility. The pilgrimage had entered a different era. Yet, in a deeper and richer sense, the experience of going to Lourdes and working on the pilgrimage was just the same. One boy in the school who went on the 1975 pilgrimage as a first-timer wrote this:



'I went to Lourdes for the first time this year without having thought much about it and hazy about what to expect: it turned out to be a marvellous, an overwhelming week. One cannot quite explain quite how exhilarating the experience of Lourdes is, but if I had to put forward reasons, I would pinpoint three factors: the Grotto, especially at night, with its serenity, other-worldliness and peace, quite inconceivable to those who have not experienced it; the courage and high spirits of the sick, typified by the woman with terminal cancer who was genuinely all over me when I slightly hurt my finger raising her pain-wracked body onto a stretcher; and, finally, the companionship of sick and well, male and female, one and all, be it drinking at night, washing up in the hospital or praying at the Grotto. I speak as a brancardier who was given new devotion to Our Lady by Lourdes – but Marjorie, one of the sick, explained what it meant to her when she said, 'I've been through hell, but now I'm in Heaven'.

By the late 1970s, the Ampleforth Pilgrimage had become a self-contained, working family pilgrimage. With about 40 hospital pilgrims and a group of partly disabled people in the hotel, there was no longer any need for the helpers to be found work assisting with other pilgrimages. But the men and women worked in separate groups, reflecting the old distinction between the men doing the work outside the hospital and the women doing the work inside. One of the most important developments of the late 1970s was to mix the working groups and to establish a duty roster that divided the day into periods of work and rest periods. This went hand in hand with a lessening of the stiff formalities of the past in dress and behaviour. The pilgrimage thus had a different feel. In the late-'70s, the pilgrimage also welcomed the involvement of Fr Paddy Bluett from the Middlesbrough Diocese, who began to bring people from his parish, especially as hospital pilgrims, and of a group of young American volunteers brought through the generosity of an old boy of Portsmouth Abbey School, Rhode Island. Without imperilling its family atmosphere, the pilgrimage broadened.

In 1978, Fr Martin moved back into the monastery from St Bede's after 15 years as housemaster. Though he now relied on Fr Francis Dobson to do most of the recruiting of boys in the school, his imagination and creativity as Pilgrimage Director was in no way faded. He kept adapting to changing circumstances. One of his most significant innovations was in 1985, when he brought in the day out for the whole pilgrimage: everyone went out into the mountains for a day for Mass and a picnic. He knew that for many of the hospital pilgrims this was their only opportunity to get out into the countryside – and, in the Pyrenees, what countryside! At the same time, Fr Francis launched annual groups of boys going to work for the Lourdes Hospitalité, at the railway station, the Baths, at the processions and great ceremonies, a wonderful experience that brought many boys back again and again to work in the international fellowship of the Lourdes Hospitalité. Others undertook the same work and also did a week of volunteer *stage*, notably nurses such as Katie Pfister and Anne Tuomey; the Chief Lady Handmaid, Maire Channer, and her successor, Fiona Dick, together with her husband John (O77).

The pilgrimage was a tremendous joint effort of a large number of people, both in Lourdes and throughout the rest of the year in planning and preparing for it. By 1985, Fr Martin decided that the time was right to hand over to someone younger as Director: the choice fell on Fr Bernard Green who, assisted by a very experienced and senior member of the Pilgrimage, Jack Berner, took over at the end of the 1987 pilgrimage. The task of being Director had been made easier by the introduction of a

system of pre-booking facilities in Lourdes and confirmation of the booking in February at a meeting in Lourdes called *Le Planning*: this brought to an end the daily scramble to plan and book for the following day that had been Fr Martin's annual nightmare for over thirty years. By now, the numbers had crept up to 44 hospital pilgrims and about 200 helpers, more than before but still small enough for everyone to get to know each other on a second or third visit. The success of the pilgrimage owed everything to experience: there was by now a large body of people in every category who had been many times and knew the ropes, not least among the priests where a steady team of chaplains, not all from Ampleforth by any means, provided spiritual care during the week. In the years between 1988 and 1995, Fr Bernard introduced some practical changes that were intended to make things work more smoothly – the most successful of which was a red book containing the programme and duty rota and addresses.

The mid-'90s were years of rapid change. First, within the pilgrimage, there was a major hand-over of jobs. In 1994, Maire Channer handed over as Chief Lady Helper to Fiona Dick, and Anne Tuomey as Head Nurse to Alice Green. Fr Bernard was replaced in 1995 by Fr Richard Field, the ideal choice as Director with his enthusiasm, his dedication and his wealth of experience. Tragically, Alan Mayer died, aged only 56, in 1996 and his place was taken by Mark Shepherd, who approached the job with enthusiasm and panache. Thus the 1996 pilgrimage presented the new leadership with a huge challenge. The following year, 1997, saw the pilgrimage housed in an unfamiliar environment as the old Sept Douleurs was undergoing restoration work. The hospital pilgrims were in the Accueil Notre Dame, the old Asile. It was a year of even more dramatic change because of the sudden leap in numbers: 308 in all, of whom 62 were hospital pilgrims. It was Fr Richard's 25th pilgrimage. Fr Timothy Wright, who had come in the late '50s and early '60s and then more recently helping with Day Pilgrims, was now abbot; for the first time since 1964, the Pilgrimage was led by the Abbot of Ampleforth.

When the pilgrimage returned to Lourdes in 1998, it was to a new hospital: the old Sept Douleurs, which had been renamed for some years the St Frai, had been rebuilt, a marvel of speed and efficiency. The first impression of the interior of the new St Frai was of its spaciousness. There seemed to be a great deal of open space. The contrast with the cramped, closed feeling of much of the old hospital was immediately striking. It was also very light. From the entrance hall, one looked up a central shaft towards a glass ceiling four floors above which united the hospital and let in the sunlight. Each floor had 100 beds, distributed around rooms of varying sizes with two or six beds in each. There was plenty of room. It lacked the homeliness of the old hospital and there were lots of hesitations – were there enough lifts, were the beds too high, wasn't the assembly area outside the rooms rather anonymous? Overall, though, this was seen by all to be a definitive departure marking a decisively new phase in the history of the Pilgrimage.

In 1997, for a time, everyone seemed like a first-timer; in 1998, everyone felt like a first-timer for most of the week. Much of the old, tedious conversation about how many times people had been on the pilgrimage seemed to evaporate as it was often the first-timers who were quickest to find their way around the vast new building. It took time to establish new routines. The numbers were up again: 325 in all, including 67 staying in the hospital and 28 boys currently in the school. As in 1997, there were too many helpers chasing too little work and a good deal of thought was needed to absorb the energies of the volunteers and to help people feel



involved. One important initiative was to strengthen the groups of helpers by arranging group Masses and meetings at the start of the week. The Abbot was an enthusiastic leader of the pilgrimage. Everyone was glad to see the end of the old anomaly that Ampleforth, though bigger than many diocesan pilgrimages, had no leader comparable with the bishops who always accompanied their dioceses. He affirmed an Ampleforth and monastic stamp that was much needed as the pilgrimage grew in size. He gave a series of talks to bring the pilgrimage together. Fr Richard introduced Morning and Evening prayer from the Breviary as a daily start and end to the day, an experiment that was to bear fruit the following year when a structure was devised to make the Prayer of the Church part of the daily routine for all the pilgrims. Perhaps the most memorable, distinctive event of the 1998 pilgrimage was the Grotto Mass shared with the Westminster and Brentwood Pilgrimages. Cardinal Hume was the celebrant and Bishop McMahon the preacher, both of whom had cut their teeth as Lourdes pilgrims with the Ampleforth Pilgrimage, and the Abbot concelebrated along with the auxiliary bishops of Westminster. At the end of the Mass, Cardinal Basil blessed a magnificent new banner to represent pilgrims from England that had been produced by Ampleforth. Of course, no one knew that this was Fr Basil's last pilgrimage. He died the following June. It was good that his last pilgrimage with Westminster was shared at the Grotto with Ampleforth.

At the end of the 1998 pilgrimage, two people stepped down who had given generous and valuable service: Fiona Dick, who had been Chief Lady Helper during the difficult period of transition from the old hospital to the new, and Pat Gaynor (D43), who had been Chairman of the Committee during a long period of change. Fiona was succeeded by Cath Gaynor, Pat's daughter-in-law, and Pat was succeeded by Anna Mayer, Alan's widow. The single largest issue for the future was probably now numbers. Some pilgrimages were finding it difficult to recruit helpers or to raise the money to bring pilgrims to stay in the hospital; Ampleforth was fortunate to be supported both by donors and by volunteers. It was therefore decided to allow the pilgrimage to grow and to cope with the problems this presented. In 1999, the pilgrimage was 356 strong, of whom 74 were hospital pilgrims. Twenty-three of the helpers were in the school and 56 Old Amplefordians were counted on the pilgrimage. By 2001, there were 380 on the pilgrimage, of whom 84 were hospital pilgrims; the following year, the numbers were similar. Ampleforth was now taking over an entire floor in the hospital, which made the organisation and use of the refectory easier; it also meant that activities outside the rooms, such as the Divine Office, could be arranged without the danger of disturbing neighbours. People coming back who had been away for five or six years were astonished at the changes.

The 2001 pilgrimage was Fr Richard's last as Director. He had led the pilgrimage into a new era with courage and an optimistic enthusiasm and dedication that were the hallmarks of his character. He had managed a period of remarkable change with skill and imagination. He planned the 2002 pilgrimage, but during the year was told that he would be sent to join the Ampleforth monastery in Zimbabwe: moving from St Thomas's House and preparing for the demanding interim year he was due to spend on a course in Dublin made it impossible for him to come on the 2002 pilgrimage. It was testimony to the quality of the leadership of the pilgrimage and to his own immaculate planning that it could be such a success even in his absence.

Some of Fr Richard's administrative work in 2002 was undertaken by Richard Tams (J86), an experienced member of the pilgrimage who had been a member of

Fr Francis Dobson's first *stage* group in 1985. Richard Tams did an excellent, discreetly efficient job but after the pilgrimage the Abbot needed to appoint a new Director. He chose John Morton (C55), who had been on the second pilgrimage in 1955, and had been with all his family in more recent times. The Lourdes Pilgrimage had always had lay leadership and been a partnership of monks and lay members: that partnership was entering a new era.

It is good that the single largest annual activity that draws together monks, former and current pupils of the school and the wider Ampleforth family should be a cooperative work of prayer and service. Ampleforth has benefited in countless ways over the last fifty years in answering Our Lady's invitation to come to Lourdes. As we look back with gratitude and forward with hope, we should never cease to marvel that it flourished and survived and has been continued the way that it has.

## Hayes & Finch

LIMITED ESTABLISHED 1882

Candle Manufacturers : Altar Wine Merchants  
Church Furnishers : Vestment and Cabinet Makers

**LIVERPOOL**  
Head Office, Sales Office  
& Factory, Hanson Road,  
Aintree, Liverpool L9 7BP  
Tel: 0845 450 5593  
Fax: 0151 525 1246

**HUDDERSFIELD**  
Branch Street, Paddock,  
Huddersfield, HD1 4JL  
Tel: 0845 450 5594  
Fax: 01484 432854

**BIRMINGHAM**  
17/18 Lower Trinity Street,  
Deritend, Birmingham  
B9 4AG  
Tel: 0845 450 5592  
Fax: 0121 753 0022

**LONDON**  
41 Parkhouse Street,  
Camberwell, London  
SE5 7TU  
Tel: 0845 450 5591  
Fax: 020 7252 5806

**DUBLIN**  
38a Barrow Road,  
Dublin Industrial Estate,  
Finglas Road, Dublin 11  
Tel: 01 830 9130  
Fax: 01 830 8488

**COATBRIDGE**  
Rosshall Industrial Estate,  
Palace Road, Coatbridge,  
North Ayrshire ML5 4SA  
Tel: 0845 450 5595  
Fax: 01236 431302

All 0845 numbers are chargeable at local rate

Email: [sales@hfltd.com](mailto:sales@hfltd.com) Website: [www.hfltd.com](http://www.hfltd.com)





## THE CENTENARY OF THE PONTIFICAL BIBLICAL COMMISSION

HENRY WANSBROUGH OSB (W53)

The Pontifical Biblical Commission is a group of twenty biblical scholars, drawn from almost twenty nations, appointed by the Pope. We meet for a week each year in the Vatican. It is in itself a fascinating experience to be staying in the quiet square behind St Peter's, hemmed in by the Swiss Guards and able to wander round the papal gardens and fountains. It can be tricky too. Last year I returned to the Vatican late from dinner, duly equipped with a pass key. It broke in the lock, leaving me no alternative but to climb over the conveniently latticed gate. There is 'prep' to be done for the Commission too. Each of us has a paper to write on a particular topic, to be sent in three months in advance, emailed around and minutely criticised by colleagues – in English, French, German, Italian or Spanish! In May 2003 the week of discussion ended with a fanfare of lectures to celebrate the centenary of the founding of the Commission by Leo XIII. The centenary provides an occasion to reflect on its work and progress during that century. The century falls into two distinct phases.

### *A Commission of Cardinals*

The first Pontifical Biblical Commission was set up by Pope Leo XIII in 1902. The purpose of the Commission was both positive and negative, to further exegesis of the biblical text by the most modern methods available, but also to guard them 'not only from every breath of error but also from all ill-considered opinions'. Ten years before, in 1893, Pope Leo had issued an upbeat and positive encyclical letter, *Providentissimus Deus*, encouraging Catholics to profit from the exciting literary and archaeological discoveries of the nineteenth century, which were changing many attitudes to the Bible throughout the Christian world. But during the intervening ten years a much more cautious note began to be sounded, as many traditional Catholic presumptions about the Bible began to be questioned. Were the biblical stories of the Creation just a different version of the Babylonian myths? Were Adam and Eve real historical people? How could two million people (the number implied by the Bible) have wandered in barren Sinai for 40 years under Moses? Was the Resurrection an invention by Paul in imitation of the dying and rising gods of Egypt? The Eucharist a Pauline version of the meals of oriental mystery cults? All such questions, unsettling and full of implications for Catholic doctrine, needed an answer.

So Leo XIII set up a commission of Cardinals, assisted by Consultors, 'several eminent scholars of different nationalities' to meet when need should occur. It was supposed to meet in Rome 'only' twice a month, though this does not seem to have been sufficient. Père Lagrange, founder of the French biblical school in Jerusalem, and widely held to be the founder of modern Catholic biblical studies, said in 1903 (*Père Lagrange, Personal reflexions and memoirs* [Paulist Press, 1985], p. 102) 'It was not able to get through a lot of work, and we confined ourselves to conversations about the situation'. Alarm bells were sounding in Rome at the Catholic Modernist Movement, which was beginning to form. This was not an exclusively biblical movement but embraced also philosophy and politics. Since 1848 'the prisoner of the Vatican' has been increasingly uneasy in the rising tide of democracy. At times the Church seemed to be embattled against evil and destructive forces. Perhaps the most notorious expression of this defensive aggression was the *Syllabus of Errors*, a list of

condemnations of current errors issued in 1864 by Pius IX, which included the condemnation of the statement, 'The Roman pontiff can and should reconcile himself with liberalism and with recent civilization'. This was an early example of 'Pope-speak', the language which has a precise and useful meaning to insiders, but is obscure or even misleading to outsiders. Hence the importance of Roman training. It is said that there are two qualifications for the episcopate, Roman training and baptism – but the latter may be dispensed.

Rome was soon to be pushed even more onto the defensive by the Catholic Modernist Movement, widespread attempts by Catholic intellectuals at the end of the nineteenth century – remember that the controversy over Darwin's *Origin of Species* was still raging fiercely – to integrate with Catholic doctrine the latest heady trends of European thought. At first these attempts seemed to be encouraged not only by the great papal encyclicals like *Rerum Novarum* (1891), still important as 'the charter of the working man', but by a series of great international congresses at Paris, Brussels, Fribourg, Munich (1888–1900). In England these attempts were headed by the towering figure of the pious and aristocratic Baron von Hügel, whom the Anglican bishop Charles Gore described as 'the most learned man alive', a frequent speaker at these Congresses.

About the turn of the century things began to turn sour, and it was in this atmosphere that the Pontifical Biblical Commission was founded. There were a number of moles at work, and no-one was quite sure who was on which side. In biblical matters perhaps the most important mole was Alfred Loisy (1857–1940), priest and professor at the Institut Catholique of Paris. He maintained a number of theses which seemed shocking at the time: Moses was not the author of the Pentateuch as it now stands, Genesis 1–2 is not an authentic history of the origins of the human race, the Bible shows development of doctrine on ideas of God and morality. All these seemed to contradict current notions of the inspiration of the Bible. Loisy had in fact – whether this affected his scholarship or not – lost the faith long before, but outwardly remained within the Church, seemingly on the grounds that it was the most important civilising factor the world has ever known.

### *1. The Responsa of the Commission (1905–1915)*

In this darkening attitude of suspicion, it is hardly surprising that the negative task of checking erroneous teaching took precedence over the positive task of encouraging biblical studies. Furthermore, an important curb on positive teaching existed in a certain awkwardness of relationship between the Biblical Commission and the Holy Office. Lagrange complains that it became 'a sort of annex of the Holy Office for the definition of propositions of a biblical nature' (*op. cit.*, p. 99), a negative block rather than an executive committee for the active promotion of biblical studies.

The best-known activities of the Commission in its early years were the fourteen answers to carefully-worded questions on such introductory matters as historicity, authorship and date of various books of the Bible, all designed to repress erroneous teaching rather than to forward positive research. The scene was set in 1907 by the papal encyclical *Pascendi*, backed up by the decree *Lamentabili sane exitu*, which comprehensively condemned the tenets and tendencies of biblical modernism. Many of the condemned statements were 'sexed-up' (to use the modern terminology) versions of Loisy's teachings. The movement was finally batted down by the Anti-Modernist Oath, which any priest ordained before Vatican II will have taken on at least one occasion.



Accordingly, the early work of the Commission was primarily negative. It laid down that 'it is proved by solid historical argument that the Apostle John and no other must be acknowledged as the author of the fourth Gospel', and 'the discourses [of the Fourth Gospel] are properly and truly the discourses of the Lord himself, rather than theological compositions of the writer, placed on the lips of the Lord' (May 1907). There are no 'solid arguments to prove that the Book of Isaiah must be attributed not to Isaiah alone but to two or even more authors' (June 1908). Most notorious of all was the response in the following year on Genesis 1-3, asserting that these narratives 'refer to objective, historical reality', and that it may not even be taught that 'they contain fables derived from the mythologies and cosmologies of ancient peoples, which the sacred author has purified of all polytheistic error and adjusted to agree with monotheistic teaching' (June 1909). No responsible biblical scholar would today agree with any of these directives. Even at the time loyal scholars within the Church held other views: Baron von Hügel's article on the Fourth Gospel for the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, denying its authorship by John, was finished just two weeks before the Johannine authorship was affirmed by the Commission.

## 2. The Letter to Cardinal Suhard (1948)

This freeze (described by Gabriel Daly as 'the chilling parody of a secret service designed to ferret out modernists') endured until in 1943 Pius XII's great encyclical *Divino Afflante Spiritu* re-opened the door to the use of modern methods of biblical study and established scholarship in the scientific investigation of the scriptures. The Pontifical Biblical Commission was quick to follow this initiative with the important Letter to Cardinal Suhard, Archbishop of Paris, in January 1948. The Letter picked up the encouragement of *Divino Afflante Spiritu* to 'grapple again and again' with difficult problems, taking this as an encouragement to re-visit areas which had been blocked off by earlier decisions. It claimed that, understood in the spirit of this encyclical, the earlier *responsa* were 'in no way opposed to further scientific examination of these problems'. At a pinch it is possible to harmonize this view that a particular opinion was not incorrect with the previous prohibitions by stressing that in the context of the times it would have been *unwise to teach* a particular doctrine, but not that a particular doctrine was *untrue or incorrect*. Similarly the statement that 'there are not solid arguments' does not exclude the possibility that solid arguments may later be found. These are the advantages and dangers of Pope-speak. For instance, a clever solution is given to the problem of Genesis 1-3:

'To declare a priori that their narratives contain no history in the modern sense of the word would easily convey the idea that they contain no history whatever, whereas they relate in simple and figurative language, adapted to the understanding of a less developed people, the fundamental truths presupposed for the economy of salvation as well as the popular description of the origin of the human race and the chosen People.'

The cleverness of this statement is twofold. Firstly, it gives the impression of supporting the original *responsum* by suggesting that the narratives do contain history, though not necessarily in the modern sense of the word. Secondly, having made this suggestion, it goes on to assert that they contain 'fundamental truths' of theology and a 'popular description' – not a word about history of any kind! This is either muddled thinking or deliberate dishonesty.

However, windows were beginning to open. This quasi-personal Letter was

followed up in 1955 by two at least semi-official articles by the Secretary and Subsecretary of the Commission, one in German, the other in Latin, and obviously written in partnership, stating that the early *responsa* of the Commission might now be disregarded, and the questions there answered could be discussed again with full liberty. So ended the first phase of the Commission. It is only sad that, still in an era when the public admission of failure was considered a weakness, there was no recognition that this precautionary muzzling of scripture scholarship within the Church had left Catholics starved of the richness of the Bible for so long. The Benedictine Athanasius Miller's article merely indicates the pressure and difficulties faced at the time, 'Today we can hardly imagine the position of Catholic scholars at the turn of the century and indeed the dangers from liberal and rationalistic criticism which threatened Catholic teaching on scripture and its interpretation' (p. 49). Had there really been no other possible solution? There were at the time responsible and loyal biblical scholars at work in the Church, such as Lagrange and von Hügel, whose careful researches were beginning to advance knowledge in a way truly compatible with Catholic teaching on revelation. The question must remain whether the church was provoked into an unnecessary panic reaction by high-profile dissidents such as Loisy, for it was Loisy's contentions which lurk behind the majority of statements condemned.

## 3. The Instruction on the Historical Truth of the Gospels (1964)

After 1955 came the years of Vatican II, when biblical scholars were largely occupied in advising their bishops. My part in the Council was to work (very briefly) as liaison between the English and German hierarchies. The work, however, continued, and in 1964 issued in an important example of the positive purpose for which the Commission had originally been set up, namely furthering biblical studies rather than merely blocking false paths. This was the Instruction on the Historical Truth of the Gospels (1964), a document which was important at the time, and has remained the foundation of all historical discussion of the gospels. The rich marrow of this document (no 6-9) makes use of the central findings of the school of Form Criticism, active since immediately after the First World War, and the school of Redaction Criticism, which begun to flourish immediately after the Second World War. The real importance of the Instruction is that it was the first Roman document to make positive and detailed use of the advances in biblical science. Written with succinct clarity, it distinguishes the three stages of tradition in the composition of the gospels:

1. Jesus, teaching by word of mouth, observing the methods of reasoning and exposition current at the time.
2. The Apostles, handing on his teaching in the light of their fuller understanding after Pentecost, and making use of diverse forms of contemporary literature.
3. The evangelists, selecting, shaping and arranging their material in order to bring out the meaning. 'For this reason the exegete must ask himself what the Evangelist intended by recounting a saying or a fact in a certain way, or by placing it in a certain context.'

Not only have these three stages become the determinative steps in any study of the gospels, but they also have three more important implications. The first is that there is a legitimate development of theology and understanding even within the



New Testament. The second is consequent upon this: there can be no fundamentalist attachment only to the words of Jesus themselves, as if only Jesus's own words matter. The arrangements and re-statements by the inspired evangelists are also the Word of God. Thirdly, this development within the New Testament is only the first stage of the tradition which continues under the inspiration of the holy Spirit within and under the guidance of the Church.

The Instruction on the Historical Truth of the Gospels was the last document produced by the Biblical Commission in its original form before its re-constitution in 1971. In 1966 it was asked to consider the historicity of the infancy narratives in Matthew and Luke, but no resulting statement was issued on this tricky question. This was a pity, for the question is repeatedly raised. Raymond Brown, possibly the greatest American biblical scholar to date, once told me that every Advent he was asked by several journals to write an article on 'What really happened at Christmas'; he never did. Perhaps the Commission thought that those untrained in biblical studies were not yet ready to listen to a sufficiently carefully nuanced answer.

### *A body advisory to the Congregation for the Defence of the Faith*

In 1971 the second phase of the Biblical Commission began. It was totally reconstituted as an advisory body of 20 scholars, each serving for a period of five years (but re-eligible) under the leadership of the Cardinal Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, and meeting regularly once a year. This is the form it still retains, under the benign and inspiring leadership of Cardinal Ratzinger. In the Jubilee Year I invited the Commission to meet at Ampleforth; 'Will there be snow there in May?' asked the Cardinal.

After its reconstitution, its first task was to consider in 1976 and 1977 the question whether women could be ordained to the priesthood. No statement was issued, though its verdict soon became public knowledge: there was no clear New Testament evidence against the ordination of women. The re-formed Commission has, however, issued three important statements during its quarter-century of existence. Of these the first two describe and comment on current positions and methods of biblical research, the first on Christology, the second on the Interpretation of the Bible. They are thus fulfilling the mandate of the Commission in 'presenting a brief survey of such studies to point out their import and the risks they run'.

#### *1. Scripture and Christology (1984)*

The document begins with a 'road map' of eleven different approaches to Christology in recent and modern theology, their advantages and disadvantages. By contrast to the usual allusive style of Roman documents, this road map has the advantage of boldly attributing these approaches to named theologians, many of them contemporary, who are both praised and criticised. On the whole it is an appreciative and positive document, though not afraid of pointing out limitations. It does not use 'Pope-speak', no doubt because few, if any, of the members of the Commission are members of the papal Curia; they are professional teachers, accustomed to speaking clearly. Only a few of the eleven approaches can here be mentioned. The classic approach through the early Fathers and early Councils ran the risk of substituting philosophical language of the day for the data of the New Testament, and of using the scripture merely for proof-texting (1.2.1). Historical-Jesus-research can uncover only traces of the historical Jesus, now overlaid with a

faith dimension, for historical study 'is never neutral' (1.1.3.2, a surprisingly courageous statement on the limits of our historical knowledge of Jesus). The recent approach from Judaism, stressing the Jewishness of Jesus, is of the utmost importance, but runs the risk of treating Jesus as a mere wonder-worker like others, a political instigator or a prophet, 'the victim of a disastrous mistake' (1.2.5.1). Even Hans Urs von Balthasar, that ikon of modern theologians, is chided for neglecting the variety of New Testament theologies in favour of too smooth a synthesis (1.2.10).

The second part of the document outlines an integral Christology (1.3.3) which embraces the witness of the whole of scripture, both promises and expectations in the Old Testament and their fulfilment in the New. Three factors here seem to me particularly interesting. First, the insistence that the revelation in Jesus can be understood only against the background of the Old Testament (or 'Prior Testament' as the document insists, in accord with political correctness of the time). Second, the delineation of the stages of faith: during Jesus's lifetime the faith of his disciples 'remained very imperfect'; their faith 'was completely shattered by his death' (2.2.2.1). It was only by the fuller understanding in the light of Easter that 'their words became the foundation on which the faith of the primitive community was based'. Third, the principle that the gospels and other writings of the New Testament present different interpretations of Jesus. 'These Christologies vary among themselves not only because of the differing light by which they illumine the person of Christ as he fulfils the Prior Testament, but one or other brings forth new elements' (2.2.2.2). There is a genuine variety and development of Christology within the New Testament. The New Testament is not one book but 26 books, written by many different authors. It is a sign of vitality that differences of approach and, yes, even disagreements are possible between them.

#### *2. The Interpretation of the Bible in the Church (1993)*

Often considered the most important of the recent documents issued by the Commission is the 1993 document on the Interpretation of the Bible in the Church, intended as a sketch of contemporary methods of exegesis, and timed to mark the century from *Providentissimus Deus* and the half-century from *Divino Afflante Spiritu*. It is striking that this was received with somewhat surprised approval by exegetes from other traditions. So the distinguished Anglican professor Leslie Houlden wrote – in commendation – that it 'could (apart from a certain amount of Roman Catholic tinting) as easily have come from any of the mainstream churches of the liberal West'. John Muddiman called it 'an epoch-making document'. The document first describes and appraises the methods used in contemporary biblical scholarship, especially the prevalent historico-critical method, but also the newer approaches which contribute to understanding the scriptures, including liberation theology and feminism. There is fierce criticism of fundamentalism – but also an analysis of its rise and attraction.

The second major section is on theories of interpretation. Perhaps the most important discussion concerns the so-called 'spiritual sense' of scripture. This is held to be dangerous, but is accepted and praised if it means reading the Bible in the light of the developing history of God's full revelation in Christ, a reading of the scripture in the context of the paschal mystery. Earlier texts take on – through their divine authorship – a sense not necessarily seen by the human author. This is all part of what is meant by reading the Bible within the tradition of the Church.



### 3. *The Jewish People and its Holy Scripture in the Christian Bible* (2001)

The third and most recent document, entitled 'The Jewish People and its Holy Scripture in the Christian Bible', was issued in 2001. The study was made on the personal impetus of John Paul II, whose concern with and respect for Judaism echoes that expressed in *Nostra Aetate*: 'The Church cannot forget that she draws nourishment from that good olive tree onto which the wild olive branches of the gentiles have been grafted' (no 4). It falls into three parts, the first of which shows the continuity of authority and method between the two testaments. My own written contributions went chiefly into the first part; they may be read in a separate article in *Studien zum neuen Testament und seiner Umwelt*.

The second part is the longest and without doubt the richest and most rewarding. It dwells in detail on the continuity of themes and of revelation itself within the two testaments, showing how the New Testament continues and carries further themes of the Old Testament, such as human dignity and human failure, the choice of a people, covenant, prayer, rebukes and promises. Perhaps the most important single idea put forward is that the advance and focus of Old Testament ideas in the New Testament does not imply that the Christian should hold a Jewish reading of the Bible to be illegitimate. Each way of reading the Bible is valid: 'the Jewish reading of the Bible is a possible one, in continuity with the Jewish Holy Scriptures of the era of the Second Temple, a reading analogous to a Christian reading which has developed in parallel. Each of these two readings is consonant with the perspective of faith of which it is a product and expression' (no 22). The Christian reading is not, then, the only admissible reading, and the Jewish reading cannot be characterised as mistaken.

The third part grasps the nettle of the support for anti-Judaism which for many centuries has been drawn from New Testament texts, such as 'His blood be upon us and upon our children' (Matt 27.25). Such hostile language, especially in the gospels of Matthew and John, is set against the background of the violence of controversy between different groups within first-century Judaism. It is typical of contemporary Judaism, and, directed against particular groups rather than the nation as a whole, reflects the hostility and even persecution undergone by the early Christian communities around the time of the break between Church and Synagogue.

Now serving my second quinquennium on the Commission, I think it would be inappropriate at this stage to publish the subject of our discussions. Enough has been said, I hope, to show that what began as a, perhaps necessary, organ of repression, a check on misdirected enthusiasm, has, in its reconstituted form since 1971, proved a valuable instrument in guiding the teaching of the Church on the Bible.

## WHAT IS A JUST WAR?

Background to the article below

The Editor of the Journal now meets annually with a group of advisers as to possible content for the following Journal and review of the previous issue. For the current Journal the thought was aired that the issue of the Just War might be addressed. Discussion led to the suggestion that several minds should tackle this problem round a table and see what emerged. The Editor thus gathered together three people guaranteed to provide a seriously thought-provoking evening and the hope that an article might be the fruit of what turned out to be four hours of concentrated discussion. Those who graciously gave of their time for this were: Sir David Goodall (W50) formerly High Commissioner in Delhi, Sir Michael Quinlan, permanent Secretary at the Ministry of Defence during the first Iraq war and subsequently head of the Ditchley Foundation, and Peter Hennessy, Professor of History, journalist, broadcaster and author of, among other books, *The Secret State*, detailing the contingency planning in Whitehall during the years of the Cold War.

By way of a briefing before the meeting, the Editor penned the following:-

Some issues for consideration: Catholic Just War teaching has been based upon that of St Thomas Aquinas. Contemporary teaching appears in the Catechism of the Catholic Church. Is it possible to apply such teaching to a post-11 September world, now seemingly to include terrorism as well as the nation state under the umbrella of the Just War theory? The balance of power under the nuclear threat had seemed to solve both the practical problem – of keeping the world in relative peace, but also had, thanks to the Quinlan doctrine, seemed to provide theoretical justification for traditional Just War theorists. To what extent has a post-Cold War world changed the terms of reference eg:- from a balance of power to a power without a balance? It is not merely terrorism which may be changing the parameters but also the onset of the neo-conservative right in the USA, fuelled by various outpourings such as Kagan's *Paradise and Power*, and its christianising in the writings of such as George Weigel's *Moral Clarity in a Time of War*. Does the Pope's constant references to human rights have any bearing on Just War theory? Even accepting the political posturing and inevitable manoeuvres of the UN, could the principles of the UN ever be part of the thinking which leads to a modification of the traditional Just War doctrine? The Iraq war was given its Just War litmus test by Sir Michael Quinlan in *The Tablet* for 19 July: he concluded:

*We need to consider whether it is necessary or wise to modify our ideas on how to apply moral values practically to the initiation of war. So far, the case for change has not been made.*

The article starting on the following page was written by David Goodall as a result of the discussion and it appears with the approval of all the participants.



# Benedictine YEARBOOK 2004



A Guide to the Abbeys, Priors, Parishes and Schools of the Monks and Nuns following the Rule of Saint Benedict in Great Britain, Ireland and their Overseas Foundations

## The Benedictine Yearbook 2004

Newly designed, published and now available for sale in the following outlets

- ✦ Ampleforth Abbey Shop.
- ✦ Westminster Cathedral Bookshop.
- ✦ Westminster CTS Bookshop.
- ✦ Pauline Books & Media, in Kensington, Liverpool and Glasgow.
- ✦ Liverpool Cathedral Bookshop.
- ✦ The Chapter House Shop, Christ Church, Oxford.
- ✦ Slipper Chapel, Walsingham.

... and all Benedictine & Cistercian Abbeys, Priors and Convents in the British Isles.

£2 (€3, US\$3.50) + postage and packing

Adopt a better attitude to design

Think Positive

- corporate identity
- corporate literature
- annual reports
- exhibitions
- multimedia
- internet

IonRiver Design

49 Lambs Conduit Street, London, WC1N 3NG t: 020 7611 5100 email: pickthall@ionriver.com

## WHAT IS A JUST WAR?

SIR DAVID GOODALL GCMG LLD (W50)

The decision by the United States and Britain to attack Iraq and overthrow the malign regime of President Saddam Hussein has proved highly controversial. Aside from arguments about the correctness or otherwise of the intelligence which allegedly led to the decision, the debate has focussed on the question whether or not this was a 'just war'. Christian leaders, including the Pope, the American Catholic Bishops and the Archbishop of Canterbury, basing themselves on traditional 'Just War' doctrine, have expressed grave doubts. Others have argued that criteria for judging the moral justification for war that were first developed in the Middle Ages no longer apply in modern conditions. Others again (like the American Catholic intellectual, George Weigel), while maintaining that the traditional criteria are still valid, have sought to show that the attack on Iraq was consistent with them. The aim of our discussion was to tease out the central issues in this controversy and to consider how far Just War doctrine on the initiation of war remains relevant.

What is known as Just War doctrine has been framed by careful reflection over many centuries upon the moral problems of engaging in war. As a matter of history the development has been carried out primarily by Christian thinkers, beginning with St Augustine of Hippo in the fourth century, shaped in more specific terms by St Thomas Aquinas in the thirteenth, and further elaborated by both Catholic and Protestant thinkers in the sixteenth and later centuries. The doctrine is however not dependent upon scriptural references or ecclesiastical authority. It is accessible to those of other faiths or to humanists – indeed to anyone who accepts the special value of individual human life. Its approach underlies much of the modern international humanitarian law of war.

The doctrine starts from recognition that killing or injuring other people is *prima facie* wrong, that war is therefore in itself a very bad thing, but that it is not always the worst thing – that there may sometimes be duties and responsibilities so important as to prevail over a general presumption against killing. The doctrine then sets out a range of criteria that must all be satisfied if war is to be ethically justified. These criteria fall into two groups. One group concerns the morality of going to war – *jus ad bellum*. The other concerns the morality of actions within war – *jus in bello*.

There are six normally-recognised criteria under *jus ad bellum*:

1. **Just Cause.** We must have a proper reason for going to war – to protect the innocent, for example, or to restore rights wrongfully denied, or to re-establish just order.
2. **Proportionate Cause.** Besides being just, our cause must be grave enough to warrant the massive step of engaging in war, with all its certain or likely evils. It will, for example, not be justifiable to go to war simply because we believe, however validly, that another state has unfairly confiscated the property of one of our citizens. We must have a reasonable expectation that the outcome will entail enough good (above what might be achieved in any other way) to outweigh the harm of the war.
3. **Right Intention.** Our aim must be to create a much better, more just, subsequent peace than there would have been if we had not gone to war. Exacting retribution for wrongs suffered cannot suffice.



**4. Right Authority.** The decision to go to war must be made by someone with proper authority to commit us to so grave a step. Traditionally this has been understood as meaning the legitimate ruler or government of a sovereign state, as opposed to (say) an internal warlord or faction. But since its creation at the end of World War II, the United Nations has constituted a form of supranational authority charged with the maintenance of international peace and security; and its Charter (to which all member states are signatories) in effect lays down that the use of force requires the authority of the Security Council, except in the case of 'individual or collective self defense if an armed attack occurs' (Article 51). Arguably this transfers the right to commit a country to war (except in the case of self-defence against an attack) from individual sovereign governments to the United Nations Security Council, without whose authorisation the use of force consequently becomes illegal.

**5. Prospect of Success.** We must see a reasonable chance of succeeding in our just aim. We must not take up arms if the likely result is simply death and suffering without making things materially better than they would otherwise have been.

**6. Last Resort.** We must not take up arms unless we have tried, or have good grounds for ruling out as ineffective, every other way of adequately securing our just aim.

There are two normally-recognised criteria under *jus in bello*:

**1. Discrimination.** This means that we must not, in our conduct of the war, deliberately attack the innocent. In this formulation 'innocent' means 'not involved in harming or helping to harm us' – it does not refer to personal moral culpability. By 'deliberate attack' is meant attack in which the harm to the innocent is the direct aim of the attack, or essential to its achieving its warlike purpose. This does not rule out attack which we foresee is likely or certain to harm the innocent, so long as we truly do not desire that harm, would have avoided it if we could, and have done all that we reasonably can (consistently with the legitimate military purpose of the action) to keep it to a minimum.

**2. Proportionality.** This means that we must not take action in which the harm done is an unreasonably heavy price to incur for the likely military benefit. The harm needs to be weighed particularly in relation to the lives and well-being of innocents affected, but it is not confined to them. The lives of our own military personnel need to be brought into account, and sometimes even those of our adversary.

There is a further consideration which, although not customarily listed among the explicit criteria of the Just War doctrine, is widely accepted as a component of it: the duty to observe any rules that are part of the accepted international law of war. For example, if poison gas is banned by treaty or recognised customary law, the fact that in a particular set of circumstances we might believe that its use could fulfil the demands of discrimination or proportionality – perhaps indeed more satisfactorily than other weapons available – still would not make its use morally justified.

In the eyes of its opponents and critics, the second Iraq war failed to meet these criteria on a number of counts. It was a pre-emptive attack against a sovereign state, launched without the attackers being able to produce incontrovertible evidence of an immediate threat to their own security. Although its ostensible purpose was to enforce compliance with resolutions by the United Nations Security Council, it did

not have the Security Council's express sanction. Although Iraq was unquestionably in breach of UN resolutions, there was doubt whether all other means of exacting compliance, short of war, had really been exhausted. And in the opinion of many observers, the attack seemed more likely to produce instability throughout the region than the reverse, and to increase the threat from international national terrorism rather than to reduce it.

Since the classic Just War criteria were developed, however, there have been important changes in the context in which wars occur and the risks which they bring with them. One of these changes – the creation of the United Nations – has already been mentioned. More drastic and profound has been the arrival on the scene of weapons of mass destruction (WMD) – nuclear, chemical and biological. For many people, these weapons have increased the destructive consequences of war to a degree disproportionate to any cause, however just, as well as making discrimination virtually impossible. On this view, no war – or at least no war carrying the risk of a nuclear exchange – can ever again be justified, and the Just War criteria become irrelevant.

As against this, 'Just War' proponents of the legitimacy of nuclear deterrence argue that its primary purpose is to *prevent* war ever breaking out; that to have to face potential aggressors who themselves possess such weapons without having the means to deter their use would be inconsistent with the inherent right of self-defence; that defending the civilised world against a major tyranny is a just cause; and that if *in extremis* such weapons had to be used, judicious targetting (eg concentrating on military targets and as far as possible avoiding large centres of population) would meet the criteria of proportionality and discrimination.

The existence and availability of WMD, however, has other uncomfortable consequences. Their availability in a world that also contains 'rogue' regimes which are judged capable of sudden illegal acts of aggression and international terrorists ready to perpetrate enormous outrages creates new risks which, it is argued, may justify a pre-emptive or preventive strike. Professor Michael Walzer, in his classic book *Just and Unjust Wars*, defines the conditions for justifying a pre-emptive attack as being [on the part of the country to be attacked]: 'a manifest intent to injure, a degree of active preparation that makes that intent a positive danger, and a general situation in which waiting, or doing anything other than fighting, greatly magnifies the risk'.

There are examples, like the attack by Israel on its menacing neighbours which started the Six Days War in 1967, which are defensible in terms of this definition. Proponents of the US/UK action against Iraq, however, maintain in effect that the WMD/'rogue' regime/terrorist linkage now warrants a much lower standard of proof of threat. In George Weigel's words, 'It makes little moral sense to suggest that the United States must wait until a North Korea or Iraq or Iran actually launches a ballistic missile tipped with a nuclear, biological or chemical weapon ... before we can legitimately do something about it.' The risks this argument carries for precipitating conflict need no emphasising; and those who contest it reply that an evil regime is not the same as a regime that cannot be deterred from aggression; and that a conjectural danger based on questionable evidence does not justify inflicting thousands of deaths on the hypothetical aggressor. But it can hardly be denied that the task of judging what constitutes a threat sufficiently real and imminent to justify a pre-emptive attack is no longer as straightforward as it used to seem.

The requirement for United Nations sanction for the use of force derives, as



noted above, from the terms of the Charter, to which all member states are signatories. (The exception made in the case of self-defence does not envisage pre-emption but does not expressly preclude it.) The argument here turns on whether, by signing the Charter, member states accept that the Security Council is now the sole body entitled, in terms of 'right authority', to authorise the use of force. The question, in other words, is not whether the Just War criterion of 'right authority' still applies in modern conditions; but about where that authority now resides.

Defenders of the United States and British action against Iraq contend that neither the United Nations nor the Security Council as yet constitutes a world government sufficiently legitimate – or sufficiently effective – to relieve national governments of their inherent responsibility (and right) to protect the security of their own people. No one denies that the Security Council, as currently constituted, is a less than satisfactory arbiter in international disputes. But critics of the US and British action argue that the UN's embryonic role as an organ of world government needs strengthening, not undermining; that signatories to the Charter as influential as the United States and Britain have a corresponding obligation to uphold its authority; and that attacking Iraq without explicit sanction from the Security Council has had the opposite effect, setting a precedent which will make the world a more dangerous place.

The tragedies in Rwanda, Timor and Sierra Leone have undoubtedly moved international opinion towards recognising the political legitimacy of humanitarian intervention, if necessary by force, to prevent genocide; and there was widespread acceptance of NATO's action in 1999 to stop Milosevic's brutal and regionally disruptive expulsions from Kosovo, even though it did not have Security Council endorsement beforehand. But to initiate a war primarily in order to remove a tyrant who is judged to be intolerably oppressing his own people – the reason which both the British and American Governments have increasingly given for their action against Iraq – introduces a major new principle of international law and practice for which there is as yet no general endorsement.

These are just some of the considerations which bear on the question whether it was right for the United States and Britain to attack Iraq, and we did not attempt, in our discussion, to reach an agreed view. We had no difficulty however in agreeing that Just War doctrine, and the criteria it embodies, retain all their relevance in today's increasingly dangerous world. Just War doctrine was never a simple rule of thumb, producing a simple yes or no answer: applying its criteria has always involved the exercise of judgement, and judgements may legitimately differ. Weapons of mass destruction, 'rogue regimes' and international terrorism, and the uncertainties they generate, have undoubtedly made those judgements more difficult and created more room for disagreements. But the judgements still have to be made – and made in the knowledge that the consequences of getting them wrong could be disastrous.

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

21 November

WHEN OLD FRIENDS FALL OUT:  
US-EUROPE RELATIONS

2003

CONOR BRADY

*Mr Conor Brady gave the 176th Headmaster's Lecture. He came with his wife Ann from Dublin, and were welcomed on behalf of Fr Leo and the Upper VI by Richard Flynn (O). He recalled that Conor Brady was Editor of The Irish Times from 1986 to 2002 and is currently a Visiting Professor at John Jay College of Criminal Justice, City University of New York. He is author of Guardians of the Peace, a history of the Garda Síochána (first published 1974, republished 2000). He holds BA and MA degrees from NUI. His Master's thesis was Police and Administration in the Irish Free State. He is writing a history of Roscrea Abbey and College, where he went to school.*

I stand here in this great and celebrated Benedictine house with what I might describe as 'mixed emotions'. Benedictines have generally been a problem for me. I went to school in Ireland with the Cistercians, at Mount St Joseph, Roscrea.

Now it's common knowledge that the Cistercians, founded by St Bernard and a great Englishman, St Stephen Harding, are the true adherents to the Rule of St Benedict. They broke away to form an order of strict observance in the 12th century, regarding the original Benedictines as compromisers and softies.

So we had a high opinion of ourselves at Roscrea, not least because about 30 miles away there was a Benedictine boarding school known as Glenstal Abbey. The rivalries between the two schools were of Olympian proportions, whether on the rugby field, the athletic track or in debating. Quite vicious war-preparations were the norm for these encounters.

It was only in later years, revisiting both my own school at Roscrea and the Benedictine school at Glenstal, that I realised that both abbeys had the word 'PAX' inscribed over the guesthouse door – signifying a blessing of peace to all visitors.

Never, in the long history of human inscription and signage, I assure you, was a word more inappropriate to the encounters between Benedictine and Cistercian boys.

When Fr Francis contacted me, kindly to extend the Headmaster's invitation to me to be here, I asked him what he would wish me to speak on. My friend, Sir David Goodall (see previous article on Just War by David Goodall), who is known to many of you here, and to whom I owe my thanks for my introduction to Ampleforth, of course, had explained that I am a man of mixed parts. I'm a newspaper editor, some sort of historian – in fact I majored in my history degree on medieval monasticism – and, for about a year now I've been a Visiting Professor at the City University of New York.

Fr Francis said, 'Hmm... that last part would be interesting. If you could speak about what's happening in the United States, at this difficult and dangerous time, and do so from the perspective of a visiting European, a journalist and editor, and lately a part-time academic.'

I don't think that either of us realised at that time that this evening would coincide so precisely with the State visit to Britain of President George W Bush – a state visit which has seen the President accorded the highest honours by the Government – on a level comparable only with those rendered to President Woodrow Wilson when he visited here in the aftermath of the Great War of 1914–



1918. Meanwhile, a not insignificant proportion of the British public took the opportunity to express their opposition to the President's international policies, and indeed, to Mr Blair's government's solidarity with the President.

Nor could we have anticipated that that visit would coincide with yet another dreadful terror attack – this time taking an estimated 25 lives, with some hundreds of injuries, on two British institutions in Istanbul, and with the dead including this country's consul general.

I did realise, when I looked at the calendar, that I would be speaking to you here on the eve of the 40th anniversary of the death of another American president – a president who led America through terrible and terrifying days in which the spectre of worldwide nuclear holocaust loomed close – but who had a view of America's relationship with the wider world which could profitably be recalled today – President John Fitzgerald Kennedy shot in Dallas, Texas, on 22 November 1963.

I thought therefore, this evening that I might try to draw some comparisons between then and now. I thought, as an editor and journalist, that I might try to explain a little of how I understand America now to be informed – or not informed – about the realities of the wider world beyond its own shores. How do they view that wider world? How well are they served by their media – their newspapers, their TV services which should be their windows on that wider world? How do they view Europe, in particular?

When we look to the reality of the world today and for the immediate future, I don't think any of us will deny that it largely pivots on the decisions that are taken by the American people and by American governments, by America's businessmen and women, by its strategic and military planners and, in considerable degree, by its artists, its writers, its entertainers – those who fashion its popular culture. Like it or not, whether we are the proud Britons, the restless Irish or the sophisticated Europeans, the power centre, the imperial capital of our age, is America.

So what I want to do is to talk for a little while about what I've found at the centre of the super-power, at the heart of the imperial system, over the past six or seven months. I want to talk about relations between us – Europeans – and Americans. We are, in many ways, a family, the Americans and the Europeans. So much of what makes contemporary America derives from what we Europeans brought to the new world – English, Scots, Welsh, Irish, Italian, French, Germans, Poles and so on. These are our families. We don't have to love them. But we are stuck with them.

I've completed two visiting periods at CUNY, one in March–April as the United States prepared for the run-up to the war in Iraq; the other just last month, as the cost of trying to hold Iraq and to reconstruct the country becomes daily more clear in the mounting death toll of troops and civilians.

The perspective offered from my college is unique. I'm at John Jay College, which is named after the first chief justice of the United States. It's a liberal arts college, teaching philosophy, psychology, music, communications and other subjects but its principal focus is on criminal justice. Its doctoral programme in this area is ranked number one in the United States with Harvard at number two.

Many of the students and indeed of the teaching faculty are people who are involved in the criminal justice system, whether as attorneys, prosecutors, law-enforcement officials or specialists in what the Americans call 'corrections'. I'm teaching at undergraduate and doctoral level, focusing on EU-US relations, media, democracy and terrorism and developments in European criminal justice. I've also

been doing work on the development of the criminal justice system of Northern Ireland and in particular the development of the new Police Service of Northern Ireland.

Yet, I'm first and foremost a journalist, an editor. And I see things through the eyes of a practitioner in media, above anything else.

What have I found? Well, first, it's interesting to contrast attitudes on my recent visit with those that I encountered on my first visit, just before the invasion of Iraq. I found a different America this time – an America that is just a little more doubtful, a little more thoughtful America. But let me come back to that.

President Bush spoke warmly over recent days of the strong relationship between the United States and Britain. One has to make allowances for the protocol of these situations. Sentiments are exaggerated and there are plenty of superlatives and flattering adjectives. Of course, it is understandable and appropriate that Mr Bush should wish to acknowledge the role that Britain has played – the unique role – in committing its troops and resources to the invasion of Iraq. And yet, one had the impression that Mr Bush seemed to think that Britain is some sort of an aircraft carrier, anchored off the coast of a place called Europe, rather than a part – and an influential part – of a confederation of states known as the European Union.

Some senior people close to Mr Bush – and many Americans – have a problem with Europe. They are puzzled by the idea of Europe. They have difficulty understanding why states like Germany, France and indeed, Ireland, may have their own views of the world. They are, frankly, irritated that countries no bigger than the states of Maryland or Oregon insist on having their own view of world issues and believe they should have equal right of hearing at the General Assembly of the UN or in world gatherings like the earth summit.

Are the divisions and tensions that emerged between the US and many of the mainland European states in the run-up to the Iraq war still real? I think the answer is, yes. There is a problem between America and Europe. And they are not all of America's making.

First, there is a rift in understanding. It's deep, it's serious and it's not going to be easily mended. Nor will it be glossed over by carefully-crafted speeches and by highlighting past achievements together.

People in Britain are shocked by what happened yesterday in Istanbul. But random, political terror is not unknown to people who live in Britain, or in Ireland or in France, or Spain. Americans had never experienced anything like this. Americans were wounded, rocked and traumatised by what happened on 11 September 2001, in a way that few people in Britain or in Europe realise – even yet. And for all the sympathy expressed by Europeans, for all the condemnations of the outrage, many Americans still feel that Europeans don't fully understand the scale or depth of their grief and pain.

For many Americans, what happened on 11 September 2001, reduces to a simple, ineluctable equation: America versus the terrorist. Before 11 September 2001, America already was and is in a drift towards isolationism and I believe that one of the fundamental failures of understanding between America and its friends in the world is that it has scarcely been aware of that drift to isolationism. The atrocities of that day changed that drift into a steep slide.

One statement by President Bush summarised all the over-simplification. When he announced that US forces had begun the invasion of Afghanistan, he declared: 'Whoever is not with us is on the side of the enemies of freedom.' A distinguished



Irish diplomat of my acquaintance contrasted this sadly with a far more wise utterance by the Hungarian leader, Janos Kadar when he said of his country in the difficult years after the failed 1956 uprising there, 'Only the enemies of freedom and justice are opposed to us.'

Second: while this is how many Americans came to think about Europe after 11 September 2001, it is important to remember that Americans tend to spend less time thinking about us than we do about them.

The third thing I would want to say is that while it's easy to pillory and caricature Mr Bush and the right-wing ideologues who comprise the core of the present Administration in Washington, the mood of isolationism, of pulling up the drawbridges against a hostile world, does not simply emanate from the personalities and values of those who happen to be in power at this time. America is not wholly misrepresented by George W. Bush. Much of contemporary America is well represented by its president, as he articulates his values and principles.

Nor has the present situation come about because of the vagaries of the Florida voting system which saw Mr Bush become president, even though he received fewer votes in the aggregate, than his rival. The sense of being under siege, of having to rely upon one's own strength in a hostile world, is widely apparent, across the main political parties, among all classes and creeds – and among all age groups.

Many thoughtful Americans are aware of this. They recognise that something has happened within their own national psyche. They are not sure what has caused it and I would not be so bold, with my limited experience of American society to try to be dogmatic about it either.

It may have something to do with the fact that with the end of the Cold War, with the disappearance of the Soviet threat, America felt it no longer *had* to look beyond its own shores or its own interests. It may have something to do with the fact that the 1990s were an extraordinary period of gains in personal wealth, with the stock markets climbing to unprecedented heights. It may have something to do with the triumph of the communicated society – the society that relates to each other through web and net, through telephone and network rather than by real contact. It has, I believe, a great deal to do with the way America is being served by its media of mass-communications, its newspapers, its magazines but above all its television networks. And I will come back to this in more detail a little later.

Some of you may be familiar with the now well-thumbed and repeatedly analysed essay, published earlier this year by the American academic, Robert Kagan, in which he sought to describe the divergence in thinking between the US and Europe in the following terms. 'Americans are from Mars. Europeans are from Venus.'

The essay was originally published under the title *Of Paradise and Power – America and Europe in the New World Order*. But it has become known simply as the *Mars and Venus* argument (see the introduction by the Editor to the Goodall article above).

'Europeans and Americans no longer inhabit separate continents,' says Kagan, 'but actually separate planets – divided by a fundamentally different world outlook.'

He wrote:

When it comes to setting national priorities, determining threats, defining challenges and fashioning and implementing foreign and defence policies, the United States and Europe have parted ways. Because America is strong militarily and Europe is not, they try to solve problems in different ways. Strong powers naturally view the world differently than weaker powers. They measure risks and

threats differently, they define security differently and they have different levels of tolerance for insecurity.

Kagan argues that Americans have a lower risk tolerance than Europeans who are long accustomed to their own vulnerability. Europe lacked the power, for example, to eradicate the threat of Iraqi weapons of mass destruction (this is to put aside the question of whether such weapons ever existed). Therefore Europe was always more likely to rely on engagement and diplomacy than force.

A man armed with only a knife may decide that a bear prowling in the forest is a tolerable danger inasmuch as the alternative – hunting the bear armed with only a knife – is actually riskier than laying low and hoping the bear never attacks. But give the man a rifle and the calculation of risk changes.

It's important to say that Professor Kagan's analysis is in no way intended to be hostile towards Europe or European values. Quite the opposite. He praises Europe for the development of its systems of political consensus, for its ability to synthesise many differing viewpoints and values into a collective position. For its ability to leave behind it a history of warfare, aggression and disharmony and to build what we know today as the European Union.

This is not incompatible, however, with his principal point, which is to emphasise the difference between how Europe now sets about solving transnational problems and how the US does so. And, of course, it's important to remember that Professor Kagan's essay was written before the invasion of Iraq and before the split within the Security Council of the United Nations over the use of force.

In the United States in the spring, in the run-up to the Iraq war, I would have said that the majority of discussions with colleagues, with faculty, with visitors, confirmed and bore out the accuracy of Kagan's analysis. People were saying to me, 'You don't have to square up to this problem because you – the Europeans – don't have the military capacity to do anything about it. But we do have the capacity and it is we who have to make the world safe for democracy, to confront the spectre of the Saddam regime, to conduct the war against international terrorism.'

On my recent visit, I sometimes encountered a more nuanced response. With the war over, with no evidence of Saddam's supposed arsenals of WMDs, with Iraq proving more difficult to administer than they had anticipated, with little progress on the so-called 'Road Map' to peace between Israel and the Palestinians, with American – and British – troops continuing to take casualties, as well as military and civilian personnel from other countries, working with aid agencies or in civil reconstruction, with the population of Iraq not on the streets, hailing the western allies as liberators – I heard different views.

I heard those views expressed by people I met. I read them in the newspapers. I heard them, increasingly, on radio and on television. I heard more people speak of the necessity of the western world working together; of people with common values and a shared heritage combining to protect and defend those values.

I suppose most significantly of all, we heard those sentiments from President Bush when he went to the General Assembly of the United Nations in October and asked other nations to help with military and other resources in the project of stabilising Iraq and bringing it to a condition in which it can once again take responsibility for its own administration and for its functioning as an independent state.

I'm not suggesting that the argument has swung around 180 degrees. I think it's clear that President Bush has employed new scriptwriters. Or that his previous



scriptwriters have been given a new brief. It was as significant as it was novel to hear him, earlier this week, warn Israel that there are limits to its actions and that it must respect the dignity of the Palestinian people. These were just words, but words spoken by the President of the US are always important. And I have no doubt that at least some of the words being spoken by George Bush this week were influenced by the thinking of Mr Blair and the government of this country.

I'm not implying that the views and attitudes which were so real in the US in the springtime of this year have all evaporated. The argument continues. If I were to take an optimistic view, perhaps I would say that what I am describing is the sometimes remarkable ability of public opinion in the United States to develop and to move on. There is a capacity within that great democracy to carry on a far-reaching and often painful debate with itself. American society is a very adaptable organism. America is thinking its way through the new realities which it has been obliged to face since 11 September 2001. Perhaps it might be said that it's doing so with some rapidity.

Earlier I said that if there were difficulties in the new relationship between the US and Europe, it wasn't all the Americans' fault. Europe has to do new thinking. Many people in Britain I think recognised that when they gave admittedly limited support to Mr Blair and Mr Bush in going to war in Iraq in the first place. One cannot be pacifist, I believe, at any price. It was not possible and it would have been wrong to be pacifist against Nazism, Fascism and totalitarianism in the 1930s and 1940s. It is not sufficient sometimes merely to condemn and pass resolutions.

One of the significant influences in the dialogue between the US and EU over recent months has been the EU High Representative for Common Foreign and Security Policy, Mr Xavier Solana. He has taken the opportunity to use high-profile events in the United States to endeavour to build or more accurately to re-open the bridges between the US and Europe. He has taken on the Kagan analysis and challenged it with eloquence and with passion.

At Harvard University, early in the summer he described the Mars and Venus metaphor as deeply flawed – the depiction of the US as powerful, virile, dynamic – a land of moral clarity and resolute action, with Europe as Venus – faint hearted, soft-headed and militarily and politically weak. Solana acknowledged that Europe has not experienced any single terrorist attack comparable to those of 11 September 2001. But Europe has had its share of terror too. We're not incognizant of what it's like – from ETA in Spain, to the Red Brigades in Italy to the IRA in Ireland and Britain. The Troubles in Northern Ireland alone took in excess of 3,000 lives, albeit over a period of years rather than on one day. Solana asked Americans to harken back to a more visionary time, when John F Kennedy was President of the United States. Kennedy had proposed during his last visit to Europe, just months before he was assassinated, that the United States and Europe should be seeking to establish some sort of treaty of *interdependence*. He envisaged an inter-dependence between the old union of the US and the new union of Europe, then emerging. There is a need, Solana stressed, for the US and the EU to restate their sense of common purpose, based on four key principles

- First, we are allies and partners
- Second we make fair contributions
- Third we tackle causes and not just symptoms
- Fourth we act together to sustain a world based on rules

I found Americans willing to listen to that sort of language and to respond to it. What they are not willing to listen to is the inconsistency of some European voices which demand a share of the American dream, in its material wealth and its standard of development but which fall silent when the time comes to defend the values upon which it is based.

Xavier Solana has stressed to his American audiences the extent to which Europe is carrying its share of the intelligence war against terror. More al Qaeda suspects have been arrested within the EU since 2001 than on the mainland of the United States. The largest incident casualty in Iraq was last week when 19 Italian policemen and civilian support staff were murdered in a suicide bomb attack on their compound not far from Basra.

At home, Europe has speeded up the development of its policing and security structures – EUROPOL, based at the Hague in the Netherlands, is now functioning efficiently. Next year the European Arrest Warrant, enabling suspected persons to be arrested and extradited across the EU, will come into force. Joint Investigations Teams – JITs – that will enable European police officers to form teams operating across former national borders will become a reality, giving Europe for the first time, the law-enforcement equivalent of the FBI in the United States.

Do we have to do all these things to get back on good terms with the Americans? I suppose those of you who live in the UK may say, well, we don't have any ground to make up. We send our military forces into Iraq alongside the Americans. We carried our share and took our casualties and continue to take them. And to a point, you're right. Although, I have to tell you, notwithstanding President Bush's words, the awareness among ordinary Americans of Britain's contribution is pretty low. Americans who this morning are aware that President Bush had bed and breakfast at Buckingham Palace with Queen Elizabeth far outnumber those who realise that British troops are deployed in Iraq side by side with Americans.

Europe has to act in ways I have outlined so as to give ourselves the measure of safety and security to which we are entitled and to which our children are entitled in the 21st century. We have to do them ideally in harmony with the United States of America because our societies are grounded in common ideals of democracy and the rule of law, both at national and international level.

President Bush this week said that sometimes it is necessary to use force in order to protect and to assert freedom. It has been done in Iraq, he declared and it may be necessary to do it again. Some felt that those sentiments were a bald and arrogant declaration by George W Bush that if circumstances demand it, he will not hesitate yet again to set international opinion aside and go to war – pre-emptive war – against those he believes to be the enemies of the United States.

But we Europeans should be slow to take a principled stand in opposition to what the President says in this respect. His words may have been interpreted by some as not-too-subtle war-mongering. But Europe should have learned the lessons of the former Yugoslavia, where its inaction and impotence allowed the triumph of racism and of genocidal intent.

Speaking to the Foreign Policy Association in New York in May, Xavier Solana addressed a message to his fellow-Europeans.

Europeans may insist that force is used within the framework of law, but they must also understand that sometimes force must be used to uphold law... There are more European troops today in Bosnia, Kosovo and Afghanistan than there are



Americans. And while many Europeans opposed the military action in Iraq, it should be remembered that they overwhelmingly supported actions in the First Gulf War and, latterly, in Kosovo and in Afghanistan. ... Together, the United States and Europe must commit themselves to a number of vital issues. We must fight against the spread of weapons of mass destruction. We must have a shared analysis of threats and shared strategies to counter these threats. This means a serious examination of what has worked and what has not worked in the international regimes on non-proliferation. It means working together on vital issues such as export controls. It means working together towards peace in the Middle East. It means working together to attack, through aid and trade, the disease and poverty that blight many parts of the developing world.

Here we have potentially at least the essentials of a new dialogue. There is a recognition of shared values. There is a recognition of shared interests. There is at least a verbal recognition on both sides that there has to be rethinking, refocusing and commitment to action, where necessary, if and when talking runs out and peaceful, negotiated means prove ineffectual in averting clear and present dangers.

So, are we coming out of a period of dark, brooding suspicion across the Atlantic and into a new era of enlightenment, of brotherly dialogue, in which the metaphor of Mars and Venus is rendered invalid? Or are we simply seeing a US president who sees an election coming 12 months from now and who believes he's got to get some credible international PR?

Even if George W. Bush's future behaviour is to be curbed and influenced by what he has learned in the past year, the process of realigning relationships across the Atlantic isn't going to be easy. The drift towards conservatism and isolationism that put George W. Bush in the White House and that placed people like Donald Rumsfeld, Paul Wolfowitz and Dick Cheney in command of the Administration will not be easily reversed.

The United States of America did not merely go to war in Iraq unilaterally. It tore up the protocols that aimed to protect the environment at the Kyoto Earth convention. It declared its intention of setting aside the nuclear non-proliferation treaties that put some limit on the further development of nuclear weapon systems over the past two decades. It turned its back – and Europe is not guiltless either in this – on the needs of the less developed world in the failed attempt to establish a new world trade order at Cancun earlier this year.

It is perhaps the fate of all empires to turn inward upon themselves. It was the fate of the Roman Empire, the British Empire, the Soviet Empire. Empires are likely to view themselves as defining the world, with those outside the imperial boundaries less entitled to be regarded as sentient peoples. It is the fate perhaps of empires to build walls around themselves – forgetting that the walls that keep marauders out will also keep out those who come to trade, or teach or to offer an exchange of culture and learning.

I see the greatest danger of the present calculus in the tendency of the United States to look inward rather than outward. And the greatest source of danger in that process, I regret to say, reposes within the practitioners of my own trade or profession in America – the media. It is one of the paradoxes of the modern United States that, at the end of a period in which its own popular culture envelops the world, with the world's economies globalizing as never before, America's media – and in particular its news media – have never been more inward-looking, more parochial, less committed to the ideal of reporting the wider world in all its diversity and complexity.

The great news organisations of the United States have never had fewer correspondents overseas. They have never devoted so little of their airtime and their newsprint to overseas news. In the decade 1990 to 2000, it has been estimated by the Nieman Foundation at Harvard, air time devoted to foreign news, across the five main TV networks in the US fell by 70 per cent.

The big television networks have steadily cut back on their overseas bureaux. One which had 20 overseas bureaux a decade ago now has five. Another with 17 now has six. I was recently talking to an editor at one of America's great newspapers, *The Philadelphia Inquirer*. She told me that from a position five years ago in which they had six overseas bureaux of their own, they now have none – they share bureaux with other newspapers in the chain.

It's not too difficult to work out reasons why this has happened. Each of the TV networks in the US is now owned by a much larger company with interests that run from entertainment to aviation, from manufacturing automobiles to running food farms. ABC is owned by Disney; CBS is owned by Viacom; NBC is owned by General Electric; Fox is owned by News Corporation; CNN is owned by Time-Warner. Within these corporations, news is simply another cost centre which is expected to perform at profit levels in the same way as theme-parks, hotel chains or fast-food labels. News is expensive. But overseas news is very expensive.

It was terrifying to watch, in the United States this spring, each and every one of the TV networks fall unquestioningly into line as the drumbeat of war began. No dissenting voice was heard. There was no coverage of those who protested opposition to the war. Where occasional journalists or presenters dared to raise a voice in dissent, the weight of their corporate proprietors was brought down to force them into submission and silence. I cannot begin to express the joy with which my wife and I finally discovered the BBC World News Channel.

The great newspaper chains were little different. Right across the United States now the newspaper industry is reduced for the most part to three or four proprietary chains – Knight Ridder, Gannet, Hearst. Centralization, rationalization and standardization have been the watchwords of that process. Cities which had five newspapers now have two. Those that had three or two now have one. Opinion and analysis are centralised, syndicated from head office. And cost-accountants, rather than editors, effectively dictate coverage and the priorities to which resources will be directed.

Even the mighty *New York Times*, which had been sharply critical of the drift to war, fell into line once hostilities began. Questioning editorials were replaced with what were, in effect, little more than commentaries on the military issues of each day during the campaign: the advance of this unit or that; the capture of a sector or town; the strategy being pursued by this commander or another.

I am not given, I hope, to exaggeration or alarm. But I believe that American democracy will be rendered seriously ineffectual by this homogenization and disempowering of the media.

It is ironic that no country gives clearer and more explicit constitutional protection to its media than the United States. The First Amendment of the US Constitution declares that 'Congress shall make no law abridging the freedom of the press'. The founding fathers recognised that democracy only functions effectively when those who decide at the ballot box are sufficiently well-informed to make real choices. The founding fathers took their principles from the ancient Greeks who, in the time of Pericles, came up with the extraordinary concept that the ruled should



have the deciding voice in the appointment of those who would – for a time – rule over them. The ruled should choose their rulers. But in order to make a valid choice, they should have an opportunity to evaluate and judge the policies and the men who put themselves up for choice before them. So the ancient Greeks developed the concept of the *agora* – the open space where men and ideas could contend. The *agora* of the 21st century is the media. But if the media are not fulfilling the function of the *agora*, the choices made at polling day are no better than random selection and may be positively the result of manipulation and distortion.

Incidentally, the ancient Greeks had other good ideas for politicians. They came up with the idea of the *ostrakon* – a piece of pottery upon which the members of the *agora* would write the name of an individual they believed was no longer fit to hold public office and he was, in effect, banished for 10 years. The *ostrakon* – from which we take the word 'ostracised' – was an effective instrument by which to ensure high standards in public life.

So where are we? On this date, 40 years ago, President John Fitzgerald Kennedy saw the light of his last full day in this life. It is ironic, as we approach that anniversary, to contrast the sentiments, the open, world-embracing ethos of America as it was at that time with the insularity that strikes us now.

I think it might be fitting and illustrative to close with sentiments articulated by President Kennedy at his inaugural address on 20 January 1961.

To those old allies whose cultural and spiritual origins we share, we pledge the loyalty of faithful friends. United there is little we cannot do in a host of co-operative ventures. Divided there is little we can do – for we dare not meet a powerful challenge at odds and split asunder...to those peoples in the huts and villages across the globe, struggling to break the bonds of mass misery, we pledge our best efforts to help them help themselves, for whatever period is required...not because we seek their votes but because it is right. If a free society cannot help the many who are poor, it cannot save the few who are rich....

To that world assembly of sovereign states, the United Nations, our last best hope in an age when the instruments of war have far outpaced the instruments of peace, we renew our pledge of support – to prevent it from becoming merely a forum for invective – to strengthen its shield of the new and the weak – and to enlarge the area in which its writ may run...let us join in creating a new endeavour, not a new balance of power, but a new world of law where the strong are just and the weak secure and the peace preserved....

And so, my fellow Americans; ask not what your country can do for you. Ask what you can do for your country. My fellow citizens of the world, ask not what America will do for you, but what together we can do for the freedom of man.

7 March

LAW AND PRACTICE

2003

SIR DAVID POOLE (A56)

*The Hon Mr Justice Poole gave the 171st Headmaster's Lecture on 7 March 2003, entitled Law and Practice. Sir David has been a Judge of the High Court of Justice, Queen's Bench Division, since 1995. After Ampleforth, Sir David was Meyrick Exhibitioner in Classics at Jesus College, Oxford, and then studied at the University of Manchester Institute of Science and Technology. He was called to the Bar at the Middle Temple in 1968, became a QC in 1984 and a Recorder in 1985. He was Chairman of the Association of Lawyers for the Defence of the Unborn from 1985 to 1992. In 1955-56 he was a member of the 1st XI, the athletics team and 1st XI cricket. Later, he had a trial for the England Rugby XV.*

What is law, and what is its justification? These are questions men have been asking since at least Plato's time.

They're still asking them, and there's no universal agreement about the answers. Furthermore, they are questions that can't or shouldn't be avoided and I hope by the end of this talk some of you may feel concern – not only lawyers, but every man and woman. The analysis of the nature of law and legal systems is known, by legal philosophers, as analytical jurisprudence; the evaluation of the basis of legal authority and of the moral rationale or justifications behind legal decision-making as ethical jurisprudence. These may be subjects unfamiliar to you as yet, but the ideas behind them are accessible enough. Before looking at them for a moment, I make it clear that I am no legal philosopher but just a practitioner who thinks the concerns of legal philosophy are everyone's concerns, and who bases his reading, as you can, on readily available publications like Anthony Flear's *Dictionary of Philosophy* or Ted Honderich's *Oxford Companion to Philosophy*.

### 1 Analytical jurisprudence

Almost from the beginning, there have been two distinct views about the nature of law: the 'natural law' and the 'positivist' views. According to the former, law, to qualify as law at all, must conform to the universal 'law of nature'. In its Christian form, developed by Aquinas, this doctrine holds that human law must ultimately be subject to divine law. In a secularized version, the claim is that law must reflect certain 'goals' that are 'natural' for mankind, but both versions insist on an essential moral content for the law, for 'lex injusta non est lex'. By contrast, the positivist view – first fully articulated by Bentham and Austin in the nineteenth century, but foreshadowed at least as early as the Socratic dialogue *The Meno* – claims that law can be defined without any reference to a moral content. It is simply what has been laid down, deposited, 'positum'; hence the term 'positivist'. So, to the unreconstructed positivist, law is simply the command of the sovereign (whether tyrant, Parliament or international commission) backed by sanctions. Hart in *The Concept of Law* (1961) produced a refined version of positivism in which law is not merely a list of arbitrary commands but a complex system of primary and secondary rules, derived ultimately from a basic 'rule of recognition' (eg the rule that what the Queen in Parliament enacts is law). His remains a positivist view because it still defines law not by its moral content, but by its pedigree. However, Hart's critics have questioned whether his model of a hierarchical system of rules can cope with the complex and sometimes innovative character of the actual



judicial process whereby judges sometimes make law 'on the hoof', in the absence of decisive precedent, in order to solve the problems before them. Others question the consequences of the 'rule of recognition' when it is not the Queen in Parliament who enacts law but a Stalin or a Hitler, and yet others are left wondering whether the enthusiasm of some positivists for instruments such as the European Convention on Human Rights is founded in their realisation of the need to enrich and humanise the dead-hand deposit of law that is directly consequent upon rejection of the idea of natural law.

## 2 *Ethical jurisprudence*

Here, one of the chief problems concerns the notion of responsibility. Are we, are the courts justified, in holding a man responsible for his acts and omissions? In the words of the maxim, 'actus non facit reum, nisi mens sit rea': an act doesn't make a man guilty unless his mind is guilty. But what exactly is 'mens rea' or the mental element in crime? (Torts, ie civil wrongs such as negligence or defamation, concentrating as they do on outcomes, scarcely concern themselves with this question).

Following Aristotle, many jurists have defined 'mens rea' in crime in terms of a prior act of will or volition, but this hardly copes with cases where people are held responsible for mere inadvertence (eg failure to notice a stop-light), or negligence or recklessness.

In English Law if, being sound of mind, I fire a gun down a busy city street, without aiming at anyone, and without intending to kill or to cause grievous bodily harm or any harm at all, and the bullet strikes a man and kills him, I am guilty not of murder (for I have not intended to cause death or grievous bodily harm), but I may be guilty of manslaughter by reason of gross negligence, because I have breached my duty of care towards my fellow man, thereby causing his death, in circumstances where a jury might well characterize my negligence as gross. But whereas I would thereby be criminally responsible for the victim's death, I could hardly be said to have willed it. Responsibility and volition or prior act of will for a consequence are not therefore necessarily related.

'Intention' provides another problem for the theory of responsibility. In ordinary life the plea, 'I didn't mean to do it', is often taken as some kind of excuse, but the courts can hold it to be murder, even when a death is an unintended consequence of some intentional act. In English law, it is sufficient for a conviction of murder for the prosecution to prove that the act of killing was accompanied by an intent, not to kill, but to cause grievous bodily harm, that is to say some really serious physical injury. Indeed, most prosecutions for murder proceed precisely on the basis of that lesser intent. In this context, foresight of consequences and their probability may be facts from which a jury may infer the necessary intent but they can never be a substitute for it, and in some, perhaps an increasing number of cases, the jury is directed that they aren't entitled to find the necessary intention unless they feel sure that death or serious bodily harm was a virtual certainty as a result of the defendant's actions and that the defendant appreciated that fact. Failure to give that direction to a jury might in certain circumstances lead to the quashing of a conviction for murder in the Court of Appeal, following a decision of the House of Lords in 1999, in a case where a man had thrown an infant violently across the room with the result that it received fatal injury. The judge at trial had failed to direct the jury that before they could convict of murder, as opposed to manslaughter,

they must be sure that death or really serious bodily harm was a virtual certainty as a consequence of what the man had done, and that he appreciated that. So, there is a connection here between the degree of a man's appreciation of consequences and the degree of his responsibility, and it may even be a defence to murder that a man is so far gone in drink or in drugs that he has not been capable of forming an intent at all, though in practice, a jury is invariably reminded (or should be) in a judge's directions that a drunken intent is nonetheless an intent.

Conversely, even when an act and its consequences are fully intended, the law sometimes excuses from responsibility – notably in the case of insane offenders, though it may be noted that very few defendants resort to a defence of insanity, given its quasi-penal consequences, which can be every bit as formidable as those following a finding of guilt, namely confinement in a secure hospital setting without restriction of time.

Wholly distinct from insanity, the concept of 'diminished responsibility' as a defence to murder has been firmly established in the English law of homicide since the Homicide Act 1957. s.2(1) of the Act defines the defence in these terms, 'Where a person kills ... he shall not be convicted of murder if he was suffering from such abnormality of mind (whether arising from a condition of arrested or retarded development of mind or any inherent cause or induced by disease or injury) as substantially impaired his mental responsibility for his acts and omissions in doing ... the killing'. The burden of proving this defence lies on the defence, on a balance of probabilities, and the effect of proving diminished responsibility is to reduce the crime from murder to one of manslaughter. But the entire concept is one that bristles with difficulties. Invented at a time when the normal consequence of a conviction for murder was a sentence of death, it may be supposed that it will survive for at least as long as the consequence remains a mandatory sentence of imprisonment for life. The sentence for manslaughter, by contrast, is at the discretion of the judge and, put simply, is normally far shorter than the terms actually served for murder. So, a defendant can hardly be blamed for resorting to every available legal defence in order to avoid a conviction for murder, and striving for the alternative of manslaughter instead.

Provocation is another defence, which by reducing a defendant's moral and legal responsibility for his act has the effect of reducing murder to manslaughter. This time the burden of proof is on the prosecution to negative the defence to the normal criminal standard, that is to say beyond reasonable doubt, and again it is a common defence of resort for the defendant anxious to avoid the mandatory life sentence for murder. Not infrequently the two defences of diminished responsibility and provocation are run in tandem with each other. The provocation defence finds its definition in s.3 of the Homicide Act and runs thus:

Where on a charge of murder there is evidence on which the jury can find that the person was provoked (whether by things done or by things said or by both together) to lose his self-control, the question whether the provocation was enough to make a reasonable man do as he did shall be left to be determined by the jury, and in determining that question, the jury shall take into account everything both done and said according to the effect which, in their opinion, it would have on a reasonable man.

There is practically no limit to what may be offered as provocation in a trial for murder; offered, that is – whether it will be accepted by a jury is a different



question.

Sexual jealousy, a noisy neighbour, a harsh word, a slap across the face can all be springboards to a killing and a provocation defence, and all of them have been. One of the more unusual was a crying baby. Patience shattered by its cries, the father killed the child, then pleaded provocation; the judge withdrew the defence from the jury and directed them to convict but the Court of Appeal quashed the conviction, substituting one of manslaughter, ruling that the defence should have been left. It was for the jury and not the judge to decide whether the elements of provocation had been made out and whether the prosecution had negated the defence once raised.

The courts, which had been grappling with the statutory definition of provocation and its increasingly unreal consequences for the better part of half a century, appear in a recent (2001) House of Lords decision (*R v Smith (Morgan)*) either to have given up the ghost or sensibly to have sliced through the Gordian knot, according to one's point of view, effectively urging juries simply to do what they think to be fair in all circumstances of the case.

Interwoven with problems of human responsibility for acts and consequences are philosophical questions about justification for punishment. Is retribution, or is deterrence, or is rehabilitation, or is some mixture of all three the justifying end of a penal system? Should the whole notion of punishment be abandoned in favour of a reformatory or even 'curative' approach? Does man possess genuine freedom of action or of will, or is he and are his actions entirely at the mercy of his genes, his upbringing and his environment? These questions are surely relevant because if the answers respectively be 'no' and 'yes', how can a retributive theory of punishment be justified? – a question that will be readily recognized as part and parcel of the aged, unresolved conflict between determinism and free will.

Other questions are posed by the philosophy of law. Should the law be used to enforce the prevailing, or what is thought to be the prevailing, morality of a society at a given time (on questions, for example, of pornography or indecency or blasphemy or fox-hunting)? Should the will of today's majority prevail, if we can find out what it is, and even if today's majority may be tomorrow's minority and vice versa? What are inalienable human rights? Nonsense on stilts, as Bentham suggested, or the bedrock of a civilized society, as some have come to suppose, or claim to suppose? What is legal obligation? Does the fact that a statute has been duly enacted place upon the citizen an obligation to obey it? The answer here seems to hinge on whether the acceptance of the benefits of a legal system such as the security it is said to provide, brings with it reciprocal obligations. If so, what is their scope? To what if any limits are those obligations subject? Should the Nuremberg defence 'I was only following orders', be allowed to succeed? Or not? Was the conduct of police officers and other duly appointed officials in Nazi-occupied or in Vichy France or in Holland lawful or criminal when they identified and rounded up Jews and others in compliance with the edicts of the then established state? – or the conduct of the military in more recent conflicts? What would you have done? What will you do, should comparable demands be made on you? You see, the philosophy of law isn't just for academics, it is for all of us.

### 3 Law and practice

For the last part of this talk I'd like to change tack completely, and say something about the practice of law, that is what lawyers actually do and how they do it, or

dare I suggest, how they should try to do it. If some of you have only the foggiest notion of what lawyers actually do, it would scarcely be surprising; most lawyers have only a sketchy idea of what most other lawyers do, a consequence in a large part of the profession's extraordinary diversity. 'The first thing we do, let's kill all the lawyers,' says Jack Cade in *Henry VI*, part 2. It's perfectly true that there are always too many lawyers. But if you kill them all off, you'll probably find you soon need them all over again. For one thing, men don't always agree; for another, they don't always behave. In any event, for these and other reasons, in real worlds there are lawyers, and lawyers do many different kinds of things, and a qualification in law – undergraduate or post-graduate – is a gateway into a great profession, but it is also one into any one of more than 50, probably more than 100 entirely different careers: Administrative Law, Admiralty, Asylum and Immigration, Agricultural Law, Aviation, Bankruptcy, Chancery, Child Care, Company Law, Commercial Law, Constitutional Law, Consumer Credit, Contract, Conveyancing, Copyright, Crime, Defamation, Extradition, European Community Law, Education, Employment, Energy and Oil, Family Law, Government Legal Services, Human Rights, Housing, Insurance, Intellectual Property, Land, Local Government, Matrimonial, Media Law, Medical Law, Mergers and Acquisitions, Parliamentary Law, Planning, Property, Actions against Police, Public International Law, Private International Law or Conflicts of Law, Negligence including Professional and Clinical Negligence, Personal Injury, Partnerships, Sports Law, Tax, Trademark and Patent, Trusts, Wills, Welfare and Social Security and many, many more. Most of these are watertight, self-contained special subjects, each harbouring its own often numerous sub-categories, and it's a brave man these days who will hold himself out as an expert, or even experienced, in more than one. Most practising lawyers and judges remain ignorant of most and certainly are reliant on specialist counsel or solicitors for the detail.

You probably won't know when you are reading law – or even when you are applying for a training contract or a pupillage – precisely which branch of the law you want to pursue. Nor should you worry; chance and the market-place will probably decide.

'Is the law for me?' some of you may be asking. You decide. You will already know that lots of those who have read law at university earn their living later doing something else. Conversely, many practising lawyers take first degrees in other subjects: Classics, Philosophy, Languages, Maths, History, Chemistry, Art, Geography, English, Medicine, almost anything. Neither route is preferable to the other. Such graduates then take a post-graduate Conversion Course, followed by the professional qualification appropriate for admission as a solicitor or call to the Bar. Both routes work perfectly well and that may tell us something significant about the law itself.

Becoming a lawyer, or trying to become a good one, isn't a question of acquiring a bag of technical tricks for hire to any client who needs them. Technical proficiency and specialist knowledge in a field of practice are certainly indispensable, but long before that, a good practitioner has to lay down certain foundations. Everyone no doubt has his or her own list, but I would suggest one something like this. It comes in three parts and isn't very complicated:

- 1 A willingness to work hard – those inclined to indolence, as most of us are, needn't worry, it isn't as bad as it sounds. The study and after that the practice



of law consists of one deadline after another, a bit like life in the sixth-form I expect. There is very little time to hang around. The essay has to be prepared, the brief read, the cross-examination or the speech thought out, or the contract drafted by midnight, because the tutorial, the case or the deal goes on tomorrow at 10 am come what may. It is pressure, but you get used to it, and it helps you to work, because if you want to carry on with the job there is no escape or alternative. What I am saying is only this: that preparation is about 95% of the task in hand, you cannot simply 'wing it', and anyone unwilling to prepare should look elsewhere.

- 2 The ability to read and sufficiently absorb large quantities of what might be unfamiliar material within the limited time available so that for as long as the case lasts or the deal goes on, it becomes the centre of your universe and then, once the case or the deal is done, the ability to wipe it out of your mind as if it had never been there. There is no limit to the diversity of the subjects you may encounter: the intricacies of tachometers in HGVs, the workings of the inner ear, match probabilities following DNA profiling, cell site analysis of the movement and location of a mobile phone. Again, this isn't as grim as it may sound. You have already done it yourself with material for exams in subjects you are meaning to drop. The details of the next case or the next deal are the best possible windscreen wipers for the complexities of the last, and gutting a brief, or a file, or a dozen or more files for that matter, for the 10% or so of the material that really counts is a trick you soon acquire; you certainly won't survive without it. James Comyn, a distinguished practitioner and judge of the last generation used to separate documents into a real bundle (the bits he'd really need) and the 'trash bundle' (the bits he wouldn't), and the trash bundle was invariably at least 10 times bigger than the other. We should learn from him. So if you are faced with a brief of say 1,000 pages, perhaps 100 really count and your first task is to identify the right 100 pages, fast.
- 3 Express yourself orally or in writing clearly, courteously, simply, economically. Writing or speaking, think about what you are going to say before you say it. Lawyers have to communicate.

You will be thinking – I hope you'll be thinking, 'That's pretty basic stuff, I wonder what's for supper'. It is certainly nothing in one form or another that you haven't heard before; nothing peculiar to the practice of law as opposed to anything else; so nothing at all to be frightened of. But few of us ever master all of these basics and even fewer of us master them all of the time. For most of us, let's face it, there's plenty of room for improvement. Like Tiger Woods or Jonny Wilkinson or even Bend-it Beckham, without necessarily reaching their levels, we have to go on trying to improve our game.

But if you start from the beginning to acquire these fundamental habits and courtesies, your performance and your enjoyment of the practice of law will both be enhanced: preparation, organisation and reduction of material, clear, simple speech and writing.

I want to say something about three other elements of the practice of law and you can add them as items four, five and six to the earlier list if you like. They are money, enjoyment and service.

- 4 Money – let's not pretend: whatever your branch of practice, the law is a money-making business. There is nothing wrong with money. Dr Johnson thought there were few ways in which a man could be more innocently employed than in getting money. You can probably think of lots of ways, but still see what he means. But the law is a business and like all other workers, lawyers like to be paid. Some areas of practice are better rewarded than others. Publicly funded, legally aided work (most, though not all, crime for example) often suffers badly in comparison with privately paid commercial work. Don't let that put you off. It doesn't mean it's less interesting or less worthwhile, far from it. Criminal lawyers, like Essex girls, have by far the most fun, or think they do – which is nearly as good.

But strange to relate, there are things even more important than money.

- 5 The first is enjoyment. It is no use earning all the money in the world if you hate what you are doing. Enjoy your work; it's an important part of your life. You don't want to be looking in the mirror in the morning, dreading the day ahead. Some people are more successful than others, it's largely a matter of luck. But don't begrudge the other man or woman their money or success. Good luck to them. Enjoy your work and enjoy the company and the success of the men and women you work with. For those of you who take to the law, I'd be surprised frankly if you didn't enjoy the work and the company of most of those you will find there.
- 6 Finally, and however pompous it may sound, service: a lawyer exists to serve his client. In some cases, you are his last and only friend. But you are also there to serve justice, to serve truth and to serve the public good.

So serve your client with all your might, but don't compromise any of the universal values. Don't sacrifice what you know to be right for a short-term gain. It's not good for your conscience or your self-esteem, and in the long and not so long run, it's not particularly good for business either. In the law, as elsewhere, people find you out; your reputation will travel before you.

## White Horse Inn Ampleforth

Bar, Restaurant, Accommodation, Private Parties.

Food served Wednesday to Saturday.

Lunch 12 pm to 2 pm, Dinner 6 pm to 9 pm, Sunday lunch from midday.

BAR OPEN DAILY

Telephone: 01439 788378 [WhiteHorseInn@aol.com](mailto:WhiteHorseInn@aol.com)



# making the difference

- Project Management
- Cost Management
- Contract Services
- Management Consultancy
- PPP Consultancy
- Facilities Management Consultancy
- Value Improvement & Risk Management
- Training
- Health, Safety, Quality & Environmental Consultancy

Providing Ampleforth College with Project Management, Cost Management, Business Consultancy & Planning Supervisor Services.

For further information please visit our website at:  
[www.turnerandtownsend.com](http://www.turnerandtownsend.com)



**Turner & Townsend  
Group**

Construction & Management Consultants

## MEDICI QUARTET

DAVID BOWMAN

*David Bowman, former Director of Music at Ampleforth, has written the following report of the visit by Professor Robertson and the Quartet:*

It is common for recitalists to provide biographical notes for inclusion in concert programmes. Most often these tell us much about their acclaimed performances at renowned venues, but little about themselves as humans, or about why they chose to become musicians. Not surprisingly most folk hastily skip-read their way through such hors d'oeuvres, the sooner to get to the meat course – commentaries on the music itself – before the concert begins. The Medici String Quartet is one of the most distinguished British ensembles and is this year celebrating its 30th anniversary season. So it's not surprising that the excellent programme notes contained not only a long list of venues spanning the globe, but also brief references to recordings they made for such household names as EMI and Hyperion, and, significantly, many references to works written for them by contemporary composers.

But those who so casually read through these biographical notes must have been brought up short, as I was, by the concise account of Paul Robertson's work in internationally famous hospitals in Amsterdam, Geneva, Leeds, London and Michigan. Professor Robertson is leader of the Quartet, but he is also the nearest approximation to renaissance man I have ever had the pleasure of meeting. This was evident in his three-part series *Music & the Mind* broadcast on Channel 4 Television in 1996. Here he showed himself to be as familiar with neurology as he was with the greatest masterpieces of the quartet repertoire, as much at home with neurones as he was with the practical problems of tuning systems. But, most importantly, these programmes demonstrated beyond a shadow of doubt the way music can and does dramatically alter the functioning of the human brain. The series achieved considerable media attention for what became known as the Mozart Effect – the notion that listening to music, especially the music of Mozart, can stimulate areas of the brain (such as those associated with the perception of spatial relationships), and so raise levels of intelligence. In fact this was but one of the many connections between music and the brain which Robertson was able to demonstrate (but of that more anon). The series was interspersed with performances by the Medici Quartet, and it soon became apparent that the leader's understanding of the brain informed every note they played. This was movingly evinced at the end of the series when they played a movement from Britten's last masterpiece, his *Third Quartet*. Before it, Robertson showed how the other-worldly harmonics (sounds inherent in all musical sound) that dominate this movement could be taken as a signifier of the harmony of the spheres (a subject he tellingly referred to in his lecture in the Alcuin Room). Indeed there are so many parallels between Britten's *Third Quartet* and Beethoven's *Op 132* – they were both written after serious illness and one year before their composers' deaths, they share the same five-movement arch structure, and they both contain recitative passages in which the composer seems to speak to us directly in the wordless language of music – that one hopes that on another visit to Ampleforth the Quartet might be prevailed upon to play Britten's valedictory quartet. (Readers who would like further information about the video recording of *Music & the Mind* should address their enquiries to Georgina Ivor Associates, 28 Old Devonshire Road, London SW12 9RB.)



The first of our encounters with the Medici Quartet was an informal pre-concert conversation in the Theatre. Professor Robertson began by observing that he felt at home in North Yorkshire because the Quartet's first major engagement was their appointment as Quartet in Residence at the University of York in the early '70s. In fact there was a closer connection with Ampleforth. In the early '80s Stephen Morris, a lad from Bridlington who is now second violinist of the Medici Quartet, was a member of the Parnassus Ensemble, a tremendously exciting group of young string players from the Royal Academy of Music. They caused a great stir at the Ryedale Festival and later came to Ampleforth, where they gave a workshop for our own young musicians. Their visit ended with a concert in which the Parnassus Ensemble joined our own Pro Musica in a terrific programme of music for string orchestra. It was an occasion which inspired all of us at Ampleforth, and an occasion, as I discovered over canapés, that Stephen still recalls with pleasure.

After Paul Robertson's introduction each player told us how he came to be a musician. It must have been reassuring for our own budding musicians to hear that their often conflicting pre-occupations were echoed in the school days of these world-class musicians (first XI cricket v first orchestra, becoming a cellist because one fancied a girl in the county youth orchestra, and so on). Then followed a fascinating account of the means by which a conductor-less chamber ensemble achieves perfect ensemble. It was illustrated with extracts from the Haydn and Bartók quartets they were shortly to play. This part of the evening was an object lesson for all teachers, for it was not only interesting in itself, it also ensured that the ears of every V1th former would be out on stalks to try to identify the musical illustrations when the works were played 'for real'. In the all-too-short question and answer session we were given another set of biographies, this time of the performer's instruments. There were gasps when one of them revealed that the instrument he would really like to have owned was slightly out of his reach at £350,000! There was laughter when another described how a unique baroque violin was rebuilt, beginning with the noise of rending wood as its belly was removed ('do not try this at home' he said!).

The recital began with *The Lark Quartet* (not one of Haydn's notorious jokes but a reference to the soaring violin melody of its first movement). The frenetic semiquavers of the perpetuum mobile that forms the finale were greeted with rapturous applause by every member of the audience, not excluding V1th formers for whom this experience must have been a first. Bartók's *Quartet No 2* followed. This might have been thought to be too tough a nut for a school concert, but music teachers well know that teenagers, because they have no firmly embedded preconceptions about the arts, often respond to the strangeness of avant-garde twentieth-century music with greater enthusiasm than their elders. This proved to be the case even in the desolate wastes of the long slow movement with which the quartet ends. Rarely have I seen more than 100 students sit so still. The dropping of a pin would have been cataclysmic in the silence that followed the forlorn pizzicato minor third at the end – a certain sign that the wordless language of music had reached out from the grim days of the First World War to our own troubled times.

The second half of the recital consisted of just one work, Beethoven's monumental five-movement *Quartet Op 132*. At its heart lies the *Heiliger Dankesang*, a very slow adagio which is regarded by many as being the most difficult movement Beethoven wrote during those years when he suffered profound deafness. I have to admit that before the concert I thought not only this movement but the whole

quartet to be an inappropriate choice in a school in which a concert of chamber music had not been heard for many years. In the event I was proved wrong. What made all the difference was the fact that Professor Robertson and his colleagues had already, in their pre-performance conversation, focused our ears on the 'strange tonality of this 'Holy song of thanks of a convalescent to God in the Lydian mode' (Beethoven's own superscription). The Lydian mode is one of the eight church modes which all of us have experienced in monastic plainsong, so its use by Beethoven is obviously appropriate (but probably unique in the repertoire of Viennese classical composers). But this particular mode (mode V) is the most alien scale to modern ears (though it's often found in the music of Bartók and Britten). Playing the white notes of a piano from any F natural to the F natural an octave above one soon discovers the source of this strangeness: its fourth degree seems to be a semitone sharper than expected – it seems to reach upwards – perhaps, in Beethoven's inner ear, towards heaven. Even the anonymous composers of plainsong must have been aware of the strange effect of the B natural for it is very often chromatically inflected to become a more 'normal' B flat (the only accidental to be found in Gregorian chant). So Beethoven deliberately chose to use the most alien type of modality to express his gratitude to the God who had allowed him to 'hear', even in his deafness, the sounds which make up the profound masterpieces he composed in the last decade of his life. And it is in this type of modality that the chief 'difficulty' lies. But it was a difficulty that was largely solved in the conversation. By showing how the withdrawal of the usual string vibrato could alter the tonal quality of the infinitely slow chorale at the start of the movement the quartet again achieved two things at once. The question of vibrato, even for non-musicians, became a living reality, while the repetition of the same music tuned our ears to the Lydian mode so that when the *Dankesang* began we had already entered the sound-world of late Beethoven. Again pupils, teachers and guests sat in total silence throughout the entire quartet – no small tribute to the performers and the power of music to bridge more than two centuries of western civilisation.

The next day Professor Robertson gave a lecture in the Alcün Room on the manifold connections between music and the mind. He began by addressing the V1 form directly, telling them that what he had to say would be intellectually demanding, but that he would not patronise them by diluting the contents of his address. On both scores he was right. He showed how cutting-edge neurology was helping redress the imbalance between our often-neglected spiritual life and good science. He showed how music could be a language of the emotions that could stimulate the brain even more profoundly than verbal language. He showed (with a stomach-turning video) how music could replace conventional anaesthetics in surgical operations. Most movingly he showed how music could be the key which therapists could turn to unlock the terrible frustration of autism. For me one of the most remarkable illustrations was a video of the scanning of the brain of a musician playing Bach on the keyboard compared with a scan of a musician simply *thinking* his way through a piece of music. It was like an intimate picture of the deaf Beethoven's creative processes, for exactly the same areas of the brain were stimulated by playing and thinking (perhaps every day at Ampleforth should begin with silent cognition of a prescribed movement of late Beethoven!). Again the question and answer session was too short, but again Professor Robertson demonstrated his effortless ability to reconcile the world's science and music. Asked a technical question about the effect of music on endorphins he immediately responded with a discussion of



neurotransmitters and the suppression of pain that left at least one member of the audience panting to keep up (I secretly hoped that my scientific colleagues found his musical dialectic as challenging!). The lecture ended with sincere and lengthy applause.

The visit of the Medici Quartet was the brainchild of Fr Leo who had heard Professor Robertson at the Headmasters' Conference, and who has long wanted to renew the custom of regular concerts at Ampleforth, as was possible in the '70s and '80s with the support of the Arts Council. One can but hope that this will be the first of many equally inspiring encounters with the language of music.

## A BUTTERED PARSNIP or a plain view of A CATHOLIC-SHIA ENGAGEMENT

BONAVENTURE KNOLLYS OSB (C53)

What has been described as a unique conference took place last July, convening firstly in London, at Heythrop Centre for Christianity and Interreligious Dialogue, and continuing as a residential conference at Ampleforth Abbey. It would be incorrect to speak of two teams, especially if the Shia group was as diverse as the Catholic group. The latter drew speakers from Rome as well as Britain, but were all English speaking. The former came from London as well as Iran, but were all, I think, Iranian. For a few the use of English provided some slight problems. (For a full list of speakers and topics please consult the end of this article.)

The wonder may be that such a conference should have happened at all. But that is clearly to misunderstand the nature of the Shiite community, as well as the Catholic one. The conference arose from a series of talks on Islam that Dr Mohammad Ali Shomali gave to the Ampleforth Community while he was in Britain doing research. This, in turn, led to a visit by Abbot Timothy Wright and Br Wulstan Peterburs to Qom in Iran in 2002 and which aroused sufficient interest there to bring a distinguished body of Shiite theologians to visit Britain for this year's conference.

But what were our motivations? Was it the desire to discover more about the living faith of such an influential religious movement as Shiism or Catholicism? Or an eagerness to spread our own faith, which must surely prevail if only the other side would give it a disinterested hearing? Or was it a genuine wish to share our experience of union with the transcendent God, on which both faiths put so much store?

Perhaps only when we use the word *Faith*, can we begin to recognise the nature of the exchange that took place. Not only did all present have faith in God which guided their lives, but it was good faith. There was no hint of the fanaticism which the word *Ayatollah* conjures up in European minds, as the word Jesuit once did in English minds. We found in each other people whose lives were centred on prayer, and as the days passed we came to appreciate the common humanity and common concerns which were rooted in all of us. This was illustrated by the enthusiasm aroused by Caroline Dollard's describing the path she followed in bringing up five children in the ways of faith, admitting her vulnerability and at the same time the openness she had both to her faith and to the personalities of her children. What she said could clearly be shared by all the Shiite clerics who were family men and were concerned at the fragility of young people today in the face of growing secularism.

But a theological conference cannot make progress by exchanging fine words and hiding our differences with polite phrases. One must face up to the fact that many of the papers seemed to miss their target. Christian theologians spoke in categories which I doubt made much sense to theologians from Qom, and the Shiite papers often seemed to make sense only in an enclosed world inhabited by fellow Muslims. Perhaps ideas touching on ethics most clearly display the differences in approach. Dr Catherine Cowley describes the challenges to a Christian ethic presented by the postmodern world. Where we look for basic values, the modern world sees an impersonal economy where no responsibility exists for what is done: all is due to market forces. She criticises the Catholic desire to base morality on

**Ryedale Travel**  
*Agency Ltd*

[www.ryedaletravel.co.uk](http://www.ryedaletravel.co.uk)

**Finalist in the Travel Agent  
of the Year Awards in Five  
of the Last Six Years**

**A Quality Independent Travel Service.  
For the Independent Traveller**

We have clients nationwide and  
indeed worldwide, including some of the  
UK's leading public schools and stately  
homes.



**3 Church Street, Helmsley. Tel: 01439 770771**  
**[hsales@ryedaletravel.co.uk](mailto:hsales@ryedaletravel.co.uk)**



reason – the natural law – since what we regard as rational is not accepted by a large part of secular society. She then makes an appeal to base Christian morality on the call we receive to holiness: 'I am the Lord, who has created you and holds you in being. Be holy as I am holy.' It is God who chooses each of us to be in his image. It is an ethic of relationship with God and with one another as called into community by God, an ethic of responsibility but also of freedom. What could be more appealing to a Muslim listener? 'I am the Lord. You shall have no other gods before me.' – 'God is great, and there is no other.' And yet any exposition of the Muslim ethic that we received was profoundly other. Islam means submission to the divine will. This is made known to us through circumstances and through revelation. In what sense are we exercising freedom? There is, of course, a strong tradition of spirituality, as found in the Jesuit Père de Caussade, where by abandoning ourselves to divine providence we find the freedom in making God's will our own. The difference would lie, perhaps, in the specific character of the Muslim concept of revelation. It is not possible, said one of our speakers, to use the idea of human rights to criticise any precept of the Koran. For the Muslim the Koran is a seamless garment, all of it coming from God as dictated by the Archangel Gabriel. You may use one text to elucidate another, but not to criticise. It does not possess the same historical character as the Hebrew-Christian Scripture where the earlier text may be read in the light of the later one. *You have learnt how it was said, 'Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth', but I say this to you, 'Offer the wicked man no resistance . . .'* Perhaps we could go further, and say that the written Word of God may always be scrutinised in the light of the Word Incarnate who is Christ himself. As St Paul says, the Spirit gives life, but the letter kills. Such an ethic, where the human individual in relationship with Christ may discover the truth of how he can grow into God's image, must be set over against an ethic where the Word of God in the Koran must be interpreted literally. It must be admitted, of course, that such an ethic as this also contradicts the idea of a 'Teaching Church' which claims to possess certain truth in moral matters, often based on dubious theological reasoning, rather than as Dr Cowley says, recognising that the truth is God, whom we do not possess, but rather love.

A similar difference arose over our interpretation of Abraham. Dr Mary Mills showed how Abraham could be viewed in various different lights, as the Man of Faith, as the obedient monotheist, as the one who calls God to account over justice, when he threatens to destroy Sodom: 'What if there are five just men who live there?' But Abraham is also the one who did not object when called to sacrifice his son, Isaac, and the one who offered his wife to Pharaoh in Egypt under the pretence that she was his sister. The Shiite picture of Abraham, while accepting that it presented more than a bald narrative – the different passages referring to Abraham in the Koran enabled one to discover diverse layers of meaning – seemed unable to accept that anything in Scripture could be regarded as discreditable behaviour on behalf of God's chosen ones. Likewise Jonah could only be seen as a heroic figure who presented a role model to be followed.

This is not to say that all Scripture, from the Christian viewpoint, must be read through liberal-critical spectacles. There would then be a danger of emptying out the very concept of Word of God. But the Koran appears to present the Word as an absolute before which we can only bow, without of course preventing scholars from trying to obtain the maximum understanding of the text before them. Of course, many Christians have had a fundamentalist view of Scripture, which did not allow them to question the literal truth of any apparent statement. But the character of the

Hebrew-Christian Scriptures has been one of dialogue: God speaking and man responding. This gives many texts a dynamism, a sense of drama, which draws the reader into the relationship between God and, in this case Abraham. Thus, in the story of the sacrifice of Abraham, there is the conflict between Isaac as the beloved son who is the fulfilment of God's promise to Abraham that he will be the father of a great people, and Isaac as the victim whom God is demanding as a holocaust. Must he obey God? How can he treat his son so? Was God only testing him? What about the last sentence of the story which describes Abraham descending the mountain alone? It seems almost impossible for a modern Christian to read this as an edifying story of obedience. What about justice? What about humanity? How can a God who asks for human sacrifice be respected, let alone obeyed? Such a tension must reveal the gulf between Muslim and Christian attitudes to Scripture.

Perhaps it is unfair to stress the differences between the two faiths, but only by doing so can one also bring out the more important likenesses. A series of talks on prayer and spirituality gave a glimpse of where we might truly say we are one. Of course, a basis of Christian prayer must be the Trinity and the Incarnation, but much of Muslim practice would strike a chord with any Christian. The idea of remembrance of God as the prerequisite of both morality and prayer, while forgetfulness is the underlying cause of sin, is familiar to any prayer of the Psalms. Prayer is both the cause and the result of such awareness of God's presence, depending in whether you see prayer as habitually keeping God in mind, or the vocalisation of such a habit. Prayer as praise, thanksgiving, contrition, and petition would be a good description of most vocal prayer.

Again, prayer must be of the heart and it is proper to allow space for silent prayer as well as for audible prayer. Dr Mohammad Fanaei Eshkevari spoke of what we would recognise as true mystical prayer. Though one would not normally expect to find this except in the context of assiduous prayer of the mind and heart, one cannot describe it as the result of such prayer. It is always an unmerited gift of God, granted to whoever he wills. He describes contemplative prayer as one where the 'I as a separate, independent, self-subsistent entity disappears. I find my true self in God. I am not God, nor a part of God, but at the same time not apart from God.' Such experience seems to belong exclusively to the Shiite tradition of Islam, and even there perhaps be restricted to the Sufis. But we must remember that in many Christian traditions there is an equal suspicion of mysticism.

Br Ian Latham, of the Little Brothers of Jesus, spoke of Christian prayer as being a sharing in the prayer of Christ, an extension of the prayer of Jesus throughout space and time. And so, of course, both in its individual and its community form, it becomes a sharing in Jesus' relationship with his Father, both on earth and within the Trinity. This, of course, was a hard saying for the Shiites. If Jesus is God, how can he be humble? 'God has to be proud', is how one interlocutor put it. How could he pray to God, if he is divine. This brings us back to the Shiite idea of mystical prayer. To have union with God is to lose one's selfness (as indeed Jesus said). One cannot be united to God as one of a relationship: we cannot have being over against God.

The Sufi mystic Jalaluddin Rumi put it like this: 'With God two I's cannot find room. Either you die before him or let him die before you; then duality will not remain . . . God possesses such gentleness that were it possible, he would die for you . . . But since it is impossible for him to die, you die so that He may manifest himself to you and duality may vanish.'

And so the scandal of the Incarnation which is the scandal of the Trinity lies



before us. Either the Trinity denotes three beings, or it is a Being who gives himself in self-emptying love so utterly that Person begets Person in the heart of that one Being. To take Rumi literally, God would die for love if he could, and so he becomes man so that he can truly die and allow us in our humanity to enter into the relationship of the divine love. What is impossible for God becomes truth when God becomes man.

It is important that a dialogue between faiths never descends to point-scoring. By faith, in the sense, not just of individual adhesion to God, but also of a community that shares that faith and transmits it down through generations, we must accept that one can only understand that lived faith by belonging to the community that lives it. It is not for us to criticise a vision of God as absolute and transcendent, because it does not leave room for another vision that we Christians share. We can only try to understand it, so that we may empathise with a whole culture and tradition, and see, if possible, whether we cannot gain insight from them. We can also stand shoulder to shoulder with another such community in the face of the challenge with which the secular age confronts us.

The papers on education, from Abbot Timothy Wright and Mr Abbas Jaffer, principal of the Shia Madrasa (or community school) in London showed how we can indeed learn from, and encourage one another in such a matter. The Shia view of education as never forcing but always leading the child in the way of God chimed in with Abbot Timothy's vision. This aimed at an education that always respected the questioning young mind and yet supported it with a lived faith both from teachers, and from mentors from within the community, who could share with them a practice of faith and prayer that would answer their needs in an uncertain world. It was clear that the problems faced by Christians and Muslims in Britain were similar, especially in regard to transmitting their faith to a new generation. Could it be that by co-operation, both in the realm of ideas, and in presenting the authorities with practical solutions to their needs as religious bodies, that they could work against the rising tide of secularism? The comparative indifference towards other faith communities especially in the field of education, seems to be a problem that we could all tackle together.

The difficulty of tackling so many topics in five days, especially of dialoguing over specific issues in the light of the talks given, makes one wish that more time could have been available. At the same time the real progress that was made in at least some of our informal groups left us with the hope that some topics could be tackled afresh in future forums. The enormous work put in to realising this one made it clear that they could not be annual events, and yet it is important that the friendship and understanding achieved are not left as memories alone. We must thank Dr O'Mahony, Dr Mohammad Ali Shomali and Br Wulstan for what has been achieved.

A fitting memorial to this Conference may be found in the book:

*Catholics and Shia in Dialogue: Studies in Theology and Spirituality*  
edited by Anthony O'Mahony, Wulstan Peterburs & Mohammad Ali Shomali  
price approximately £25. Please contact:  
Melisende, 39 Chelmsford Road, London E18 2PW; tel 020 8498 9768;  
fax 020 8504 2558; email melisende@btinternet.com; www.melisende.com

#### *Contributors*

Jesus in a Shiite Commentary: Archbishop Michael L Fitzgerald MAfr, Head of the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue, Vatican City; Keynote Address: Rev Justo Lacunza Balda MAfr, Director of the Pontifical Institute for Arabic and Islamic Studies; Keynote Address: Ayatollah Muhsin Araki, Director of Islamic Centre of England, London; Prayer: Rev Dr Wulstan Peterburs OSB, Master of Studies, Ampleforth Abbey; Prayer: Dr Reza Shah Kazemi, Research Associate at the Institute of Ismaili Studies, London; Challenges, Global Spaces: Globalisations and Power of Religion: Dr SR Ameli, Assistant Professor of Sociology, University of Tehran; Challenges: Dr Anthony O'Mahony, Director of Research, Centre for Christianity and Interreligious Dialogue, Heythrop College, University of London; Ethical Issues: Rev Dr John McDade SJ, Principal of Heythrop, University of London; Ethical Issues: Dr Mohammad Ali Shomali, Head of the Department of Religious Studies, Imam Khomeini Education and Research Institute, Qom, Iran

#### *Exploring our spiritual traditions*

##### **Session I – The Word of God and Idea of Sacrament**

A Catholic Theological Perspective: Dr Michael Kirwan SJ, Heythrop College, University of London; Word of God and Revelation: Dr SJ Elmi, Principal of Islamic College for Advanced Studies, London

##### **Session II – Prayer and Contemplation**

Christian Prayer: Br Ian Latham, Little Brothers of Jesus; Prayer and Contemplation in Islamic Spirituality: Dr Mohammad Fanaei Eshkevari, Lecturer at Imam Khomeini Education and Research Institute, Qom, Iran

#### *Considering the challenges*

##### **Session I – The Challenge from Outside**

A Catholic Theological Perspective: Dr Catherine Cowley RA, Lecturer in Ethics, Heythrop College, University of London; Certainty: Dr Muhsin Javadi, Director of the Centre for International Relations, University of Qom, Iran

##### **Session II – Abraham, Man of Faith**

Abraham, Man of Faith: Dr Mary Mills SHCJ, Lecturer in Biblical Studies, Heythrop College, University of London; Abraham, Man of Faith: Mr Morteza Sanei & Mr Mohammad Soori, Lecturers at Imam Khomeini Education and Research Institute, Qom, Iran

#### *Ideas for the future*

##### **Session I – The Family**

The Experience and Challenge of bringing up a family: Caroline Dollard, Pastoral Team, Ampleforth Abbey; A Shia Perspective: Dr Mahmood Taghizadeh Davari, Head of Sociology Department, Imam Khomeini Education and Research Institute, Qom, Iran, and Founding Director of the Institute of Shiite Studies, Qom

##### **Session II – Religion and Education**

A Catholic Perspective: Abbot Timothy Wright OSB, Ampleforth Abbey; A Shia Perspective: Mr Abbas Jaffer, Principal (1995 – 2000) of the Shia Ithna-asheri Madrasa, London



## EXPERIENCE AND CHALLENGE: BRINGING UP CHILDREN AND FORMING THEM IN FAITH

CAROLINE DOLLARD  
PASTORAL TEAM, AMPLEFORTH ABBEY

### *Introduction*

I am a practising Catholic, parent of five children born in the 1980s, between the ages of 13 and 21, three boys and two girls. Over the 21 years of parenting and forming our children in faith, we have faced many challenges within the family, as a family in the Church, all in the context of contemporary society. In this paper I shall attempt to outline some of these challenges, and the positive strategies we adopted to form the family as a community within which the children could grow towards maturity in faith and life. I do not pretend to write anything of academic import – the paper arises out of practical experience and reflection on that experience. The challenges of contemporary society are there for parents and children at all stages.

### *The early years – creating an environment in which faith can grow*

It is an experience that defies description to look into the eyes of your new-born child – you can only exclaim 'O God!' in the silence. What a gift! And the responsibility! In the early years as a parent of four children born within four years, the main challenges were faced physically in the home, and I was fairly oblivious to the shifts from specifically religious consciousness to a secular interpretation of life going on in the contemporary world beyond the nursery. I was aware however of feeling at sea, in a role for which I had no training, and no obvious person to whom I could turn to for advice or help. As a family we struggled to Church on Sunday morning, but it was a bleak experience – the ordeal of trying to keep the children quiet and controlled was overwhelming. As parents, we are both Catholics, and wanted to bring our children up in the faith. However, we lacked confidence, myself with memories of a church that gave 'a curious priority to the mystery of evil', and my husband, as an adolescent convert with his parents in Africa, with no recollection of early formation at all. We felt we needed to reflect on this experience and reconnect with our Christian story through Sacred Scriptures and Church teaching. We knew instinctively that our children were precious, and that each one would contribute to the family we hoped to build. At this time, 1981, Pope John Paul II wrote an encyclical letter on the mission of the family:

All the members of the family, each according to his or her own gift, have the grace and responsibility of building, day by day, the communion of persons, making the family a school of deeper humanity; this happens where there is care and love for the little ones, the sick, the aged; where there is mutual service every day; where there is a sharing of goods, of joys and of sorrows.

This was our first challenge in these early years – to create an environment conducive to faith development, a school of deeper humanity – where children could learn through a variety of experiences about what is important in life, and to know love themselves. Church teaching defines the family as 'the domestic church'. Within the family the different aspects and functions of the life of the entire Church may be reflected: mission, catechesis, witness, and prayer.

Nourishment of faith has little to do with descriptions or words at this stage. Together, parents and children, awoken to the sense of God, all around us in our lives, and grow in the understanding of human love as a reflection of the love of God, the

Father, the Creator, who speaks in the silent darkness of the night feeds and in the screaming pain of a child stung by a wasp or fallen off the bicycle. Faith formation in the family is not something 'systematic' but more occasional, arising out of daily life, more witnessed than taught, more celebrated than described. In these early stages of forming very little children in faith, the basis is simply one of human relationships reflecting the divine. Challenges come in handling troublesome behaviour – attention-seeking, power struggles, hurting others, giving up, or wanting approval from friends – and all families have their share of these ways in which children express their needs to be loved, to belong, to be needed, to be affirmed. How do we respond as a loving parent, giving an experience of a loving God who parents all by giving freedom to make decisions and live with the consequences, and at the same time be there for guidance and training in the ways of acceptable behaviour? We did not want to be authoritarian or over-permissive. We recognised in those early days that it was essential to build strong foundations in communication from babyhood – through spending time with them, talking, listening, playing, relaxing, and this among all the things that simply have to be done in order that a family eats and has clean clothes to wear! We had to question our own behaviour and the effects it had on the children – a working father, subject to the pressures of contemporary society to achieve and be successful, which to the 'office' meant giving them priority, the rewards being company car, private health insurance, share and pension schemes, annual bonus and status in the world of work. Companies in those days were not geared up for paternity rights or families' interests. This pressure was a hugely negative external threat to our family life. As an exhausted and stressed mother trying to cope alone, particularly in the early evenings, the voice of my own mother echoed from the dim past 'Just wait 'til your father gets home!', and as far as the children were concerned, that meant the weekend! These stresses ultimately led to a radical change in lifestyle a little later on, and a move from the demanding City-based job to one that allowed for family life to be nurtured. Undoubtedly, concerted efforts to spend time with the children did meet their needs, counter much of the misbehaviour, and build foundations for communication in the years ahead.

### *Responsibility and self-discipline in a world of choice*

Another challenge in a world of choice, even for the very young, is how to begin to foster responsibility and self-discipline, and encourage mutual respect, when the temptation could be to indulge and spoil, and end up as a doormat. 'The child demands full respect and help in its spiritual and human growth.' This is a tall order, and one to be taken seriously. Discouragement is the greatest enemy – both for parent and child – and time and again, it is vital for us to come back to the roots and the purpose of being a parent at all – to be in good relationship with our children, and to love and respect them, and help them to develop into people who care about others. We needed to find a positive way of helping form each individual child as a 'person', building responsibility and self-discipline. At this stage, with pre-school children, we began a self-help practical parenting course which enabled us to discuss issues of parenting and faith formation, and to develop a framework of discipline and respect in the family, enabling the children to become more mature and responsible.



If children live with criticism they learn to condemn  
 If children live with hostility they learn to fight  
 If children live with ridicule they learn to be shy  
 If children live with shame they learn to feel guilty  
 If children live with tolerance they learn to be patient  
 If children live with encouragement they learn confidence  
 If children live with appreciation they learn to appreciate  
 If children live with fairness they learn justice  
 If children live with security they learn to have faith  
 If children live with approval they learn to like themselves  
 If children live with acceptance and friendship they learn to find love in the world.

#### *Foundations in prayer in a world of religious indifference*

The family is the first experience of faith lived, so prayer and scripture stories begin from the cot too – so that in their own memories they have never not prayed – it is normal! Very simply, our prayers with the children when they were very young happened with grace at mealtimes, and at the end of the day, a thanksgiving for anything good that had happened, even if it was only that there was a pint of milk in the fridge, the lost rabbit was found, or we had made it back from the park, albeit everyone in tears including me after struggles to catch and strap down three children in a pram and tow the fourth on an ancient tricycle. This made the 'saying sorry' prayers very real. Prayer time included a story – from the children's Bible, and talking about life in relation to the story in simple terms, and finally a short blessing for a good night's sleep for all. Thus the Word of God, alive and active, begins to echo in them and be part of their lives, and the relationship between child/parent and God is nurtured. This is further developed through the Children's Liturgy as part of the Sunday Eucharist. Christian family life cannot be sustained without prayer, both in the home and in the parish community.

#### *Motherhood/staying at home to bring up children not valued*

As a parent of very young children I felt cocooned with them myself, and societal influences had very little impact on my daily life. However, one notable exception – there existed a very real negative pressure in society that motherhood and staying at home to bring up children was not valued. Conversation stopped dead at a party when you gave a truthful response to the question 'What do you do?' The temptation to lie, or elaborate the truth was enormous. Your gifts, skills and education were seen to be wasted if you 'just stayed at home'. Positive support and affirmation came in the form of other mothers at the nursery. A group of well-educated, professional women from very mixed Christian backgrounds, who had all given up work to have their children, began to meet once a week in each other's homes to read a Scripture passage, discuss it and talk about its relevance and impact on our lives, and how it might change us! This was a powerful force for our own personal development in faith, and in turn enabled us to encourage and share faith with our children. Contrary to the popular myth, the experience of having children and being able to care for them was extremely rewarding, challenging, creative and fulfilling.

#### *Baptism – formal initiation begins*

Those who have given life to children and have enriched them with the gift of Baptism, have the duty continually to nourish it.

The pre-school period is an important time for faith development, preparing the ground for growth in faith throughout life. In our Catholic tradition, initiation into the community begins in this period of life. Parents make solemn promises at the Baptism of their children – to provide them with continuing formation in the faith. This catechesis aims to lead to a positive experience of being human, learning to trust, to enjoy freedom, and to give of self as they participate fully and joyfully in life as essentially relationship with God and one another. Nothing can replace this family catechesis. 'The Lord is with you' is the truth that must echo round them and through them constantly. The children are learning who they are, what they believe, and how they live as Christians. 'As a child of God, in virtue of the gift of Baptism, the child is proclaimed by Christ to be a privileged member of the Kingdom of God.' The exchange of faith between children and parents becomes mutual and 'in a catechetical dialogue of this sort each individual both receives and gives.' If this sounds all too perfect, we need to recognise that parental exhaustion, anger, stress and tensions of living in a fast-moving, demanding world, can easily be taken out on the children. Parents can settle for being less than perfect and not feel guilty! In some areas of forming children we need to ask for help – from other parents and members of the Church community, and the community has a responsibility to support parents in every way possible, and particularly to reach out to families in difficulties. Such help must be 'competent and realistic, seeking dialogue with the families, and proposing appropriate forms of education and catechesis proportionate to the real possibilities and needs of these children.'

#### *The influences widen – school age children – changing times*

'Who are you?' asked the caterpillar. 'I hardly know Sir, just at present' replied Alice shyly, 'at least I know who I was when I got up this morning, but I think I must have changed several times since then'.

This is the first major change in family life – for both parent and child. Starting school, whether a state school or a school run by a religious denomination, the influences on our children widen. Everybody changes! It is not however a time to be afraid. From a very young age, the complexities of the contemporary culture come into play. Fashion – Nike trainers for four-year-olds; the power of money – who has it and who has not; the subtle power of the media and advertising making empty promises to meet genuine human needs; choices to believe in God or not, to belong to a Church or not – and in this arena the parents have the task of interpreting the culture, harnessing what is good, and not being afraid to be in conversation with their children about all these influences. The challenges to the Church in this period are great – to support and affirm families, and help them make connections between their faith and the reality of their lives and the choices they make.

Children will be influenced by enthusiasm and welcome in the Church – and the invitation to belong in their own right, and begin to own their faith for themselves. If the welcome for children is not extended wholeheartedly, parents will withdraw. As a positive strategy to enable families with young children to feel at home in the church, a parish can develop a Children's Liturgy of the Word. We



started a group in our parish in South London – it grew from four children to over sixty in a two-year period. People will come back to church and practice of their faith because of that simple welcome for families.

It is at this stage that initiation into the Christian faith takes another step, and children will celebrate sacraments of Holy Eucharist and Reconciliation for the first time, recognising the loving and forgiving presence and action of God at work in life at home, in school, and amongst their peer group.

'Do not lose courage, neither tremble. You have seen how the Lord your God has cared for you as a parent cares for a child.'

Such public celebrations, made in the heart of the Christian Community, are a powerful experience for parents and children, and give confidence to live more truly what we believe. There is a partnership between the family and the parish in preparing children for first sacraments, and through the experience we grow together, becoming more truly who we are as Christians, the Body of Christ, inextricably linked to one another, and there for the purpose of serving one another and the world, as against elements in a secular society who hold a view of people as autonomous individuals, anaesthetised against the deepest human aspirations to be loved and to belong.

#### *Moving on – pick and mix choices – disenchantment and alienation*

Children between 11 and 13 years old are maturing fast. They are keenly aware of choices and challenges in society – how money is spent in the family, what clothes to wear, what television programmes and films to watch or magazines to read, where does God feature, and above all, what their peers are saying and doing about all these choices too. It was at this stage in our own children's lives that we realised there was no place in the locality where young people of this age could get together. We decided to act ourselves, and with another parent started a Youth Club based in the Church. (Perhaps this is the calling for many married couples with families – to allow the grace of the sacrament of marriage, God's love, to spill out into the community in a very practical way.) The aim was to give the pre-adolescents a forum in which to talk about life and the choices they face, in a relaxed, enjoyable atmosphere. They themselves would decide how the club should work, given the basic criteria that we would be running it, one evening a week for a three-hour period, on the Church premises, and it was open to all comers of that age. We invited the young of that age in the parish to come for pizza and talk about this idea, and we based the format on the outcome of this session. Each evening session was divided up into physical, mental, social and spiritual sections. Through physical team games, quizzes, discussion groups with exercises on a variety of topics of their choice (drugs, relationships, conflict at school or home, bullying, basic cooking) and finishing with quiet music and a meditation or some sort of prayer experience, we aimed to build a sense of belonging, and to counter the societal trends of disenchantment, boredom, feeling marginalised or alienation in life. These young people, from very diverse personal, family and social and economic backgrounds, felt that the Church was a good place to be, and that the Church was interested in them and their lives. Some of their needs for human and spiritual development were being met. They became enthusiastic supporters of a charity for homeless young people, and did regular fund-raising, as well as visiting the Centre to see what life there was like. Some came and helped with little children on a Sunday morning, or to sing in the Music Group for

the Sunday Mass. They were very open, and supported one another through many difficulties – in family relationships and breakdowns and experiences of death. It was a positive, formative time for us all.

#### *Communication lines open – conversation*

The hectic pace of modern life, and time-pressures created by the many demands on each member of the family meant that we were in danger of losing close touch with one another. We decided to have a 'family meeting' once a week on a Sunday evening, simply to talk about life, make plans, discuss concerns, and have some form of recreation together. Anybody could contribute to the agenda – subjects varied from pocket money levels, jobs at home, problems at school, peer pressure, family/other relationships, to major decisions about moving house and changing lifestyle. Attendance was voluntary. God, faith and church as specific topics were not raised – they simply underpinned the way we tried to live out this commitment to one another in the family, how we communicated with one another, and learnt to make decisions together about important issues, and also had fun and celebrated life together too. This wasn't a response to the British Telecom advertisement 'It's Good to Talk'. That would only be half of the truth, like saying 'it's good to eat' but only eating chocolate cake or chips. These conversations changed us – they changed feelings and ideas, they changed the way we looked at things, they involved searching and honesty, and made demands. They continue to transform us – now more informally, at mealtimes when we are altogether. In the age of the 'TV dinner', family meals round the table are essential, not only for nurturing our family relationships, but bubbling away through the relationships faith develops too – if the definitive aim of catechesis is to put people not only in touch but also in communion and intimacy with Jesus Christ' and to be changed or transformed by the encounter, then at table together is one place it happens. There is no separation between praying and living – they flow inextricably betwixt and between one another. If a young person has 'lost his or her way, and somehow gone astray, left home and lost the key to return' the telephone call and warm encouragement to come back for a meal is often all it takes to restore purpose and confidence in themselves and their lives.

#### *Challenges for teenage years and beyond*

In recent years there has been an explosion of new influences which pose a direct threat to young people – in cyberspace communication and easy access to the Internet, fashion (the cross has become a major accessory), TV and other media, music and films. Many of the latter are full of religious imagery, seeking for the meaning of life, and can positively be discussed and analysed for personal and spiritual growth (eg *The Matrix*, *Trueman Show*, *Life is Beautiful*). However, other influences are more pernicious threats – the Internet comes directly into the home, breaking into the 'safe' environment, and parents must protect their children by putting into place the readily available security filters to screen out unsuitable and damaging material. Another positive strategy to counter the influences of television and media is to encourage the young people to engage with their creative skills and use of time – join sports clubs, learn a musical instrument, play in an orchestra, play games.

It is said that the world is in the grips of a spiritual and cultural crisis and that the first victims of this are the young, with little spiritual or moral support in the



family, and weakness in the catechesis they receive. On the other hand, many are driven by a strong impetus to find meaning, solidarity, social commitment and even religious experience in the contemporary world. With this backdrop, in 1996 our family made a radical change, moving from urban, multi-ethnic-multi-cultural London to rural North Yorkshire, and life alongside a Benedictine Monastic Community. We cannot overstate the impact of this change on us and our children. All aspects of life in London – home, school, parish, social – had been fast and lively, supportive and encouraging, challenging! It takes time to make a new start in a wholly new environment, and it was hard for the older children. They co-operated and trusted us completely, and we felt very responsible for changing their lives so dramatically. Such a time does provide opportunities for strengthening faith and relationships too.

As parents, we expected a time of drifting from practice of faith, influenced by the contemporary pick-and-choose false freedom. However it did not materialise. Amongst young people there is an element of criticism of the Church as an institution, but Jesus Christ, the person, is not seen as 'churchy'. God is very much in their cultural experiences within life, and not exclusive to the Church. There is a huge amount of creative enthusiasm and energy, and we as parents, and as people of faith in the Christian Church, need to allow this to influence us, and welcome it and recognise our need of it in the Church! Young people wonder where they fit in, if they have a voice, and if anyone is interested in listening. It is a huge challenge to the Church to give them a voice, to listen and be as inclusive as possible. Parents need to revitalise our ministry to our children of this age.

### Moral maze

The challenges for faith formation in the family in these later years come when the basic human values like respect for life, honesty and care for the poor and weak become more relevant and more complex, and we are not sure whether something is right or wrong or there may be conflicting values, the church can help with its body of moral teaching. We need to find out what values are at stake, be aware of the experience of others when faced with similar choices, and listen to wise and loving counsel, and church teaching – this is a source of great help and guidance when making difficult decisions.

Deep within their consciences, people discover a law that they do not make for themselves but are bound to obey, whose voice, always calling them to love, to do good and to avoid evil, echoes in their heart when necessary with the command: Do this, avoid that. Human beings have a law written in their hearts by God ... Conscience is a person's most intimate core and sanctuary, where he or she is alone with God whose voice resounds within.

Our young adult children need to know what we think and feel too. We need to be vulnerable with them, and tell them what our concerns and hopes are. We need to offer hope and encouragement against tired disenchantment and compromising values. This sort of deep honesty, enthusiasm, humour and acceptance can help them through difficult decisions, particularly those affecting close personal relationships between the sexes. They want to know how we ourselves have or have not managed to be faithful to our tradition.

### Conclusion: hospitality – open home continues – stability for the young

Formation in faith within the family in these young adult years is based on the communication and respect developed between parent and child over preceding years. The practice of hospitality is a very positive way to meet the challenges of individualistic and insular approaches to life in the contemporary world. Open home to a wide variety of friends and acquaintances, brings with it opportunities to experience what is at the heart of our faith – that when we welcome the stranger, we welcome Christ himself. Home is seen not as a retreat from a hostile, complex world to a place of safety and certainty, but more as a place where you are accepted and cared for, and you in turn care for others. It is a place of stability, where you have freedom to be yourself, share your concerns, and relax and laugh about life too. We need to support the faith of the young adult, but also to support their unbelief too. Meals together remain a precious component of family life, particularly Sunday lunch, when again the Word echoes as they discuss what they thought of the homily that morning, and whether connections were made for them.

School and university can be places of huge pressure for success and achievement for the young, and the parental task of faithful support through both success and failure is more necessary than ever, whilst, at the same time, allowing self-determination. Parents find themselves time and time again stressing the fundamental principles of our faith – to know that we are loved by God, and that life is a gift in order that we might come to know and love as we are loved. Faith as a young adult has become very much 'their own', but as for all of us, it needs constant nurture within the community of believers.

I return again to the encyclical *Familiaris Consortio*, Pope John Paul II (1980), where he speaks of the 'grace and responsibility' given to each member of the family to build the 'communion' of persons. The challenges of bringing up children and forming them in faith in contemporary society begin with the question 'What do you want to become?' or 'What do you want your child to become?' The first step of initiation into the Christian faith begins with a question, not an assertion. As parents, we made promises to bring our children up in the faith. The model for all catechesis, both within the family and the worshipping community, is the baptismal catechumenate and I conclude with the words addressed to the adult candidates asking to be received into the community. 'You have followed God's light and the way of the Gospel now lies open before you. Set your feet firmly on that path and acknowledge the living God, who truly speaks to everyone. Walk in the light of Christ and learn to trust in his wisdom. Commit your lives daily to his care, so that you may come to believe in him with all your heart. This is the way of faith along which Christ will lead you in love toward eternal life. Are you prepared to begin this journey today under the guidance of the Holy Spirit?' This is the opportunity given to each one of us and our children every single day. We must continue to be open to the Holy Spirit, and respond to the call to live this Christian life, fed by the Gospel, in our family, our community, our worship, and our service of others. Our context, the contemporary human family, is full of aspirations, yearnings, and upheavals, threats and imbalances, and we, the people of the Church, within our faith family situations, and guided by our tradition can 'show our solidarity and respectful affection for the human family of which we are a part by entering into dialogue with it about all these different problems....' 'Now to him who by the power at work within us is able to do far more abundantly than all that we ask or think, to him be glory to all generations, for ever and ever'.



**WRIGLEYS**  
-SOLICITORS-  
**The Private Client Firm**

Wrigleys differs from most firms of solicitors in that it acts only for individual and family private clients, trusts, charities, foundations and organisations with social goals. We do not seek corporate or contentious work.

We aim to offer a personal service at an affordable cost in the principal areas of capital tax planning; succession; administration of estates and trusts; charities; pensions and property.

We have offices in Leeds and Sheffield and a total staff of around 75 personnel.

19, Cookridge Street, Leeds LS2 3AG  
Tel: 0113 244 6100 Fax: 0113 244 6101

Fountain Precinct, Leopold Street, Sheffield S1 2GZ  
Tel: 0114 267 5588 Fax: 0114 276 3176

e-mail: thepartners@wrigleys.co.uk

**D.E. FORD**  
Insurance Brokers

**D E Ford Insurance Brokers Limited**  
Poppleton Grange  
Low Poppleton Lane  
York YO26 6GZ  
Tel: 01904 784141 Fax: 01904 790880

Insurance Brokers and Risk Management Advisors to Religious Communities and Charities throughout the U.K. For further information on the schemes and services available, please contact any member of the following team:

**Ben Ford ACII**  
**Vincent Ford BA (Hons) ACII**  
**Martyn Beesley FCILA ACII**  
**Craig Walton ACII**

Or E-Mail us at  
[info@defordinsurance.co.uk](mailto:info@defordinsurance.co.uk)

**D E Ford Insurance Brokers Limited**  
"Where Excellence comes as standard"

**CATHOLIC INFLUENCE**  
Reflections of one who has returned

PETER HENNESSY

Journalists often live by a carefully disguised recycling of their material. So, to a lesser extent, do academics. I have been – and still am – a hybrid of the two. Yet never before have I written a piece like this and never again will I attempt to write anything comparable. Let me explain. I am a returning Catholic who left the Church, in the sense of ceasing to attend Mass, in the middle of Vatican II. I was only fully back home, as it were, in the early twenty-first century after a gap of early 40 years. So these are the thoughts of a recent returnee.

The most powerful reactions to coming back are threefold. First, and most potent of all, regret at waiting so long to return. Secondly, the pleasure at the nature of current worship, particularly the high degree of lay participation. Thirdly, the professional need as a historian to have a sense of the shifts in organised religion as a whole in the UK since 1945 as I am currently writing the second of at least a four, and possibly a five, volume series on British history since the Second World War.

This last factor is especially problematic as, often unreliable figures for attendance at Sunday worship apart, the more honest social historians assign faith to what the great Christian socialist and economic historian, R.H. Tawney, once described as the all important imponderables in human experience both collective and individual. These factors of belief and devotion are not susceptible to what Tawney's colleague, Richard Titmuss, used to call social arithmetic. Think how hard it is to reconstruct the history and geography – the time-line and the reach – of one's own spiritual life let alone anyone else's.

In this piece I shall have a stab at some of this though not the sum of the individual mysteries that lie at the heart of the matter. Instead I shall concentrate largely on Dennis Sewell's claim in his *Catholics: Britain's Largest Minority*, that 'the master narrative' of Britain's catholic community during the twentieth century became one of relentless social progress and that the sons and daughters of the church rose 'as a stealth minority, undetectable by conventional social radar'. That stealthy element in Sewell's analysis intrigues me particularly as I worked for 20 years at what Phillip Whitehead calls 'the deeper end of current affairs' within the journalistic market, especially my spells on *The Times* when it was still a wholly serious newspaper. The world of the quality newspapers themselves is one of the areas of influence in national life upon which Sewell focuses. This has been much on all our minds since the death of Hugo Young in September, and his very special resonance within British public and political life which the tributes and the obituaries sensed fully and expressed vividly.

Here, however, I was perhaps badly placed in the Catholic sense because, under William Rees-Mogg's editorship, *The Times* was, I'm sure, in its leader writers' conferences at any rate, Catholic-infused to an unrepresentative degree (though long lapsed by the late 1970s I felt entirely at ease with this). When I think of those with whom I sat at the Editor's Tuesday morning sessions on the big theme or themes of the week, it is extraordinary to recall how many were Catholics by background or conversion. William; his Deputy, Louis Heren; the Chief Leader Writer, Owen Hickey; the Features Editor, Margaret Allen. Cliff Longley, the first bespoke Religious Affairs Correspondent in modern times, was a force for good on the paper and for moderation in the trades union.



So at ease with this was I that I only realised its oddity when Charlie Douglas-Home, himself a future Editor, told me one day how he and Owen Hickey's roommate and fellow Leader Writer, Geoffrey Smith, felt strangely out of place as Protestants when William's group discussed matters of faith. Not that there was any party line – one of the glories of the Rees-Mogg editorship was that even on his most cherished themes, you never quite knew where William's mercurial mind might take him let alone the paper's internal debates. And this was serious stuff. Even a young iconoclast like me expected those leaders to be read by the serious players in the great institutions, religious as well as secular. The extraordinarily interesting (and funny) lunch at *The Times* early on in Basil Hume's time as Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, only served to reinforce this impression of mine.

Why 'funny'? Well, merely that someone (Louis Heren, I think, who specialised, as a lifelong natural reporter, in asking direct questions), led the Cardinal into a discussion of what he *disliked* about his new job. The conversation, as I recall it, went like this:

Louis Heren: Is there anything you can't stand about the job?

Basil Hume: 'The nuns.'

William Rees-Mogg: 'The nuns?'

BH: 'Yes. You see, I skulk up and down Victoria Street looking out for nuns and, if I see one, I dart across the other side of the road. If I don't, they are very likely to fall down on one knee to kiss my ring and I can't bear the embarrassment.'

In Sewell's terms, it was quite obvious from that lunch that Basil Hume, though unusual in the care, thought and candour that went into his serious answers to our questions, would fit quite naturally into any inner circle that might be operating in the UK (I have an aversion to the word 'establishment' though I was once introduced to an Oxford seminar by Dr David Butler as 'the gossip columnist of the British Establishment'; I was so cross that I eventually concluded there must be something in it!)

The other reason why Dennis Sewell's *Catholics* so interested me is that my journalistic speciality was Whitehall and the way Britain is governed, including its more secret politico-military and intelligence aspects. Unlike some old Labour figures in the early and mid-twentieth century such as Hugh Dalton or Ernest Bevin (the latter, as Foreign Secretary had a real thing about Catholics and thought the priests were behind the pious Maurice Schuman's plan for the first stages of European integration), I did not go sniffing for Catholic influence within the 'permanent government' of senior civil servants about whom so little was known in the 1960s and 1970s except when Anthony Sampson had recently published an update of his successive 'Anatomies' of Britain.

Occasionally, the Catholic factor would be obvious and significant as when Michael Quinlan was authorised by his Permanent Secretary at the Ministry of Defence, Sir Frank Cooper (himself from a dissenting, North of England background) to make the Christian case for nuclear deterrence during the cold war in public places, including, in 1982, within the pages of this journal. I once devoted my 'Whitehall brief' column in *The Times* to Quinlan, describing him as the 'high priest of nuclear deterrence' whose interests were his Church, his family, the Marylebone Cricket Club and the British hydrogen bomb. A charitable man, he forgave me.

It was only in September 2003, however, did I fully appreciate the number of Catholics who had been involved with advising ministers of the bomb when Sir Michael Quinlan, Sir David Goodall, Fr Felix Stephens and I sat down to ponder the degree to which wars of exemplary pre-emption, as in Iraq last March, required us to rethink the St Augustine/St Thomas Aquinas doctrines on just conflicts, their causes and their conduct. On a quick calculation, they included Sir Michael and Sir David who, as head of the Cabinet Office's Overseas and Defence Secretariat, was the guardian of the procedures by which a British Prime Minister (heaven forbid) would authorise the release of British nuclear weapons in retaliation for an atomic strike on this country. Other well-known Catholic public servants involved in this most awesome aspect of the state were Lord Hunt of Tanworth who, as Sir John Hunt, when Cabinet Secretary, had to brief no fewer than three incoming premiers (Harold Wilson in 1974; Jim Callaghan in 1976; and Margaret Thatcher in 1979) on the procedures for authorising retaliation (or not) from beyond the grave if they were killed by a Soviet 'bolt-from-the-blue' nuclear strike.

With only the Cabinet Secretary in the room, each one had to write down in long hand on four separate sheets of paper (one each to go, unread by anyone else, into the safes of the Royal Navy's Polaris submarines) their posthumous wishes to be implemented by the boats' commanders when the UK had been reduced to a smoking, irradiated ruin. Had this happened in the late 1960s, the Private Secretary specialising in foreign, defence and intelligence matters beside Harold Wilson at the moment of nuclear peril and decision-taking would have been yet another Catholic, Sir Michael Palliser, who went on to become Head of the Diplomatic Service and Permanent Secretary at the Foreign and Commonwealth Office.

The Catholic public servants involved in the British version of a possible man-made nuclear apocalypse is an intriguing and unexplored theme just waiting for a young scholar to pursue. But Sewell's thesis goes much wider than Whitehall and the servants of a state whose established church is not our church. Though the fact that 'Catholics and the Bomb' never became an issue at any time during the 50 years since a British Prime Minister has had a nuclear weapon at his or her disposal is significant in itself and revealing of just how dead is the old 'twin loyalty' question that led, initially, to an enemies-of-the-state state and, for much longer, to a kind of pariahs-within-the-state status for English and, later, British Catholics.

Looking back to the early 1950s, as I am for my *Having It So Good: Britain 1951-64* volume, it is striking how vivid in those mid-century memories were the removal of the barriers in the nineteenth century to full Catholic participation in national life. Monsignor Ronald Knox preached at Ampleforth on this very theme over Easter 1953. My own memories of this period are highly infused with religion. I can remember when the news came over the wireless in our North London household (also in 1953) that the singer Kathleen Ferrier, herself a Catholic, had died of cancer, my father got us all, my three sisters and I, to pray for the repose of her soul before we left for school. How odd it seems now that at the end of Mass every Sunday in St Philip's Church, Finchley, we prayed both for 'the conversion of England' and for Russia.

Ours was the fastest growing, in fact, the only non-declining Christian denomination in Britain at that time, thanks to the tough disciplines which the faithful seemed to me to universally accept and to the substantial flow of immigration from Ireland fuelled by sustained economic growth in the Midlands and South-East England especially. Yet, there was a real inwardness to us. A high



degree of our socialisation and our social life was Church-related through the Catholic schools, the Catholic Youth Club (for my elder sisters) and a Catholic Cub Pack (for me). I even, precociously, read *The Universe*. It was with the Whetstone Cubs at a fair on Hampstead Heath in 1954, I think, that I first encountered the explosive taste of Coca Cola – an experience which, for my innocent taste buds, left Tizer standing. One of our Cub masters was a river policeman with the Met. He would take us on the pleasure boats from Charing Cross to Greenwich through the still teeming and often reeking Port of London. There was the annual Tyburn walk. All immensely vivid even now.

This inwardness was mitigated a bit by a kind of Catholic celebrityocracy to which my father was attuned, Kathleen Ferrier being an example. There was talk of 'Ronnie' Knox, though my father had never met him. Dad's views were very high Tory (though we had no money and lived for long periods off the state), indistinguishable, in fact, from Evelyn Waugh's (he hadn't met him either). I think he would have liked me to be a priest and I can recall going to the 'Vocations Exhibition' at Olympia and being very struck by the red fez of a White Father missionary (and not for Tommy Cooper reasons as we did not own a television before 1962).

All, from Dennis Sewell to social historians such as Ross McKibbin, agree that the '60s were the change, with the shifts in secular attitudes with the effects of Vatican II. But, for me, there was a seriously percussive fuse lit 20 years earlier when Parliament passed the 1944 Education Act. The compromise deal struck between Cardinal Hinsley and Rab Butler (a high level of state funding for Catholic schools without state interference in what was taught – this was more than 30 years before any notions of a core curriculum) paved the way for successive generations of Catholics to receive, for the first time, a fully-fledged and often excellent secondary education whatever the socio-economic status of the loins which brought them into this world. And, in a nation obsessed with status, this meant, eventually, the accrual of a substantial Catholic professional middle class whose numbers and importance would dwarf the old pattern of a small, highly educated Catholic elite shaped by the traditions of the old recusancy with the bulk of everyone else rarely getting beyond the school-leaving age. Out of this cultural mix came the lapsings of the '60s and after, and a good deal of the intense questioning of received orthodoxies by those who continued to practise.

How could it have been otherwise? A high quality secondary education, whether arts- or science-based, usually produces, at its best, a care with evidence, a scepticism about received wisdom (which is not the same thing at all as cynicism) and a high degree of tolerance of diversity and dissent (which is not the same as permissiveness or relativism). It was – and is – a tribute to that huge postwar investment in Catholic Schools that this should be the outcome. Such necessary scepticism was bound to spread to matters religious as well as secular. Uncomfortable it may be; but glorious too. Herein lie the tunnels of stealthy Catholic penetration of all aspects of British professional life which Sewell anatomises. Rab Butler was an Anglican and his Labour number two in the wartime Board of Education, James Chuter Ede, was a non-conformist who had a terrible time when the Northern Bishops laid on a very Catholic evening for him and his boss at Ushaw. But the Church owes them a great deal for sculpting their Education Bill to reflect Catholic sensibilities.

Yet, there remained a specialness to being a Catholic particularly if, as I did, you

went to a non-Catholic Grammar School. But for an acute shortage of money when my father took us away from London in 1959 to try (and to swiftly fail) to become a gentleman smallholder in the Cotswolds, I would, I suspect have transferred from St Benedict's Ealing to Downside rather than to Marling School in Stroud. As it was, myself and the small number of Catholics in the school, had our own morning service taken by a Catholic master separate from the assembly attended by the main body of the school. Apart from the occasional aside that Hennessy might see the Reformation from a different angle, my Catholicism, though known about, raised no more than a flicker of interest in the classroom or playground. But it was known about.

On becoming a director of *The Tablet* recently, I was mildly surprised both by how many of those I know in journalistic, academic or public life noticed it and by their surprise that I was brought up a Catholic and had returned. As at school, this was entirely a matter of curiosity rather than censure. But it was noticed, nonetheless. Maybe the specialness is now a matter of possessing any faith in contemporary circumstances.

As you can see, I have still a long way to go in piecing together a proper history of our Church in the context of postwar Britain. I admire Dennis Sewell's work. My own general post-1945 history will merely scratch the surface of the place of the Church and the human and spiritual capital it provided for the UK in the years since World War II. It is striking, however, that the two world wars and the rise of a mass-consumption society have not hobbled our Church, in numerical terms, to the extent that the Anglicans and the non-conformists have suffered from their declines in membership and attendance.

That said, we have been in a series of near continuous convulsions for the past 40 years (since 1968 especially and *Humanae Vitae*) and these will continue. Because those long-lit fuses social, spiritual and, to some extent, economic have a long way to run.

Is it conceivable, for example, that the line on married priests or gay priests will hold until the mid-twenty-first century? Will the line on women priests endure until its last quarter? What will be the spiritual geographies – the mental maps – of the children of those of us whose parents arrived from Ireland in the 1940s and 1950s (my father's family came to Liverpool a century before) who were shaped by the powerful undertow of a deep Catholic past and were swept along, to some degree, by the attitudes of the 1960s and 1970s? I find that very difficult to fathom.

We need a kind of rolling social history of our faith in the UK, including the lapses and the dissenting – a Sewell-a-decade, in fact. If I were the Catholic Bishops, I would set up a discreet little unit to provide a running, as opposed to an occasional commentary for this purpose. For the Church needs its own intelligence service not for the better penetration of the British state or to take the stealthy revolution to new heights, but for the better understanding of the British society within which they are licensed to operate.

*Peter Hennessy is Atlee Professor of Contemporary British History at Queen Mary University of London. He writes a monthly 'Letter from Whitehall' for The Tablet.*



## Providing high flying growth for you and your business



For further information please contact:  
Dale Thorpe

Email: dale.thorpe@bakertilly.co.uk  
Telephone: 0161 834 5777

www.bakertilly.co.uk

**BAKER TILLY**  
INTERNATIONAL

Baker Tilly is registered in the United Kingdom by the Institute of Chartered Accountants in England and Wales. Baker Tilly is not a member of the Financial Services and Markets Act 2000 and is not able to offer services to clients in the United Kingdom. Baker Tilly is not a member of the Institute of Chartered Accountants in England and Wales. We are proud to have been recognised as one of the most successful firms of the professional services in the United Kingdom for the past 10 years.

**BAKER TILLY**

### Purely Fly Fishing

FINE FISHING TACKLE

The finest selection of fly fishing equipment in the world at some of the lowest prices around.

**EXTRA SPECIAL DISCOUNTS TO FELLOW AMPLEFORDIANS**

Telephone: 0771 4403372  
sales@purelyflyfishing.com

www.purelyflyfishing.com



### The Carlton Lodge

(4 miles from Ampleforth College)  
Bondgate Helmsley North Yorkshire  
YO62 5EY

Tel: 01439 770557

email: amp@carlton-lodge.com

Cosy warm bedroom, award winning sausages sizzling on the stove, the aroma of fresh coffee permeating the air, hot crispy toast delivered to your table.

The best bed and breakfast in Helmsley? Probably!



www.carlton-lodge.com

## THE REUNION

HUGH ELWES (A62)

HUGH ELWES (A62) spent six weeks as a seminarian at the English College in Rome in the autumn of 1963, a year after leaving Ampleforth. These autumn days of 1963 were the start of the Second Session of the Second Vatican Council (1962-65) and the College was full of the bishops there for the Council. Forty years after spending just six weeks there, Hugh received an unexpected invitation in 2003 to a reunion of his 1963 English College year. He has sent us an account of his personal reaction to this encounter and reunion. Hugh Elwes came to Ampleforth from the Oratory School [his brother went to the Oratory], joining St Aidan's House with Fr Anthony Ainscough (OA25, died 1986) for three years. He is a cousin of Gervase Elwes (B73), Giles Elwes (B75), Robert Elwes (O79), Hugh Elwes (O81), and of their father Captain Jeremy Elwes (A39, died 1999). He is a cousin of Fr Columba Cary-Elwes (OA22, died 1994), Eustace Cary-Elwes (OA26), Lt Col Oswald Cary-Elwes (B31, died 1994), Basil Feilding (A34, died 1996), Peter Feilding (A59), John Feilding (A63), Jeremy Sykes (A63), Nicholas Sykes (C69), Jasper Feilding (W71) and Basil Feilding (A93). Hugh Elwes is a publisher; he published a book with Fr Henry Wansborough (W53) 'Bible Alive'.

Three days after the Pope created thirty-one new cardinals, fifteen middle-aged Englishmen sat down to lunch together within a couple of miles of St Peter's, Rome. It was the first time they had all been together for forty years. For me it had all started three months before when I had received an invitation to be present from an apparently unknown figure. I was not at all certain that I wanted to go all the way to Rome to meet up with a group of almost total strangers whom I had not seen for forty years, and whom I never expected to see again.

Forty years ago to the month these same fifteen people arrived in the same city of Rome to start their studies at the English College. Some of the students came from junior seminaries, those institutions, now long gone, when young men decided to become priests in their early teens. But I had spent a year out in the world from the time I left Ampleforth to the time I went to Rome and, during that period, I discovered that I both liked women and, somewhat to my surprise, some of them liked me. I also got to know a remarkable man called Anton Wallich-Clifford, a probation officer at Bow Street, who founded Dismas House and eventually The Simon Community. Anton was a radical in both thought and action and I learned from him a cautious view of established authority. Rome, therefore, was not a success and after six weeks I left, closing the door firmly on the experience and never expected that event to re-enter my life again.

So, why did I go? We had all been asked to write a small page of biography on what had happened to us, from the time we first met all those years ago to the present, and these were emailed among the group. I imagine you can take a group of any fifteen people 40 years on and all would have led varied lives with all the ups and downs that implies. But I was fascinated by the honesty of the writers. The setbacks and survivals, the disillusionments and the triumphs. Among others we had produced an archbishop, a lord mayor of Leeds, the rector of a seminary, distinguished academics, those unsung stalwarts who give their lives to the public sector and, amazingly, an Anglo-Irish, French nationalist Quebec MP, as well as those who remained priests. It was a great group of people and that is why I went.



There were seventeen of us in all who went to Rome in 1963. The group had completely lost contact with the first two to exit. One fled in the middle of the night after the first week – apparently, to the amusement of all, this event was never mentioned in the college! The other went about two weeks later, and I went a few weeks after that – but I was the first to go through the front door, as it were, after official goodbyes. Of the fourteen remaining, another three left the college during the next seven years and eleven were eventually ordained priests, of which seven remain priests today.

So what impressions did I bring back and what if anything did I learn from this experience?

The first of these is fairly obvious. They were indeed a great group, priests and laity alike, who genuinely cared about each other in a very Christian way, and included me, the most junior and transitory member, in that care. Those students who had stayed on had of course been in Rome during the swinging sixties. In those days, students were not allowed home, except perhaps once or twice during their seven-year stint, so to some, the shock of coming home at the end of their studies was profound. That sense of College support disappeared in much the same way as it does in any university. And it would appear that some of the local bishops at the time were unable to look after the most basic needs of the newly ordained priests, with harrowing results. My admiration is for those seven who have remained priests as well as those who have had the courage to come out or did not complete their studies.

The other impression is one that I was not expecting: it is a sense of unease. I believe that I am, among others, one of the last of my generation to be affected by the great Catholic conversions of the middle and late 19th century. Three of my direct ancestors were part of that movement: the Elwes rather noisily, the Sykes somewhat more discreetly, and the Feilding of the day with some difficulty from his overbearing father. Both my parents, born in the first few years of the 20th century, were the children or grandchildren of the so-called Second Spring. It affected their lives and I think, as a result, it affected ours. It has had, not surprisingly, no effect on our children. For them it is too remote.

Looking back to those days I am amazed how different our attitudes were compared with those of today. For example, I remember what would now be considered an arcane conversation between my father, an Assize Judge, and the then Catholic Bishop of Leeds. Apparently, they had met at some function or other and my father, given the fact he was the Assize Judge, thought it more appropriate to shake the good bishop's hand in public rather than kissing his ring (which you were supposed to do in those days). At dinner my father asked the bishop if he thought that was the right thing to do. The bishop thought not and my father should have kissed his ring. It was not I think because he was particularly grand, but he thought it showed the kind of respect in which his office should be held.

My unease is the result of three observations. In any group of people, you will always find those who believe that the Church requires constant reform from its inherent tendency to conserve. Like others, I am, of course, aware of the continual decline in Church attendance. But, it seemed to me, the majority of this group, and not just the laity, felt Catholicism was going through a real crisis. This was expressed in different ways of which the most dramatic was that it (Catholicism) was failing to adjust. Could it be that one day, Catholic Churches would be left empty, like some old forgotten factory? I think not, but a disagreeable vision nevertheless. It also made

me wonder if the traditional practice of religion on a regular basis is always going to be a minority, once the social stigma of non-practice is removed and indeed becomes the norm. I and my contemporaries at Ampleforth went to daily Mass because it was part of school life. Remove that imperative of outward conformity and I rather expect only a minority go.

The second observation is that apparently some of the young men of today who are studying to become priests are harking back to the more conservative attitudes of the pre-1960s (where we all began!) almost as a reaction to the decline in religious practice. It is almost like circling the wagons from attack. To my mind the effect of this, if it becomes the common attitude among the next generation of priests, will make the message of Christ exclusive rather than inclusive.

The third observation concerns Rome itself. After lunch at the English College two of us were given a well-informed tour by one of our number who had spent twelve years there. St Peter's is as splendid as I remembered, but this time round I felt more like an observer than a pilgrim. The papal apartments seemed remote and you could not help thinking that inside was a man heroically, no doubt, clinging on to life and duty more by will-power than anything else. And then I thought back to the three days before I arrived – with the appointment of mostly elderly men as cardinals. The logic is that any new Pope may not only be burdened with the idea of being elected but will also become Pope at an age when most people are thinking about retirement.

I do not believe that people of today are less spiritually inclined than us band of brothers that went to Rome in 1963. But there is a danger of losing that sense of God if the imagination of the younger generation is not engaged and, as a result, religious practice, as we know it, continues to decline. The dilemma is well expressed by the 2003 Reith Lecturer Vilayanur Ramachandran. Not some ancient prophet, difficult to identify with, but a practical neuroscientist. He has spent his life investigating that most elusive of human organs, the brain. An agnostic, at the end of his series of lectures he says: 'You know that everything you hear from science and from neurology, that you are a beast, just a hairless ape which happens to be a little more clever than other apes. At the same time you don't feel like that. You feel you are an angel trapped inside this body, constantly craving immortality, craving transcendence trying to escape from this body. And this is the essential human predicament.'

Can the Catholic Church, or indeed religion, solve that particular predicament? Probably not in its entirety. But leaving Rome for the commercial environs of Milan, it occurred to me that the centralised bureaucracy of Catholicism needed a good kick to move it into the 21st century. Could the message of Christ stand it? I rather think it could.



The announcement that the College was to be allowing the television cameras in for a whole term did, I have to admit, cause a certain amount of rolling of the eyes heavenward in one quarter, certainly; had that quarter known how much the newly-combined house of Ss Edward and Wilfrid would be involved, there would probably have been a rush for the hills... It was not long, however, before the attraction of the idea began to grow.

It seemed like a long haul at the beginning: filming in the house two evenings a week, with extra interview sessions on a seemingly ad hoc basis. In discussion with the boys, it quickly became clear that we were all going to approach it from the same angle: if 'they' wanted a documentary about Ampleforth, then that was what 'they' were going to have – there would be no acting, no staging and no playing up to the camera – a policy which was adopted by the school as a whole to a greater or (in certain cases considerably) lesser degree.

Dan Barraclough, the producer, and his team quickly became regular features in the house; they filmed us at prayers, at jaw, at meals, during the day, in the evenings... To their credit, they always showed themselves sensitive to the needs of the boys, and being careful not to intrude, they became welcome and often humorous visitors, who accepted with very good grace the terms of the contract under which they were operating ('The most swinging contract I've ever known for a TV programme', as Dan put it at one point, rather wistfully).

The first half of the term passed peacefully: the boys were asked about girls, about smoking, about valley-fever, and the housemaster was asked about being a monk and how that squared with his duties in the house, about girls, smoking, valley-fever etc! It was towards the end of the half term holiday that Dan's angst became apparent; after ninety hours of filming, he told me, they still had no 'meaty' footage of things going wrong, of discipline issues being dealt with. Since I knew that during the week the team were based in Helmsley, I was able to reassure him by promising him that as soon as a 'telling-off' became imminent, I would ring him and tell him to come straight round with his cameras.

It was, of course, the House Punch which provided the occasion for what *Radio Times* regarded as one of the best tellings off 'you'll ever see!' We had had hesitations about allowing the cameras in to what is meant to be quite a private house event, but all seemed to go well, and the evening passed happily; it was only when it became apparent that a small number of boys had over-indulged to an almost industrial degree that I realized there would have to be a few words addressed to these characters. Dan and the crew were duly summoned, and the boys were confronted with their misdeeds... One or two people have asked me whether the telling-off was 'staged'; the answer is that it was not. When the boys came into my room I do not even remember mentioning the presence of the cameras to them, preferring to get straight down to business; by that stage I had had enough exposure to the cameras to be able to ignore them, and somehow the boys seemed to have other things on their minds! The interview proceeded apace, and as the truth came to light I really did feel that a number of limits had been quite seriously over-stepped, a fact I tried to communicate to the boys; it was, and remains, clear that drunkenness to that degree cannot be acceptable, and as a result it is planned that this year's House Punch will be a somewhat drier affair. That said, the boys I had in front of me that afternoon are excellent members of the House, and they had made a mistake. I see it as part of

the role of the Housemaster to help a boy to move beyond his mistakes with the minimum of trauma, and if their punishments seemed less than they had anticipated, it has to be said that they have each been admirable citizens in the subsequent twelve months, and clearly needed nothing more severe. Probably the only boy who was somewhat peeved was the youngest who, because of his age, was 'blobbed out' on screen, as we say in the trade – but since everyone in the school seemed to know exactly who he was, he too enjoyed his moment of fame!

Protection of the boys and girls was paramount for all of us; it was made clear at the beginning that if a pupil was filmed and then had second thoughts about it, or indeed if the parents did, then that scene would not be shown – under no circumstances was a boy or girl going to be embarrassed by something they had not wanted to be shown. In fact, they were all highly co-operative! I had to conduct a harsh interview at one stage with Hugo, my Deputy Head of House, and was uneasy about its being filmed; Hugo was typically generous about it, and assured us all he did not mind, but I must confess to being somewhat relieved when it was not in fact shown!

The day of transmission I spent in a state of utter terror, since only a tiny handful of people had already had a preview. Although they assured me that I had nothing to fear it was hardly a peaceful day! We had decided to make a party of it, that evening, so as most of the House watched the programme in the Common Room, with cakes and soft drinks, the Upper VI and I came in to watch it in my room, with plenty of food and, it must be said, a little wine! At times it was difficult to know which was the more fascinating: seeing the boys on television, or watching them seeing themselves on television! There were classic looks of disbelief from Hugo, and from Cranley, my Head of House, as he waxed un-lyrical about net curtains; after the famous 'explosion' scene, I felt there was only one thing I could do to make amends, so rushed straight into the Common Room to give the stars of the moment a glass of wine each – which was met by a huge cheer and round of applause for them all!

Since the programme was shown, many have asked me whether it had in the end been a good thing, and my answer is that it had. One is only too aware of the misconceptions which abound about a school such as ours, and yet it is such a wonderful place to live and work that it was right that people should be given a chance to see something of the dynamics of our lives here. We as monks are deeply privileged to be able to look after large numbers of young people who are so manifestly first-class, and who will in their futures be able to make such a positive difference to many, and having some of the 'inner moments' of that filmed gave each of us a chance to take stock and maybe see how to do the job better.

The reviews were by and large very favourable indeed, and we received much positive feedback from all manner of sources. I think Ampleforth has benefited from the experience, and it is certain that a number of people have considered sending their children here as a result of the programme. For myself, I should publicly apologise to only three people: firstly to Angie, one of our first-rate cleaning staff, for using the wrong bucket to mop up the flood on the lower ground floor – apparently it's 'blue for loos and pink for sinks', as Angie patiently reminded me the next day! And secondly to my cousins Hugh and Margaret, for bringing the family into dishonour by throwing my cigarette end onto the ground at the end of the programme! For our next venture, 'Ampleforth – The Movie', I shall be sure to have an ashtray with me at all times!



## WILLIAM WRIGHT OSB (A82)

The producer's original intention had been to focus the documentary on one or two individual new boys. This would have made for a compelling documentary. I preferred to spare the younger ones too much media exposure and gave Dan Barraclough a firm steer away from this particular angle. In return I gave him assurance of as much help as I could give – to bring him in on incidents, bleep him when the unexpected arose, and to put myself on the line for interview and scrutiny.

The cameras were in St Bede's a great deal. They filmed meals, they filmed the retreat. They filmed me saying goodnight to the dormitories, they filmed getting boys up early to work in the Main Hall. They filmed prayers, they even filmed Jaw. They filmed monitors' meetings and they filmed me saying goodnight to the VI form. They waited around the house, waiting for something to happen. And in the final week of term they got their Gilling Run which Dan had been angling for all term.

The filming had its lighter moments, despite the attempt to caricature St Bede's as a regimented, fun-free zone. Boys talking after hours in the dormitory: I usually get them up early the next morning. Or sometimes I make them cool off by standing them in front of the bookcase instead. For some reason the second approach seems to make the boys laugh, and in an uncharacteristic lapse of wisdom I decided to go for this routine in front of the cameras. How they managed to make it look deadly serious on the final edit I do not know. There were other such moments that I hope the boys will remember with a smile.

One evening, when I wanted to prepare a quiet dinner away from the cameras with my monitors, the film crew were tipped off by my Deputy Head of House and I found myself filmed through the final stages of preparation and then throughout the meal. During the dinner we were all studiously ignoring the camera crew. Conversation at the dinner table was as natural as could be expected under the circumstances – camera honing in when you're talking, large fuzzy microphone dangling above the centre of the table or wobbling from speaker to speaker. We managed to sustain this for an hour. But then someone made some ultra polite comment that just would not have been made under normal circumstances. The studied atmosphere was broken and we all burst out laughing. Dan liked the comment and wanted it re-enacted. Believe me we tried. But each time we got to the favoured sentence we just creased, and these ultra polite words of conversation had to be forsaken.

In any fly-on-the-wall documentary a certain amount of re-staging is inevitable, like the night of the rooftop smokers. It was an ordinary Saturday evening – boys doing what boys do on a Saturday evening, camera crew waiting around in the hall, waiting for something to happen. At about 10.15pm I had to leave the house to take a boy to the infirmary. As I approached the house on my return I detected movement on the flat roof. I darted into the house, past the 'What's happening, what's happening?' camera crew, up the stairs, and onto the gallery just in time to arrest the roof smokers in their desperate attempt to transpose themselves to a place of apparent innocence. Film crews are quick, but not quick enough when it comes to a housemaster 'on the bust'. We re-staged my return to the house, we re-staged the boys climbing onto the roof. And the bit where you get the housemaster coming down the stairs to announce 'I caught them smoking on the roof' had to be invented just to keep viewers up to speed on the illegal events going on upstairs. You may

remember there was a degree of uncertainty between the boys as to the appropriate level of fine. It was in fact a £25 fine for smoking on the roof and I am grateful to LWT for making this more widely known.

I have been asked to comment in particular on my interview and the bit where the producer asked me about my nickname. First, housemasters' nicknames are not in the public domain. A boy would never think of asking his housemaster whether he knew his nickname. There is quite a wrench involved in bringing it so definitively into the public domain, like broadcasting it on television, and I was very much taken by surprise. Second, to be asked whether it hurts. Quite a lot went through my mind in those few seconds as I tried to find a way round the question; all the received wisdom that you learn as a teacher and as a housemaster says that you don't show your vulnerability to your students. And I'm pretty well practised in this. So, after 10 years of teaching and five years of housemastering, to be suddenly asked the question 'Do the boys hurt you?' when you know that your answer is 'Yes' and that this answer will go out to a potential audience of millions, which will include most significantly the very boys that you don't show your vulnerability to... that's what was going through my mind in those few seconds. However, I could hardly require of myself less than I exhort in the boys – a total dedication to the truth. And with all the possible consequences in view, this is ultimately what determined my response.

Watching the documentary with the whole house on the night it was broadcast, the atmosphere was unforgettable. They clearly wanted to react to every detail but at the same time wanted to hear every word spoken. Hence a highly hushed, positively charged atmosphere. You could have heard a pin drop as they waited for me to answer the question about my nickname. Still, there were some things we all missed due to the unavoidable need of 54 boys to express themselves at the especially intense moments of the documentary and I haven't yet got around to watching it a second time to pick up the details.

For me, the most enduring dimension of the whole experience has been the sheer volume of personal feedback from people known and people unknown to me across the land and beyond. A handful of people thought the producer a bit tough on me. But the overwhelming majority of people who have written to me or e-mailed me or telephoned me or come up to me on the streets have made it clear that they like what I do, that they like the way I do it, and that they want me to keep on doing it in my role as a housemaster. That above all else has been a hugely uplifting and supportive experience. Being a housemaster can be a lonely job, and to have arriving at your desk or into your Inbox a kind of cross-section of society saying 'We're with you' is the kind of support I have been immensely grateful for and will keep me going for a number of years to come.



## ON BEING A GIRL IN THE SCHOOL

SARAH LISOWIEC (A)

Whilst giving tours to prospective parents, I'm often asked how the girls find the challenge of living in a predominantly male environment. Speaking as a member of the present Upper VI, and the third successive year of boarders at Ampleforth, I can honestly say that girls appear to have integrated remarkably well here. They feel welcomed, accepted and are contributing to the many areas of school life without feeling anxious and out-numbered in day-to-day living.

Coming from a mixed day school, I admit it was quite a shock to the system on my arrival at my very first Christian Theology lesson in September 2002, to discover I was the only girl in my class with seven other students who were all boys. However, despite these initial feelings, an hour and ten minutes later it became apparent that this wasn't going to be a problem! In fact, on my return to the house after the lesson, I discovered that many of the other girls had found themselves in the same situation and, over the past year, the majority of their experiences in the classroom as the only female members have been positive.

The doors have opened for girls in the Combined Cadet Force (CCF), the Debating Society and the Adventure Training department. Here the girls can now participate in a wide range of activities alongside their male counterparts in anything from rock climbing to photography, circuit training to chess, horse-riding to scuba-diving, and art to beagling.

In the classroom, most girls feel confident enough to contribute and enter confidently into class discussions without feeling isolated or 'singled-out', whilst on the games field there are opportunities galore to represent the College in any one of the sports teams, including hockey, netball, cross-country, rounders, lacrosse and tennis. Activities are constantly on the increase and, with a programme now featuring aerobics, yoga, swimming and power-walking, there is clearly something for everyone. In the performing arts there are many chances for aspiring actresses, creative set-designers and budding stage-managers to showcase their talents, whilst in music girls have made a highly valued contribution in the College Orchestra, Big Band and Ampleforth Singers' choir.

I feel that there are plenty of opportunities for girls at Ampleforth. For me, the College is a place where every individual – whether male or female – can excel in their own individual field: academically, musically, in theatre, art or sport.

Although the idea of being in a small minority was slightly daunting at first, the vast majority of girls have risen to meet the challenge and are working well in the school environment. Although in terms of numbers we are smaller, I believe that our presence is felt and well received within the school and community. My decision to come to Ampleforth was certainly the right one, and I feel glad to have been a part of the 'SHAC' experience.

## THE COLLEGE POST OFFICE

BILL SPENCE

In *The History of Ampleforth Abbey* by Dom Cuthbert Almond OSB the author writes of Prior Prest, who became Prior in 1866, 'But his good deed of most lasting importance was the purchase of the adjoining fields, grange and farm buildings of Sootheran's farm.'

In 1977, when one of the post office bedrooms was being redecorated, some writing was found on the wall: the names Prest and Br John, the date 12 April 1866, some lettering and what seemed to be measurements. It would seem, therefore, that this building came into the possession of the College in 1866, but it was not until fifty years later that it became a post office.

In 1916 the General Post Office decided to close the post office in Oswaldkirk and as, at that time, the College authorities were looking to have one of their own, moved it to the College. It was established in the building that it was to occupy until 2003. The Sub Postmaster at Oswaldkirk, Mr Headland, and his family moved with the post office and ran it at the College until 1920 when they moved from the area.

The position of Sub Postmaster was offered to Mr William Ludley who was looking for a house in order to marry Miss Hilda Rymer, daughter of the village miller. William Ludley, who was a joiner by trade and later worked in the College Science Department, had experience of post office work through his mother, Mrs Rhoda Ludley, who ran the village post office for 59 years, relinquishing it shortly after the end of the Second World War.

William and Hilda were married on St Valentine's Day 1920. Their only child, Joan, was born in 1923. When William died in 1940 Hilda became Sub Postmistress. She was efficient and knowledgeable in over the counter work but was not used to the daily and weekly accounting systems employed by the GPO. Joan who, at the time, was in the VI form at the Bar Convent in York, intending to become a nurse, had been trained by her father in all post office work, so she left school to help her mother run the College post office.

In 1944 Joan married William Spence who was serving as a Bomb Aimer in Lancasters of 44 (Rhodesia) Squadron of 5 Group, Bomber Command. After the war Bill became Stores Manager at the College and came to live at the post office. Here Joan and Bill had their family, Anne, Geraldine, Judith and Duncan. The girls were educated at the Bar Convent and Duncan at the College (O71).

When Joan's mother died in 1976, and with the family having left home, Bill decided to leave his College job to help Joan in the post office and be able to devote more time to writing, which he had been doing in his spare time. Bill wanted Joan to become Sub Postmistress but, on advice, Bill became Sub Postmaster. Joan continued to run the office, in fact she was *the* College Post Office, until her death in 1999, so she had run the office for 59 years though she was never officially the Sub Postmistress.

She had also taken on the job of delivering the mail from the office in 1940 as the postman had been drafted into war work. He did not want his job back after the war and Joan continued in that work until 1994 when she gave it up because of failing health. The delivery of letters from the College Post Office was relocated to the Helmsley office.

In recognition of her service to the GPO and the general public Joan was awarded the British Empire Medal and the Imperial Service Medal.



In 1989 the twins, Geraldine and Judith, who trained as artists, gave up their teaching posts to devote more time to their art work, and come alternate weeks to help in the post office and give Mum and Dad more leisure time. After Joan died they continued to run the office until, in April 2003, personal circumstances forced Geraldine to give up that work. Reluctantly Bill and Judith decided that they could no longer carry on so Bill resigned as Sub Postmaster and the office closed officially on 6 August 2003. The Abbot informed Bill that he could stay in the house and the post office would be relocated within the College.

How old is the building that housed the post office from 1916 until 2003? In the 1970s the west wall of the building needed repairing. When the local builder who carried out the work saw the construction of the inner wall he estimated that it must be between 400 and 500 years old. Of course over the years it has seen many changes. The post office section was originally the cart shed with a granary above. A stable for two horses (the mangers are still there) existed at the east end with another cart shed beside it. At one time it became two cottages but was turned into one in the 1950s.

All the family have seen immense changes in post office work: telegrams have disappeared; money orders have gone; every letter and parcel dispatched from the office was date-stamped by hand until machines to handle such work were installed in York. A great part of the work at the College Post Office was centred round the National Savings Bank services. As many as 50 transactions a day were carried out in this department, but as pupils discovered other ways of managing their money this service dwindled until, at the time of closure, only two or three such transactions were being carried out. However, with the expansion of the College and increase in the variety of departments, the mail work connected with letters and parcels had increased many fold. Probably the biggest change came with the introduction of computerisation in April 2000, necessitating learning a complete new way of recording transactions and dealing with Post Office accounting.

Although the post office no longer exists in the building it occupied for 83 years, it will occupy a new location within the College and will continue to be a public office.

## THE RYEDALE CHRISTIAN COUNCIL COMES OF AGE

Entering its fifth decade of ecumenical/evangelical existence

ALBERIC STACPOOLE (C49) OSB

*Our aim is not compromise for the sake of peace  
But comprehension for the sake of truth*  
The Ryedale Record, No 1

### *I. Mise en Scène*

It is now hard to believe that throughout the 1950s the various traditions of Christianity (which called themselves 'denominations') were unable officially to pray together or even – in war – to share together the formal burial of their dead. Prelates and clerics thought they were doing a favour for Christ's Church by holding themselves and their flocks apart in icy separation. They thereby knew little of one another or other ways of work and worship. What passed for religious loyalty was – and still is in many parts of our realm – no more than social prejudice, and a kind of arrogant self-defence that disguised self-doubt about what it was, precisely, that separated.

It dawned on us all, scholars first when they came to share translation of Scripture and attendant commentary, analysis, exegesis and wonderment, that all Christians shared the script of Revelation (albeit with distinction of words, like Book of Revelation as against The Apocalypse). Then all Christians are baptised into Christ's Church by the same sacrament of baptism, which is transmutable upon conversion from tradition to tradition – and it does not take a cleric or even a Christian to effect that sacrament, so much is it an urgent need for all who come to it. Then all England, in its way, shares the same devotional and literary tradition of spirituality, of mystical theology or prayerful writing; and with devotion goes liturgical worship, with its common base among the monks of England from 597 till at least 1540, indeed till today. We were called to be friends in faith, to be brothers in Christ. We were called to unity in mission, in evangelising, in the *Opus Dei* or the work of the Church. Why, in the years up to the 1960s, had we persisted in doing apart what we could – and indeed should, under divine mandate – have done together? Instead of defining our differences, we should have completed our co-operation.

It became ever more evident that Christian differences – which sometimes served to sharpen our understanding – were as nothing beside the differences between all that is Christian, and all that is not: secularism, whether materialist or humanist; atheism, whether capitalist or communist. What Christians argued for or defended in set modes, has neither present meaning nor future relevance for what Christ called 'the world'. Starker divisions of this order gradually drew us out of inertia or a sense of safety into fond Christlike co-operation, in the 1960s. The Second Vatican Council proved the catalyst.

The 1960s had its own litany of misunderstandings – the so-called Ten Propositions, with their time-agreement clause; the Church Covenanting schemes, steamrolling all the nuances of the rule of faith; the pursuit of Anglican/Methodist reunion by decree and vote, when intrinsic harmony was as yet unachieved. But it was equally the time of growth towards desired reunion, efforts concentrating on common ground and common action. It became a time for asking and granting forgiveness; a time for such phrases as 'separated brethren'. Pope John, Giuseppe Angelo Roncalli, said to a gathering of Jews: 'I am Joseph, your brother' and who



then were we to stand off? Pope John received Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher at the Vatican in 1960; and who were we not to do likewise in our valley? Dr Fisher established the Anglican Centre in Rome; Pope John established the Secretariat for Christian Unity – *ad fovendam unitatem*. Together Rome and Canterbury proposed Observers at the Council, the Anglicans becoming the leading voice and Bishop John Moorman of Ripon the spokesman: what might we in Ryedale do together? Moorman said for all in 1965: 'The Council is drawing to an end; but the work for Christian unity is but beginning ... At last we can say that the whole Christian world is engaged in the search for that unity for which Our Blessed Lord prayed ... Our work as Observers is not done – think of us, Holy Father, as your friends, and indeed your messengers.'

## II. Ryedale Roots

The work of Christian unity passed to such expert bodies as the Anglican/Roman Catholic International Commission (ARCIC); but equally to the localities. The over-worked phrase, 'the grass roots' [meaning those who live the reality of the Gospel in all the lesser places of life – all of us indeed, in some mode] came strongly into play. And so it was that, to coin another contemporary phrase, 'the ice began to melt' in the Vale of Pickering, with the emergence of The Ryedale Christian Council (RCC). Rev John Stewart, Vicar of Lastingham and Rural Dean of the Helmsley Deanery, wrote in 1961 – as the Council gathered its preparations – to Abbot Herbert Byrne (in his last year or so, and completing the Abbey Church) suggesting that there could, indeed should, be friendliness between local Christians, leading to some co-operation without compromise of convictions. Ampleforth responded with an invitation to lunch at the Abbey. John Stewart then drew in the local Methodists similarly; and finally called a meeting of himself and the Vicar of Helmsley, the late David Senior (a 'priest of the old school', i.e. a sacramental Anglican of the Tractarian tradition, ever courteous and committed); two Roman Catholic [the geography is added by Anglicans] parish priests; and the two local Methodist ministers, whose Circuit coincided with the Anglican deanery. From then on, this six continued to meet monthly.

Those early meetings were tentative, for such clerics had not ever had any experience of close talk with other traditions. John Stewart recalls: 'We began very formally, on the edge of our chairs and on our best behaviour, talking about the principles in my paper'; these may be succinctly stated as (1) regarding reunion/unity as rather a by-product than a main aim; (2) concentration on common ground rather than differences; (3) co-operating together in common action rather than being content to argue or discuss. Any thought of compromise in any quarter was unacceptable; indeed any thought of shared prayer, or 'united services', or pulpit hospitality were at that stage a long way off.

By degrees this gathering ventured to open its meetings with shared silent prayer. One remembers a public occasion when Geoffrey Fisher, then Archbishop of Canterbury, shared a platform with Cardinal Griffin; and when he suggested they might all share the one prayer found in the New Testament, given to Christians by Christ himself, *ad maiorem Dei gloriam* (so he thought) the Cardinal walked off! This Ryedale gathering, without breaking ranks, then ventured a common Our Father recited aloud together. They then relaxed, with the understanding that 'our differences were to be respected but ignored'.

As the future teams of ARCIC were to discover, this earlier gathering grew

closer in respect and liking; and found that their preconceptions had been well wide of the mark. The first public act was to offer to the *Milton Gazette* a series of Lenten articles which, in different modes, emphasised the religious significance of Good Friday. Then the group organised a competition for local schools, who were to design a Good Friday poster. All entries were displayed in Helmsley and Kirkbymoorside, and the winning entry was put up during Holy Week at all churches or chapels. Then Fr Martin Haigh, who had a most impressive lecture with slides on the Turin Shroud – at that stage deeply respected, and now suffering from adverse carbon-dating judgement – gave his lecture in the two market towns over Holy Week. During the summer, for the benefit of travellers, the group produced a joint card announcing Anglican, Catholic and Methodist service time/places, to be displayed in hotels or guest houses throughout Ryedale.

In 1963 'Good Pope John' died, and the great Pope Paul succeeded, calling the Council to continue. For the Second Session more Observers were accredited; and through to the end in December 1965 more continued to come to observe and advise. Ecumenism began to be mooted as the way to the future; and the Conciliar Decree *Unitatis Redintegratio* on Ecumenism began to be worked up. The 'grass roots' took up the spirit of it. In Ryedale that summer the national campaign, 'Freedom from Hunger', gave the growing group its chance to show public and effective co-operation. Local response was planned through County and Rural District and Parish Councils and other meetings, recognised as just the event that Christians of all traditions or little tradition might support. That proved the cause which called into being for that one event of 1963 The Ryedale Christian Council.

## III. Ecumenical Action, 1963

The Council was made up of Anglicans, Catholics and Methodists in equal measure – four clergy, four laymen, four laywomen – and a few undesignated Friends (Quakers) and Presbyterians as well, notably the gifted editor of *The Ryedale Record*, Donald McKirdy. In every locality a team of three (from the three traditions) was appointed to stimulate proceedings. The RCC sent out speakers, organised the gathering and dissemination of information, and checked activity; but did not collect money. The 'Freedom from Hunger' response was most heartening as Christian action, and the year so ended. From the chair John Stewart thanked the principals and declared the RCC disbanded. But they would not hear of disbandment, having enjoyed the event, experienced new friendships from outside their own Church, and realised the value of common Christian co-operation. Barriers of religious and social ignorance were by then down, finally down.

The Cardinal of Milan became Pope on 21 June 1963. Our Minister to the Vatican, Sir Peter Scarlett, wrote: 'My relations with the [new] Pontiff became very different. He was a man who had a long interest in the affairs of the Anglican Church ... At the end of my initial audience, he said "Goodbye, Sir Peter, and please remember that my door is always open to the British Minister"'. I took full advantage of this offer, and, business finished, we would discuss the affairs of the world in all their diversity. Paul VI went on to tell the Observers that Catholics no longer believed they had a monopoly of truth; asking that all Christians should together make a close study of divine doctrine and its logical derivation from the deposit of Revelation, sharing their insights. Warning against 'reopening wounds not yet completely healed', the Pope commended 'something new to create, a dream which must become reality'. These were vast invitations, not least for RCC.



The Ryedale Christian Council decided to 'continue in business and find other things to do'. Next, a Brains Trust [rather period, echoing the BBC], convoked in a local school, attracted several hundred folk, at the end of which a large number submitted their names to learn more. At either end of Ryedale, two large regular groups were established, pursuing different ecumenical issues. RCC commended the study of the Christian upbringing of children; and the educational reorganisation of the Ryedale area (noting 'geographical unfairness'). The latter group eventually produced a fine educational Report, forwarded to the North Riding County Council – and this contributed considerably to the subsequent, ensuing, Ryedale reorganisation. The Upbringing Group went on, after due discussion, to call a conference at Ampleforth College for teachers of all traditions or none. This proved so successful that it came to be an annual event in one form or another.

In a handful of years RCC had turned an area of closed Christianity, where traditions kept strictly to themselves, and were strict within themselves, into something more akin to the Church Christ founded. What 'melted the ice' was building on common ground, and preferring action to talk. When common Christianity was established and recognised, it became time to commend it to non-Christians. It was time – progress being of the essence – to talk theology: John Stewart persuaded the clergy, who had not desisted from their own meetings, to draft 'a short statement in simple and untheological language of our fundamental agreements over against non-Christians. My idea was that we should print a card showing the remarkable agreement between denominations; that every Christian in Ryedale should have a copy, and priests and ministers explain it; and that it should be commended in every way to the rest of Ryedale... [The card] would make a good beginning, and we should all interpret it and add to it in our own way.' That card, alas, never prospered; it may have been too ambitious. It was meant to shift the drive from ecumenical acceptance to evangelical outreach – and without that progress, there would inevitably be a regression.

After the Council Rome encouraged the establishment of ecumenical commissions composed of clergy and laity at both national and diocesan levels. The Westminster Ecumenical Commission – first away anywhere – had its first meeting under the chairmanship of Cardinal Heenan on 14 July 1965, before the Council's last Session. The Cardinal expressed the hope that this would inspire other such commissions throughout the country, which would engage in dialogue not only with the Anglican High Church but also with Evangelicals and the Free Churches (who had felt hurt at receiving so little attention); and the Orthodox Churches were to be invited to share ecumenical activities, being so doctrinally close to Catholicism. Coming so early, that was a courageous proposal. The meeting at once proceeded to plan the next Unity Octave (January 1966). It then drew up a syllabus for multi-lateral discussion groups 'to promote continuous and systematic ecumenical discussions between separated Christians at high theological level', through levels of theological literacy beyond that of parishes. A paper was drafted on parish unity groups, with a programme of concern, prayer, practical co-operation and neighbourhood initiative – drawing on the experience of the People Next Door scheme. This all shows what extraordinary achievement had already by then been made far away in a theologically isolated Vale of Pickering: RCC had virtually prompted near to all of this already.

#### IV. Ecumenical Thought

Some account should be given of the thirteen Eastertide conferences given through a whole working day at Ampleforth Abbey/College (when the boys had of course gone down and the campus was quiet). These conferences began to be reported regularly in detail in the pages of *The Ampleforth Journal* from 1970 (eight Summer issues, following Eastertide), the year that the Dean of York, Dr Alan Richardson (from Nottingham University), spoke on 'The idea of orthodoxy' as a specific interpretation of faith, and on its effect across the two Christian millennia. He was followed by Dr Gordon Rupp, a Methodist and at the same time Dixie Professor of Ecclesiastical History in Cambridge, who gave an amusing paper on the World Council of Heresiarchs and Schismatics. The day ended – as always in the late 1960s and 1970s – with a carefully planned ecumenical service of worship and thanksgiving in the Abbey church. These days kept to the model for ecumenical events: 'say' (with lecture input and dialogue sharing), 'play' (with good use of meal and free times), and 'pray' (with joint corporate worship at its profoundest short of the Sacrament). What began primarily for teachers gradually took on a wider aspect, with further outreach, so that people made the annual pilgrimage to be there and illuminated from as far afield as Lancashire 'over the Alps'. Gradually the numbers rose to some 200 for the day. Each event became distinctive in its theme and speakers, the Tenth in 1974 being entitled 'Exploring the Way'. Three speakers were chosen for their quite different approaches and were asked to give short personal talks about their own Christian faith and experience; they were a Quaker head mistress, an Anglican vicar and a Catholic industrial chaplain/worker-priest. The next was entitled 'Christianity versus Churchianity' and drew for its main speaker Bishop R.R. Williams of Leicester, who was chairing the Anglican Church's Board for Social Responsibility and was the Anglican leader of the official conversations between Anglicans and Lutherans. He was followed by George Thomas, who later became Speaker of the House of Commons.

Sometimes there were as many as six speakers, but usually three and occasionally just a main attraction. Always there were constructive discussion groups upon the purport. In all, these thirteen annual events proved valuable in enabling ordinary people to listen to experts and in giving people the opportunity of talking to fellow Christians of different traditions in a delightful and informal atmosphere – so judged John Stewart, the RCC chairman at the final event in 1977. In the last two years RCC had been joined in making the arrangements by the Ripon People Next Door (PND) group, begun from a nationwide campaign and coming yearly in increasing numbers. When in 1992 RCC again set forth on an Eastertide Ampleforth Day, there was an immediate response; the subject was considered *ad rem* for the time, *Faith in the Countryside*; and there was no difficulty in convening numbers beyond a hundred. Sad to say, it was not immediately taken up as an Eastertide event as before, a gift for many in search of a wider religious picture.

But, as Revd John Stewart was fond of repeating, it was not talk or talks and thousands talking that weighed most in the ecumenical/evangelical scales, but action. Gatherings of less learned folk held bread and cheese lunches for Oxfam; or for warm clothing for Ugandan Asians in Britain. 'Working Together' in Ryedale issued in an ever flowing succession of small but successful events – conferences, pilgrimages, study groups, joint worship, private praying together. The motto became: 'Mission to others, not unity among selves' – for unity, like happiness or health, is a by-product of common faith and common cause. Pursued directly for



itself, it eludes those who seek it.

A late development of RCC, which continues to prosper and to find new ways of causing Christians to 'do together what they need not do apart' was the evening gatherings at the Grange (Ampleforth) several times in the year: such a course proved less effective but not unsuccessful. So RCC took up – from Rev David Watson of St Michael-le-Belfrey by the Minster – the idea of an equivalent to his Wensleydale Mission. Gerard Brydon, who had some wider experience of Missions, with David Goodman (from ICI) and Fr Alban Rimmer at Kirkbymoorside, pressed for a Mission in 1979: but by 1980 it had run into the sand due to doubt and failed enthusiasm. RCC diversified throughout the 1980s: its work was characterised by Unity Week *Songs of Praise*, Advent and Lent study groups (broadly pursuing the lines of some Lent book), pilgrimages and youth service activities and then again the idea of a major Mission. 1990 was given over in all its events to *Mission '90*; and that was followed immediately by *Mission '91*, of which the key happening was a pair of injections, short and longer, of the London branch of the Anglican Lee Abbey catalyst team endeavour. Mission presently stands as a high point of RCC activity.

#### *VThe Last Decade, Decline?*

What has changed in recent times? Ecumenical hope has diminished; ARCIC discussion has ground to a near standstill; the Church of England has voted itself into a perilous position as to Ordo and Sexuality; Catholicism has calmed its Vatican Council revolution; its English Church has lost leadership and theological thought while suffering the child-abuse problem; Methodism has become inflexibly methodical, diminishing in numbers and seeking reunion; Charismatic Evangelism has taken centre stage, driving out the Anglo-Catholics; national and Commonwealth political hierarchy has weakened – and nobody now has the stomach to discuss these mighty issues except in confrontation.

Two subjects make the point, as to Church and State. Anglican leadership is exhorting the present Cantuar to disband the world-outreach Anglican Communion, headed as it is by 38 Primates and composed of some 70 million members (25 million of them mostly unpractising Church of England). The retired Bishop of Durham, David Jenkins, speaks of 'a Church within a Church', stressing the name ANGLICAN and the practice of 'Christian Church as mission within the UK and areas that are a part'. The parts of the Anglican Communion have steadily pulled apart in recent years.

Throughout the 20th century has flourished a House of Lords composed of the great and good, among them the five first CoE bishops and twenty others in due turn. What of today? The Monarch securely stood as *Fides Defensor* (cf our coins, a papal title granted to Henry VIII), but is now shadowed by the fastest growing tradition in the UK, viz Islam. In 1997 a census declared that 64 per cent of the UK believed in God. Now the equivalent census records 60 per cent – showing that in six years some 2.4 millions have ceased to believe. In Britain, the contours of Christianity are eroding strikingly; and with that the Constitution.

And yet the Ryedale Christian Council continues. Recent years have seen remarkable winter services called *Songs of Praise*, during the 18–25 January Week of Christian Unity, especially in All Saints churches, Helmsley and Kirkbymoorside. The structure has been to develop a theme in its several facets, then give each a dedication and a hymn. Sometimes several candles are singly lit on the altar. Paul Couturier's Unity Week has been gathering strength – and ecumenical societies (like ESBVM)

have made him and it the theme of their Congresses.

The Ryedale Christian Council has of late returned to its annual day conference. Last year it was held at Ampleforth, entitled 'Dying We Live' and dealing with young and old deaths, loss and grieving, terminal illness, anger and reconciliation, and life after death. Next Easter's subject is 'Changing World – Changing Choices: our Christian responses'. The leading speaker is to be Archbishop John Habgood (formerly of York); followed by Susan Howdle, a former vice-president of the Methodist Conference. Some six workshops are to deal with past behaviour and current carry on within moral confusion. One workshop is to deal with 'The Power of Money – Towards a Fairer World'.

Had we not the backdrop of such a movement created during the Vatican Council in Ryedale by a vicar, John Stewart, and a lawyer, Donald McKirdy (on his grave is writ: 'lawyer ecumenist') we would be less near to God's ways in the Vale of Pickering; and our Churches-Together would surely be less knit. It has been God's work.

#### *Advent Addendum: Tristesse en Scène*

As Venerable J H Newman fondly remarked: 'To be perfect is to have changed often'. Religion rolls forward establishing, enlarging, accommodating. Presently the saddest example of ecumenical effiteness is found in the leadership of the great and ancient cathedrals. Half a dozen have no deans while they suffer financial troubles. For eight months till 12 December when the Principal of Cuddesdon accepted Wells; and for 15 months until the acting Dean June Osborne consolidated her *pro tem* place at Salisbury, these two western *cathedra* were decapitated – headless (though the lady prelate acted well). For half a year Norwich has lost its Dean to the bishopric of Wakefield (and I was at York for the ordination). Then five months without a dean at Rochester; then four months deanless in York, where Ray Funnell left with the Minster in debt; then St Albans (with its monastic mood still); then Carlisle ... The Archbishop had to prevent closure of the venerable library at the mighty Minster. A Winchester dean confessed that the task had 'become exceedingly busy and responsible. Clergy don't want to become involved in administration'. Then there is the Lincoln deanery, sunk in scandal. Leaderless, the cathedrals do very well!

But the Archbishop of Canterbury, a scholar-inspirer, is embroiled in the crumbling of the worldwide Anglican Communion; as its Churches of Eastern Asia break with those of Bishop Robinson's Episcopal Church of USA. In the USA and partly UK, display of the Decalogue in public places, the Holy Family on national stamps, carol invitations on library walls etc are *verboten*. Christianity in Britain has embraced Alpha Evangelism, which lacks teaching on the Sacraments, speaks over-much of tongues and is superficial about healing, so misleading young enthusiasm: shallow sermonising spells later disillusionment.

Thus is the careful voice of controlled ecumenism given small steady space. Ryedale is not excused the pain of it, though there are some joys. ARCIC is reviving under an Australian convenor and is about to bring forth another key document, on the Blessed Virgin Mary as perceived by Catholics and Anglicans – for as yet only the *Final Report* (1982) spoke of her, and that in just paragraph 30 of Authority II, where there is no meeting of minds. Generally both Pope and Cardinal Ratzinger are now of that sorrowful mind: it casts a half-admitted shadow even over Ryedale. It seems that the glory days are over – but not in Ryedale.



## AMPLEFORTH COVENANT

LIAM KELLY

In December 1998, the magazine *Priests & People* advertised among the issues it would cover the following year: 'For Christian Unity - what should we apologise for?' Ecumenism was at the forefront of many people's minds, particularly in the Anglican Church with Archbishop Donald Coggan's 'Call to the North' issued during his time as Archbishop of York (1961-1974). He had instigated the idea of bringing together the Church leaders of all denominations for an annual gathering. The Anglican Bishops continued to meet in regions, and the three dioceses of York, Durham and Newcastle (Diocesans and Suffragans) also met.

Some years later, the Chairman of the York & Hull Methodist District, the Rev Stuart Burgess, as originator of the Anglican/Methodist Conversations, was asked by the Archbishop of York, David Hope, to make a presentation on the report 'Commitment to Mission and Unity' at a meeting of the North East Bishops at Auckland Castle (1997). In doing this, Stuart Burgess saw the value of Church leaders in the North East (from Humber to the Tweed) gathering together for 24 hours each year in an act of personal friendship and reflection.

The process for this was facilitated by Abbot Timothy and led to the signing of the Ampleforth Covenant at the Abbey of St Laurence the Martyr, Ampleforth, on 4 December 1998. As neutral territory Ampleforth Abbey was chosen as the venue and those present included eight Anglican bishops, three Methodist Presidents, United Reformed Moderators, Baptist Supervisors, two Majors of the Salvation Army, the leader of the Independent Church, and the Catholic Bishops of Leeds, Middlesbrough, and Hexham & Newcastle. The intention was clear: a common statement made by the widest range of Christians possible within a given area.

We believe that we are being led by the Holy Spirit,  
and that God the Father, through our Lord Jesus Christ,  
is calling us to a greater sharing in His mission to the world.

We recognise that we have in common many similar responsibilities,  
joys, problems and hopes,  
and that we have much to offer and receive from each other  
in the rich diversity of our traditions.

We rejoice in the growing partnership between our Churches at national, regional  
and local levels.

As Church Leaders in the North East we commit ourselves:

To meet annually for prayer and reflection  
to proclaim and teach the faith,  
to be a sign of encouragement to all,  
to bear each other's burdens  
and so fulfil the law of Christ.

It is hoped that, through our friendship and commitment, we will bring  
vision to our Churches and, where possible, encourage,

## AMPLEFORTH COVENANT

87

through appropriate intermediate bodies, local covenants and partnerships  
the sharing of our resources and decision making,  
especially in rural areas, inner cities and on new estates  
the use of our buildings creatively together  
the sharing of our resources in training for laity and ordained.

We will review regularly the purposes and objectives of the Covenant.

We invite our congregations to support us in this Covenant  
to which we now commit ourselves in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

The Covenant was then signed by:

The Most Reverend and Right Honourable David Hope, Archbishop of York; the Right Reverend Humphrey Taylor, Bishop of Selby; the Right Reverend Michael Turnbull, Bishop of Durham; the Right Reverend John Pritchard, Bishop of Jarrow; the Right Reverend Martin Wharton, Bishop of Newcastle; the Right Reverend Richard Smith, Bishop of Hull; the Right Reverend John Gaisford, Bishop of Beverley; the Right Reverend Gordon Bates, Bishop of Whitby; the Reverend Stuart Burgess, Chairman of the York & Hull Methodist District; the Reverend Graham Carter, Chairman of the Darlington Methodist District; the Reverend Lionel Osbourne, Chairman of the Newcastle Methodist District; the Reverend Arnold Harrison, Yorkshire Moderator of the United Reformed Church; the Reverend Peter Poulter, Northern Province of the United Reformed Church; the Reverend Ernest Whalley, Superintendent of the Yorkshire Association of the Baptist Union; the Right Reverend Paul Richardson, Assistant Bishop of Newcastle; the Right Reverend John Crowley, Bishop of Middlesbrough; the Right Reverend Ambrose Griffiths, Bishop of Hexham & Newcastle; the Right Reverend David Konstant, Bishop of Leeds; the Right Reverend Timothy Wright OSB, Abbot of Ampleforth; Major Mervyn Baker, Divisional Commander of the Northern Division of the Salvation Army; Major Geoffrey Blurton, Divisional Commander of the Yorkshire Division of the Salvation Army; and the Reverend Brian Howell, Independent Church Leader.

The signed scroll now hangs in the narthex of Ampleforth Abbey Church.

Five years on, the Rev Stuart Burgess remains enthusiastic about the commitment, saying: 'All covenants are covenants of grace and we are not sure where the spirit of God will lead us. However, the Covenant stands as a reminder of our journey to be one and a symbol and sign of our commitment to each other at the beginning of the new millennium'.



DOUAI ABBEY: 100 YEARS AT WOOLHAMPTON  
A review article of the centenary history of the Douai Community:

THE ENGLISH BENEDICTINE COMMUNITY OF ST EDMUND KING  
AND MARTYR, PARIS 1615, DOUAI 1818, WOOLHAMPTON 1903-2003:  
A CENTENARY HISTORY

Ed Geoffrey Scott

(Stanbrook Abbey Press, Worcester, 2003-09-01)

BERNARD GREEN OSB

Most Ampleforth monks visiting Douai feel more at home there than in any other Benedictine monastery. There is a similarity of tone and atmosphere that comes from a shared history going back nearly 400 years. They look just the same. The brisk, purposeful way they walk, the way they laugh and talk, all speak of the same unselfconscious ease that makes monastic life seem so natural. If you are short-sighted, all you need do is take your spectacles off and you could be in any gathering of Ampleforth monks. There is that moment of jarring surprise when you notice that many of the portraits of key figures in Douai's history are the same as the ones we have on the walls at Ampleforth, who were key figures in ours too. There is the ease of sinking into Latin Vespers, a little bit like putting on an old slipper, sung in much the same way as we do. From the teapots on the tables in the refectory (pronounced the way we do) at supper to the cars outside, ready for the monks to go off and serve local parishes, there are so many reminders of a common tradition. It is a bit like visiting close relatives.

The family closeness comes partly from the double foundation of St Edmund's – in Paris in 1615 and then again in France at Douai in 1818 – both times being established by members of the St Laurence's community. They were begun in 1615 by six monks from Dieulouard, our home in Lorraine, St Alban Roe among them. We share him as the only canonised saint of our two communities. In 1818, they were founded again, this time by Fr Richard Marsh, who was the last Prior in Dieulouard and then Prior at Ampleforth. Douai, just like Ampleforth, sees him as the symbol of survival.

Our family stories overlap. Like us, they survived as a community in France for most of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, a small monastery sending its young priests to England to work on the mission. Along with us and Downside and the nuns at Stanbrook, they belonged to the same centralised organisation, the English Benedictine Congregation. Our monasteries were not fully independent until the very end of the nineteenth century and when monks came to England to work on parishes before then they served under a central authority alongside men from the other two houses. They had the same history of persecution, of endurance over long decades when there seemed little hope of any improvement in the fortunes of English Catholicism. Like us, they suffered bitterly in the French Revolution. Like us, they ran a small school in the nineteenth century but kept their eyes fixed firmly on the development of parishes with many of their priests doing heroic work in the new, growing cities of the industrial age. They were caught up in the same monastic revival of the end of the nineteenth century and gained their autonomy as a community and became an abbey at the same time as

we did. The twentieth century saw them developing their school and gradually surrendering parishes and finally diversifying the works that engage their monks.

Yet the differences are striking too. In 1793, Richard Marsh, along with and followed by the rest of the resident community, escaped from Dieulouard and led the long march around Lancashire that culminated in the settlement at Ampleforth. The St Edmund's community was trapped in Paris, held under house arrest. They never migrated and eventually the community in Paris died. They were re-founded in France after Napoleon had gone, in the old buildings at Douai that had formerly belonged to the community of St Gregory, which had moved to Downside. They therefore had a vitally different experience in the nineteenth century, not getting back to England until expelled in 1903. That in turn was to mean that the twentieth-century experience of the community was also different from that of Ampleforth in many important ways.

So, the Ampleforth visitor to Douai is on familiar ground, rather like calling in at a cousin's home, and the celebration of Douai's centenary in his present home is a cause for celebration for us too. Memories go back to the very beginnings, to 1615, when half a dozen monks from Dieulouard established a new house in Paris. Like Dieulouard, it was a community that lived a very severe regime: rising for the first morning office at 4 am, not eating till after Mass which was 11am and always abstaining from meat, with an hour a day devoted to mental prayer on top of the daily round of the office. It was a community where a large proportion of the young men who joined were deliberately choosing a monastic life whose chief distinguishing feature was the daily office, but where all of them entered with the possibility that they would be sent to England as missionaries, risking imprisonment and death. One of the first six was Alban Roe, who was to be executed in 1642 after long years in prison, and canonised in 1970.

The early years were very tough – five superiors in the first six years, five moves in the first 27 years. They were short of money and struggled badly. In some ways, they were chiefly a house of studies, used by the other houses to send their monks to be educated at the Sorbonne – so it was a place where juniors from other houses were always passing through. Yet it was also a community blessed with a great deal of talent. The third superior, for instance, was Fr Gabriel Gifford, one of the first generation of monks clothed at Dieulouard in 1608, who had a doctorate in theology and had been chaplain to both Cardinal Allen and St Charles Borromeo. He was a great preacher, often called upon to preach before the King of France. In 1618, after only one year as Prior of St Edmund's, he was ordained a bishop in the great Benedictine abbey of St Germain des Pres, the first Englishman made a bishop in over 60 years. In 1622, he became the Archbishop-Duke of Rheims, successor of St Remigius who baptised Clovis (ie Louis), first Christian king of the Franks in about 496, and whose predecessors had for over 700 years crowned the kings of France. Gifford is still a great name at Douai and ought to be a great one at Ampleforth.

The very early years of instability ended with the priorship of Fr Sigebert Bagshawe, another monk of St Laurence's whose name commemorated the link with Westminster through Sigebert Buckley. Bagshawe did two terms as prior, from 1621 to 1629, and saw the first professions for the new community. It was in his time that the dedication to St Edmund, the Saxon king martyred by the Vikings, was adopted. It was not until 1642 that they moved into a permanent home in the Rue St Jacques, just on the edge of the old city, near many other



British convents and seminaries and very near the Jansenist headquarters of Port Royal. Their chief advantage was that they were only a short walk from the Sorbonne and could continue to play a major role as a house of study.

This Paris – the world in our imagination of the three musketeers, the Paris of Richelieu and Mazarin – was also the city where Cardinal de Berulle developed the Oratory and the Abbé Olier established the Sulpician style of the priesthood, where St Francis de Sales laid down the ideal of what it was to be a bishop, where Jean Mabillon embodied the ideal of the learned Benedictine and Blaise Pascal was the most brilliant of the Jansenists, while St Louise de Marillac and St Vincent de Paul did heroic work among the poor.

In this city, a poor, tiny community of English exiles was insignificant. Yet by 1674 they had bought up the neighbouring properties and were ready to build a monastery and had sufficiently powerful contacts to have the foundation stone laid by a member of the royal family. Princess Marie Louise was the granddaughter of Louis XIII of France and Charles I of England, the niece of both Louis XIV and Charles II and was later to be Queen of Spain. The building they put up still stands in the Rue St Jacques, where it is now the home of a distinguished music conservatoire. It was a fine urban mansion with a small garden rather than a gothic cloister, very much the home of a community where it would never have crossed their minds that they were anything but utterly a part of their contemporary world. They did not feel the need to retreat into anachronistic, old-fashioned, 'neo-gothic' fortresses, like later generations of less confident, more defensive monks.

The community seems to have been mostly made up of recusant gentry and Anglican converts. When James II was overthrown in 1688, the house became a centre of Jacobite sympathies. The deposed king made at least four visits to the community in the decade after his fall and when he died in 1701 his body was placed there in a mortuary chapel as a sort of shrine. The monks watched eagerly for miracles and listed forty as evidence for the cause of his canonisation. His young daughter was buried in the chapel near him in 1712 and a number of his illegitimate children were interred in the crypt. Jacobite loyalists were frequent visitors and the monks shared their hopes for the restoration of James II's son, the Old Pretender. When he embarked on an expedition to Scotland in 1708, the community offered Mass before the exposed Blessed Sacrament for his success.

The failure of the 1745 rebellion was a deep shock but already by then the community was changing. The lads from Lancashire were taking over as they did at Dieulouard, young men from the farming and business families south of Preston. Some, such as Charles Walmesley who was to become a bishop in England, were of the highest ability: Walmesley was a brilliant mathematician who revelled in the enlightenment scientific culture of mid-18th century Paris. They were tough men and their hearts lay in the mission. In a way, this period was the great watershed in the history of St Edmund's just as it was at St Laurence's that provided a great overarching continuity deep into the second half of the twentieth century.

In 1789, there were 15 choir monks and two lay brothers in the monastery. They were little prepared for the astonishing events that were to engulf France over the next four years. As the Revolution unfolded, several of the monks adopted lay dress. The government forced them to make an inventory of their property. When the state forced the Church to break with Rome, they claimed exemption as British exiles, but after the execution of Louis XVI and the outbreak

of war between France and England their future was precarious. In October 1793, at the same time as the communities that are now Stanbrook, Downside and Ampleforth were arrested, so were they. The revolutionary authorities invaded the monastery, put the monks under house arrest and removed the remains of James II. But whereas the other communities made their escape to England once they were released from prison, the Paris community melted away but did not officially leave. Most made their way to England when they could, but, in the chaos, the path followed by some individuals could be surprising: a couple of the most junior simply gave up; John Turner toyed with the idea of becoming a member of the National Guard but returned, assembled an enormous collection of revolutionary pamphlets, got back to England and was the last survivor of the old community, dying at Ampleforth in 1844. Prior Henry Parker, who had taken over as prior in 1789, held on, hoping to retain or regain their property. He managed to stay in the house until 1803 and then moved to the nearby Irish College, where he died in 1817.

By then, there were only four priests of the St Edmund's family left, working on the mission in England. It looked as though they had gone the same way as the fourth English monastery, the lost Abbey of Lamspringe in Germany, which was closed by the Prussians in 1802. The boys had been taken to form the new school at Ampleforth in 1803 but the monks left behind trickled away; by the end of the Napoleonic War, there were about a dozen of them working on the mission in England but the monastery in Germany had died. By contrast, St Laurence's and St Gregory's had survived the storms and were by then established at Ampleforth (1802) and Downside (1814).

There the story might have ended but for the energy and determination of Richard Marsh, the last Prior at Dieulouard who made a dramatic escape in October 1793 and led the community in the wilderness years until 1802. Having served as Prior of St Laurence's from 1789 till 1802 and then again from 1806 till 1810, he served as President of the Congregation from 1822 to 1826 and again from 1837 to 1842. He died the following year, 1843. Thus he first took office before the French Revolution when Pitt was building a new party and struggling to restore government finances in the aftermath of the American War of Independence and he was still holding office in the railway age, when Peel was Prime Minister and Gladstone at the Board of Trade. The pinched face and wide, staring eyes of his portrait peer down at us from the walls of both Douai and Ampleforth, for both communities owe their survival to him. It was he who resurrected St Edmund's and who served from 1823 to 1826 as its first prior after its re-establishment.

With the fall of Napoleon in 1815, the restored Bourbon government set about the task of offering compensation to people and organisations that had suffered during the Revolution. The English Benedictines joined the queue and Marsh acted as their representative. A deal was agreed by which the government would pay bursaries for the education of boys in an English Benedictine school, but it had to be in France. As neither Downside nor Ampleforth wanted to return across the Channel, the logic was obvious: St Edmund's must be restored in France, to benefit from the French government money. But where should they be placed?

The further logic also seemed inescapable: St Edmund's would have to be sited in the town of Douai, in the buildings originally inhabited by Downside. The old building in Paris was inconvenient for housing a school and, in any case, Paris



was thought remote in the pre-railway age. Douai, by contrast, was near the Channel – that had always been its chief advantage in the minds of the English Catholic exiles – and the buildings offered more scope for development. Thus, in 1818 it was arranged that St Edmund's would resume life, but in a different home: Douai.

In 1823, the first novices were clothed. Six young men took the habit. There were 23 boys in the school. It was an old-fashioned little island of England in a French garrison town. Though the buildings that the monks had had before the Revolution had been impressive, by now the church was in a ruinous state, the monastery had disappeared, the cloister had been a barracks and the college building was dilapidated. The conditions that the new small community endured were even more primitive than their brethren at Ampleforth or Downside. For much of the century, freezing cold was the abiding memory of old Douai. They lived in very cramped quarters, for though the government offered bursaries there was very little cash for building or refurbishment. One generous donor, Edmund Granville-Ward, made a major contribution to the construction of a chapel by Augustus Welby Pugin, opened in 1851, and a new cloister and guest wing, but progress was very slow.

The school was overwhelmingly intended to prepare boys for the monastery or for seminaries. To that extent, it differed from Ampleforth and Downside, where the majority of boys were destined for ordinary lay life. It grew to a typical number of about 80, occasionally rising over 100, and had a marked family spirit – reinforced by the fact that the boys spent Christmas and Easter at Douai, only returning home for the summer holidays after the grand final review of their year's work known, as at Ampleforth, as the Exhibition. Monks and boys lived closely together. One boy recalled: 'the monks were our big brothers, and we had a sort of feeling of going shares with them in everything'. The author of those remarks was Mgr John O'Connor, who was later to receive GK Chesterton into the Church and was the model for the *Father Brown* stories. Such observations could perhaps have been made of Ampleforth too, but Douai was more clerical, more insular and changed much more slowly, remaining immune to the spirit of the Public Schools which inevitably affected the Catholic boarding schools in England.

The monks were slow to adopt the full rhythm of monastic observance. From 1859, the novices were sent to the new common novitiate at Belmont, shared with Ampleforth and Downside, where a higher standard of studies of liturgical life was fostered. It was not until 1873 that sung Vespers was introduced at Douai, on Sundays. There was a rich musical tradition – Masses by Haydn, Gounod and Vittoria were regularly sung – but the choral office came slowly. This tight-knit English family of monks and boys watched with horrified fascination as France plunged again into revolution in 1830 and 1848 and into war with Prussia in 1870 – the Prussian armies were only 20 miles away and the garrison town was on full defensive alert.

But their hearts lay in England, for the conversion of England was their whole *raison d'être*. By 1903, the school had produced 200 priests and three bishops. The monastic community had also grown to 93 members at the last count, with about 26 in the monastery and the rest on the mission in Wales and England. The school was therefore a great source of vocations. These, after all, were the years of dramatic growth in the British Catholic community caused by the sheer increase in population, by Irish immigration, especially after the famine, and to some extent

the impact of converts. New parishes were being founded, especially in the industrial towns and cities. The English Benedictines were responsible for 47 missions in 1789; by 1860, that number had increased to 96. Priests from the Douai community laboured hard and endured the danger of infectious disease in these parishes. In 1847, in the aftermath of the Irish immigration into Liverpool, there was a very severe typhoid outbreak which claimed the lives of many priests, including three Benedictines at St Peter's Seel St, all of them from Douai. In 1849, another Benedictine church was opened in Liverpool near the docks, St Augustine's Great Howard Street, which was commonly called the 'martyrs' church' in commemoration of the heroism of the Seel St priests. The first two parish priests of St Augustine's, both from Douai, died of fever.

They also looked overseas. From the 1830s, there was a major English Benedictine presence in Australia – between 1842 and 1883, Downside provided the bishops of Sydney. The last English Benedictine working in Australia was an Edmundian, Fr Francis Barry, who had spent part of his childhood in Australia and had gone back to become Rector of St John's College in the University of Sydney. The main zone of Douai missionary work was not Australia, however, but Mauritius, a French colony acquired by Britain after the fall of Napoleon. Between 1847 and 1916, the community produced five bishops for the diocese of Port Louis in the colony. The first was the first novice clothed at Douai in 1823, Bernard Collier; the last, Romanus Bilsborrow, returned to Britain to be the first Archbishop of Cardiff.

Despite the distinctive Douai link with Mauritius, the pastoral work of the monks in Britain was conducted under a central organization which meant that on the parishes monks from different houses lived and worked together. There was a strong congregational spirit, fostered too by the common novitiate at Belmont which meant that the young of each generation got to know each other well. Between 1873 and 1888, the novice master at Belmont was an Edmundian, Fr Cuthbert Doyle – regularly known as Canon Doyle, as he was a member of the chapter of the Newport Diocese. He had enormous influence on training generations of young monks from all the English Benedictine houses, including Oswald Smith who was to be the first Abbot of Ampleforth. He was also a celebrated spiritual writer. On one occasion, a Mother Superior, browsing in a station bookstall, bought a book she took to be by Canon Doyle and on getting back to the convent instructed that it should be read in the refectory; the nuns were increasingly amazed by what they heard, until a closer look at the title page revealed that the author was in fact Conan Doyle.

The end of the nineteenth century found the wind of change blowing through the Congregation. There were monks, particularly at Downside, who wanted the monasteries to develop a much fuller monastic practice. One practical change that they demanded was that the parishes be subordinated to the monasteries, rather than continuing to be administered in a centralized way in England. This was brought about in 1890. Each of the monasteries took their share of the parishes. As some areas, such as Liverpool or Lancashire, were seen to be a rich source of vocations and others, such as South Wales, were seen as effectively mission territory, the parishes were not distributed geographically. Each monastery took parishes in several regions. Douai found it had parishes in the North-West, the North-East, South Wales and the West Midlands. The priors of the monasteries were now responsible for those parishes. In 1899, this process was taken to its



logical conclusion with the erection of the monasteries to the status of abbeys.

The Douai community showed little enthusiasm for these reforms. They were strongly parish-minded and there was a good deal of fear that the parishes would suffer from this monastic movement. In any case, the idea of a great English Benedictine abbey developing in northern France seemed anomalous in the way that the development of Downside or Ampleforth did not. Furthermore, the community was absorbed in their own worries in France. By the 1880s, anti-clericalism had become a major force in French politics, a badge of the radical Left. In 1889, the French government, ominously, declared that the English monks did not officially own their property in Douai, but that they were in fact tenants who should pay rent for it. With the writing on the wall, some talked of making plans for a re-settlement in England. The leading radical was Emile Combes who was responsible for a law passed in 1901 decreeing that monasteries needed government approval to exist; they sought authorisation, but in 1903 they received the news that it was refused and that they had three months to leave.

Thus they faced the crisis of leaving France, homeless and dispossessed, which had engulfed the other monasteries 110 years before. They did their best to lay plans and to smuggle out as much as they could. They managed to get out most of their library and archives, the cricket square roller which was still in use in the 1970s and a red plush and silver filigree Father Christmas outfit. The Bishop of Portsmouth came forward and offered them a refuge: a declining minor seminary at Woolhampton in Berkshire called St Mary's College, which they could lease. The offer was warmly accepted. At last, on 18 June 1903, the last train left Douai carrying 26 monks and 70 boys, making a journey that English exiles had been making for 335 years. Typically, the Abbot, Laurence Larkin, referring to the minister responsible for the anti-clerical legislation who had now become Prime Minister, summed up the situation thus: 'We have had a long innings of over 300 years, and we would not be out now if Combes were not an underhand bowler.'

Woolhampton was a refuge in the storm, but the buildings were cramped and dingy. They only had six acres of land. The merger of the minor seminary at Woolhampton and the boys brought over from Douai was not easy and created temporarily an impossibly large school of 109 boarders. It was thus far from clear that this was the best place to settle. Furthermore, six months after the expulsion from France, Abbot Laurence Larkin had to retire through ill health. The burdens of office were very great: his successor only lasted a year. By 1905, there was strong feeling in the community that Woolhampton could not become their permanent home; yet, under the leadership of their third abbot, Stanislaus Taylor, they voted to stay in 1906, bought the property in 1912 and started to plan a building programme in 1913. In 1914, the great Bishop Hedley laid the foundation stone of a new monastery building which was finished in 1916. It was not well constructed and swayed in the wind like a ship at sea, so it was dubbed 'the Ark'. By now, the world was at war and there was little prospect of further development. The Douai community's direct contribution to the War was notable: 12 priests served abroad as chaplains with the forces, including Fr Basil Gwydir who went down with a hospital ship in 1916, the first Catholic chaplain to lose his life in the War. At Douai, the monks and boys shared the same inadequate chapel; they ate together and so there were no silent meals. Conditions that should have been temporary looked as though they were becoming permanent.

What was Douai's future to be? The 1890s had seen big novitiates year after

year – five professed in 1897, seven in 1898, five in 1899. After the move to Woolhampton, novitiates were markedly smaller. For 25 years, they never professed more than three novices, often fewer. It was not at all apparent that they could build up the resident community when the intake had slowed down. By contrast, Ampleforth continued to see big novitiates and had the manpower to develop the school while not threatening the parishes. The school at Douai, deprived of French government bursaries, was gradually becoming less a minor seminary and more an ordinary boarding school, but there were limits to possible growth. In 1919, there were 135 boys in the school, of whom 26 were on Benedictine bursaries and 15 on diocesan bursaries. In 1920, numbers went up to 150. Beyond that, growth was slow – a very different picture from that at Ampleforth.

Furthermore, there was a crisis of ideology among the English Benedictines that re-opened the bitter disputes at the end of the nineteenth century. The campaign to strengthen the monasteries and enrich the monastic life had been largely led from Downside. One of the leading reformers was now Abbot of Downside and President of the Congregation, Cuthbert Butler. In 1919, he published a brilliant study of the Benedictine ideal, *Benedictine Monachism*. It was to become a classic, but in the short term it provoked a violent storm of protest. In the book, he made the claim that since monks were bound by a vow of stability, no superior had the authority to send them to work away from the monastery. This meant that abbots could not oblige men to work on parishes – in other words, serving on the parishes became not a work of monastic obedience but a volunteer activity for those willing to undertake it. In the summer of 1920, five Douai novices asked to transfer to the newly independent community of Belmont after reading Abbot Butler's book; this was sanctioned by Butler as President and, it was understood, they were accepted at Belmont with the promise that they would never be required to go on a parish. Douai and Ampleforth were united in the vehemence of their protests. In 1921, Butler had to resign as President. The following year, divisions at Downside on the same subject precipitated his resignation as Abbot.

The *Benedictine Monachism* crisis highlighted the depth of Douai's commitment to their parishes. The lack of significant growth in numbers in the community, the lack of money, the inadequacy of the buildings at Woolhampton, all pointed to the fact that Douai was not going to go down the route that Ampleforth was taking, of preserving a heavy parish commitment while watching the resident community and the school grow. By 1928, they were serving 34 parishes, involving two-thirds of the community. At Douai, the property had been increased to 100 acres and the foundation stone laid of an abbey church that was intended, unrealistically, to be enormous. When the Lady Chapel was finished in 1933, which was a third of the planned church, building work ceased. But at least the monks now had a church where they could recite the Office separately from the demands of the school. It was not until 1943 that the monks started eating separately from the boys and could therefore eat in silence. It was not until the late 1950s that they started singing (rather than reciting) Vespers, Compline and the conventual Mass each day.

It had taken a generation for the community to settle at Woolhampton and there had been a good deal of instability in the leadership from the top, with four abbots in twenty-five years. Then Douai moved into an era of extraordinary continuity with the forty-year abbacy of Sylvester Mooney, from 1929-1969 (so he was abbot for a decade before Abbot Herbert Byrne was elected at Ampleforth



and carried on for six years after Abbot Herbert retired). He had been in the final year of the school at Douai in France and had been evacuated in 1903 along with the rest. As a young monk, he read Maths and Physics at St Benet's Hall and taught in the School as well as serving as Prior for eight years before his election. He was to live to be 103, dying in 1988, a unique link with a distant past. When he took over, the Slump called a halt to building and development but in any case he did not want the community and school at Douai to change as they were at the Ampleforth of Edmund Matthews and Paul Nevill. Sylvester Mooney was a great man largely because he so eschewed greatness. He was gentle and quiet, a man who prized loyalty but loyalty to persons, not systems. His personal example had an enormous impact on generations of Douai monks.

Working in tandem with Abbot Sylvester Mooney was the remarkably long-lasting headmaster, Ignatius Rice. He presided over the school from 1915 till 1952 (so he was headmaster eight years before Paul Nevill took over at Ampleforth and retired less than two years before Fr Paul died). Fr Ignatius was just two years older than Abbot Mooney and a lifelong friend. Where sometimes in other communities abbots and headmasters might have relationships of creative tension, at Douai the two worked closely together in constructive harmony. He was a tall, commanding figure who had played cricket for Warwickshire and read Greats at St Benet's Hall and was elected a member of the Headmasters' Conference in 1920, a personal accolade. He was held in enormous affection by the boys. But under his leadership, the School changed little. It was still only 150 strong when he retired. It was only in his last year that the house system was introduced – 27 years after it had been brought in at Ampleforth – though there had been a good deal of building to improve the condition of life. Another very significant development was the foundation of a prep school at Ditcham Park in 1947: in the years after Fr Ignatius, this was to make a gradual growth in numbers possible. But there was a quality of life, both of family spirit and intellectual stimulation, which earned the undying devotion of generations of boys. Figures such as Adrian Hastings and Henry Mayr-Harting, both later to be university professors, owed an immense amount to their schooling at Douai and wrote with deep admiration of their teachers, notably the brilliant layman Oliver Welch, who taught them both History.

Fr Ignatius's successor, Fr Alphonsus Tierney, was Headmaster for a further 21 years. Thus Douai had only two headmasters from 1915 to 1973. His warmth and approachability were legendary. His hobbies were too: making sweets that tended to contain more snuff than chocolate, painting abstract pictures that resembled X-rays of human interior anatomy, jewellery that was never worn and cheerful stained glass fascias for the local parish. He collected 65 examples of variations of 'Douai' on envelopes, ranging from 'Ponia School' to 'Messrs Doggi Abbey'. In the 1950s and 1960s, the School grew. By the early 1960s, there were 230 boys at Douai and 90 junior boys at Ditcham. The house system became more firmly rooted. More lay staff were employed.

The last term of office of Abbot Mooney saw the building of a new monastery at Douai. The decision was taken in 1960 and Frederick Gibberd, the architect of the Metropolitan Cathedral in Liverpool, was commissioned to design it. He produced a strikingly modern, functional design, all glass and concrete. This again marked Douai off from the other houses, who had built their monasteries in the heyday of neo-Gothic ecclesiastical triumphalism. There was nothing especially ecclesiastical about the new monastery designed by Gibberd. It looked like any

modern housing block anywhere, though carefully adapted for the particular needs of the monastic community at Douai. It expressed rather a view of the monastery and the world that, if anything, had more in common with the late seventeenth-century builders of the old monastery in the Faubourg St Jacques which resembled any other large house of the period.

When Abbot Mooney retired in 1969, he was succeeded by Fr Gregory Freeman, once described as 'a cross between a Cistercian and a boy scout'. In the twenty years of his abbacy, he steered the community with great skill through the turbulent years of change after Vatican II. His simplicity of spirit, intuitive sympathy for others, generous wisdom and ready humour made him a deeply loved father to the community. But they were hard years for the community. Abbot Mooney had already presided over a gradual withdrawal from the parishes through declining manpower, but under Abbot Freeman the pressure on numbers became far more acute. There were too many parishes and too few monks to staff them, while the finances of the School were becoming an ever increasing headache.

Major adjustments were made in Abbot Freeman's time. The Abbey church was re-ordered with a permanent central altar designed by David John (a cousin of Fr Dominic Milroy and Fr Matthew Burns). The revision of the Divine Office was accompanied by the introduction of more singing; by 1985, the whole Office was sung, with Vespers still kept in Latin. The monastic regime was adapted too and old practices going all the way back to France that had marked daily life and changing seasons, whether it was the office of semi-abbot and the ringing of bells to the Christmas pantomime, concerts and drama, vanished. The quality of community life, however, could be attested by any visitor to Douai. There was an easy warmth, an informality and a generosity in hospitality found in few other monasteries. One striking example was the practice of the 'bahnhof', by which the whole community could be summoned to say farewell to visitors.

Abbot Freeman died in 1989. The last eight years of his life had been blighted by illness and perhaps, with hindsight, it could be said that that had impaired his ability to grasp the difficult issues that needed to be faced. One of the most pressing was Douai's parish commitment. This had been at the very heart of the old English Benedictine tradition for centuries and had been treasured at Douai both in France and now in England more than in any other house. The whole existence of the community in France from 1818 to 1903 had been bound up with the mission to England; the transfer to Woolhampton had presented the community with challenges and problems that Downside and Ampleforth had faced a century before, so once again the parishes remained central to the community's identity. The demands of the small school at Woolhampton in no way rivalled the scale of the parishes as a channel for the energy and zeal of the community.

The missionary spirit was well summed up by a figure such as Fr Cuthbert Clayton, who served on the parish at Cleator in Cumberland from 1904 to 1956. In 1927, he gave work to the unemployed men of the parish in building a calvary and a copy of the Lourdes grotto, at the foot of which many Douai missionaries were eventually buried. In 1936, unemployment was running at 95% of the town and he established a Men's Handicraft Industry which trained men for jobs and a Boys' Club to keep the lads off the streets.

An immense effort was invested in the parishes and a good deal of money too. Churches and schools were built, chapels of ease established and the whole



missionary network expanded until well into the 1970s. A number of parishes served by Douai priests but in fact belonging to the dioceses were handed back in the 1950s, but new commitments were taken on and the burden was still immense by the end of the 1980s. It was only in the 1990s that a major surrender of parishes reduced the community's external pastoral commitments to something more manageable. By 2003, the community was responsible for seven parishes and looked after one other.

In 1984, the School stood at 333 boys, including juniors, but hard times lay ahead. The 1990s saw a battle to keep the numbers up against the forces of recession and the loss of enthusiasm for boarding among parents. Day boys, non-Catholics, girls were all recruited to keep the school afloat. In 1997, a lay headmaster was appointed, but in 1998 the decision had to be taken to close the school. After an unsuccessful attempt by devoted parents and friends to keep the school going, it was finally closed in 1999, a deeply sad moment but at the same time a liberating challenge for the community.

The 1990s were a very difficult decade for the Douai community. In some ways, until the end of Abbot Mooney's forty-year abbacy in 1969, they were the community that had changed least among the English Benedictine houses, with a very heavy parish involvement and a small, familial school closely bound up with the life of a small resident community. The twenty years of Abbot Freeman's abbacy saw adaptation to the great changes in Church and society but at the same time the emergence of problems that would eventually have to be addressed. Change came rapidly in the 1990s, with a further decline in community numbers, the reduction in parish involvement, the closure of the school. The twentieth century at Douai had a shape different from the other houses – a shaky start followed by a long, slow middle and then a momentous end.

For a community that had imprinted in its memory the dark days of penal times, the crisis of the French Revolution, the expulsion of 1903, the changes of the 1990s were less a predicament than an opportunity. Many of the monks took to the challenge of new work with a buoyancy and confidence that spoke of the vitality of the historical spirit of the community. New modes of pastoral outreach were quickly developed and the traditional openness and warmth of the community proved one of their strongest assets. The promise of Douai's creativity and breadth of spirit in looking forward to a new century is summed up by the Abbey Church, finished in 1993. The magnificent Lady Chapel, completed in 1933, constituted only a third of the grand plan for a vast neo-gothic church that could never be finished. The school and visitors were housed in a structure attached to the west end which had seemed temporary for 60 years. The incomplete church presented successive generations at Douai with a taxing conundrum. But it was solved brilliantly with a wonderful building, open and full of light, which harmonises beautifully with the gothic choir, dedicated on 11 July 1993. That mix of old and new, the creative imagination and courage after years of patience, the centrality of prayer which are symbolised in that stunning, memorable church reveal the great strengths of the Douai community who can look back with pride and forward with hope in 2003.

## COMMUNITY NOTES

*We give below a complete list of the Community, with their places of residence (if not at the Abbey) in September 2003:*

Rt Rev TIMOTHY WRIGHT (T60) <i>Abbot</i>	Fr David Morland (H61) <i>Grassendale</i>
Rt Rev AMBROSE GRIFFITHS (A46)	Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) <i>Leyland</i>
<i>Bishop of Hexham &amp; Newcastle</i>	Fr Felix Stephens (H61) <i>Warrington</i>
Very Rev Fr George Corrie <i>Prior</i>	Fr Bonaventure Kuollys (C53) <i>Novice</i>
Rt Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35)	<i>Master</i>
<i>Abbot of Lindisfarne, St Louis</i>	Fr Matthew Burns (W58) <i>Infirmarian</i>
Fr Jeremy Sierla <i>Subprior</i>	Fr Edgar Miller (O61) <i>Steward</i>
Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34)	Fr Richard Field (A59) <i>Zimbabwe</i>
<i>Cathedral Prior of Durham</i>	Fr Francis Dobson (D57)
Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)	Fr Christopher Gorst (O65) <i>Zimbabwe,</i>
<i>Cathedral Prior of Chester</i>	<i>Prior</i>
Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie (O30)	Fr Justin Price <i>Grassendale</i>
Fr Edward Delepine <i>Colwich</i>	Fr Alexander McCabe
Fr Martin Haigh (E40) <i>Leyland</i>	Fr Peter James (H69)
Fr Theodore Young (D40) <i>Grassendale</i>	Fr Cyprian Smith
Fr Edmund Hatton (O40) <i>Osmotherley</i>	Fr Bernard Green <i>St Benet's</i>
Fr Benedict Webb (A38)	Fr Terence Richardson (J72)
Fr Justin Caldwell (B47)	<i>Osmotherley, Prior</i>
Fr Augustine Measures (W45) <i>Brounedge</i>	Fr Antony Hain
Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) <i>Plantation House</i>	Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas
Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)	Fr Bede Leach
Fr Adrian Convery (O49)	Fr Bernard McNulty <i>Middlesbrough</i>
Fr David Herbert O'Brien <i>Brounedge</i>	Fr Cuthbert Madden
Fr Rupert Everest (E50)	Fr James Callaghan
Fr Charles Macauley (D50) <i>Easingwold</i>	Fr Barnabas Pham <i>Zimbabwe</i>
Fr Mark Butlin (O49)	Fr Paul Browne <i>Workington</i>
Fr Michael Phillips (E52) <i>Workington</i>	Fr Andrew McCaffrey
Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) <i>Grassendale</i>	Fr William Wright (A82)
Fr Edward Corbould (E51)	Fr Raphael Jones <i>Brounedge</i>
Fr Dunstan Adams	Fr Kentigern Hagan
Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53) <i>St Benet's</i>	Fr Robert Igo <i>Zimbabwe</i>
Fr Anselm Cramer (O54)	Fr Gabriel Everitt
Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51)	Fr Cassian Dickie <i>Knaresborough</i>
Fr Alban Crossley <i>Zimbabwe</i>	Fr Xavier Ho <i>Brounedge</i>
Fr Thomas Cullinan (C53) <i>Ince Benet</i>	Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby (O87)
Fr Stephen Wright (T56) <i>Workington</i>	Fr Boniface Huddleston
Fr Francis Davidson <i>Brounedge</i>	Fr Luke Beckett
Fr Gregory Carroll	Fr Oswald McBride
Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) <i>Parbold</i>	Fr Chad Boulton
Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49)	Fr Damian Humphries <i>Brounedge</i>
Fr Aelred Burrows <i>Brounedge</i>	Fr Colin Battell <i>Brounedge, Prior</i>
Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58)	Fr Paschal Tran <i>Osmotherley</i>





© Richard Clive

Br Kieran Monahan *Dublin, studies*

Fr Edwin Cook

Br Sebastian Jobbins *Maynooth, studies*

Fr John Fairhurst

Br Nathanael Black

Br Rainer Verborg

Br Wulstan Peterburs

Br Cosmas Wilson *St Benet's, studies*

Br Philip Rozario *St Benet's, studies*

Also Br Columba Moujing *novice*

AS PART OF, INDEED THE CLIMAX OF, THE BICENTENARY CELEBRATIONS, the Community went to Westminster Abbey on 23 October 2002 to sing Vespers at the invitation of the Dean. We sang the psalms and antiphons of the Vespers of St Benedict, and Fr Abbot preached. Afterwards many old boys, friends and relations assembled in the Banqueting Hall, Whitehall, for a reception, which was attended by about eight hundred people. This was organised by the Ampleforth Society.

The centenary book, in colour, *A School of the Lord's Service: a history of Ampleforth* (by Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby) was published in the late summer of 2002 and has been selling steadily. Copies may be ordered from the Abbey Shop.

During the autumn term Fr Leo, Fr James, Fr William and others were involved in the making of the television programme *My Teacher's a Monk* made by a very unobtrusive team from LWT, which was well received by most viewers. Numerous letters were written to us: only a few were critical or hostile. Fr Abbot visited Brazil and Chile. He was present at the Cunaco Group meeting – this is an international gathering of Benedictine educators – and then went on to Chile to visit the Manquehue movement, getting as far south as Patagonia. The Fire Squad was retired in September 2002, and with it the siren. It was considered that the risks involved would be more effectively approached in other ways. There is now a system whereby fire alarms automatically alert the duty Fire Officer.

Another event marking the centenary was the installation of new stained glass windows by Patrick and John Reyntiens in the Lady Chapel and South Transept of the Abbey church. These are described elsewhere. On the Saturday before Palm Sunday there was a ceremony of blessing attended by many guests and Reyntiens father and son, followed by lunch.

In Easter week the English Benedictine History Symposium was held at Ampleforth, the subject being the English monastery at Lamspringe Abbey in Germany, which was suppressed 200 years ago. Most of that community dispersed, although the missionaries continued their work in England: but there is a thin line of linkage with the former monastery of Fort Augustus. However, the school at Lamspringe was removed to Ampleforth (with its books) where it arrived in April 1803. At the end of August Fr Abbot and Fr Anselm joined a party from the Congregation which went to Germany as the guests of the Bishop of Hildesheim: it is in his diocese that the Abbey was and is: an account appears below.

In early July we hosted the Ampleforth Shia Conference. The Moslem dignitaries, some from Britain, others direct from Qom in Iran, were accommodated in the new St Aidan's. A description appears elsewhere in this issue.

Fr Edwin Cook was ordained priest by Bishop Ambrose on 29 June, and on St Laurence's day our own Bishop ordained as deacons Br Pasch Tran, Br Rainer Verborg and Br Wulstan Peterburs. This was followed by the Community retreat given this year by Abbess Maire Hickey of Dinklage, Germany, who is in fact Irish. The conferences were given in the new Chapter room in what used to be St



Cuthbert's house chapel, thus amounting to a double first. In the Conventual Chapter which followed (held as usual in the School Library) we celebrated several Jubilees: Fr Benet Perceval and Fr Edward Delepine, sixty years of ordination, with Fr Benedict Webb fifty years, and Fr Gerald Hughes, Fr Edward Corbould, Fr Dunstan Adams and Fr Henry Wansbrough fifty years in the habit. We took the opportunity to invite Bill Spence to celebrate with us his eightieth birthday. A few days before the College Post Office had closed at his retirement. It had been run since its beginning in 1915 by his wife Joan's mother, and then by Joan herself. When she died, Bill was assisted by his daughters. It is a great loss, though we have hopes of re-opening it within the College during the coming months: Fr Jeremy Sierla is in training to be the new Sub-Postmaster. Before he worked in the Post Office, Bill was from 1947 our Stores Clerk: during the War he was in the RAF flying in Lancasters.

Mention has been made of St Cuthbert's former building. This is being absorbed as an extension to the monastery, a West Wing. Work has taken some time, but what was the Chapel is now an oratory, where Office can be said if the church is in use, for example for the Schola Mass on Fridays. The kitchen and refectory have been converted into a Library Reading Room containing more than 6,000 of the most frequently usable books. Work will continue this year on arranging the first floor accommodation: already Fr Gabriel is living in part of the former Housemaster's flat. Eventually (we hope) there will be some kind of link. Because there is now more pedestrian traffic between the two buildings, and because some have long wanted to reduce the amount of vehicular traffic disturbing the stillness which is a necessary requirement in a monastery, barriers have been placed cross the road east and west of the monastery Infirmary. It is also planned to do something similar to reduce or prevent vehicle traffic in the central area of the school. It is hoped that in time we can further improve our system of roads.

In the monastery Fr Edgar Miller and Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas have been organising the redecoration of the Calefactory and the conversion of the old Calefactory, or former Oratory and Reading Room into a communications room, to contain incoming and outgoing post, newspapers, computers, telephones, fax machine, stationery stores and various other services and stores so that these are in one place and more secluded from what we hope will be a more silent cloister.

St Joseph's Workshop is a new venture, the idea of Fr Edgar and Fr Piers, and is situated in what were the Junior House Scout Rooms and Music Centre. They have done much work of conversion and refurbishment. It is planned to hold woodworking courses as part of the series of retreats for guests. The postulants have had a basic course in woodwork and Br Paschal Tran made an impressive start in candle-making. They hope to create a pottery area in due course, and to produce items for sale as time goes by.

On 29 November fourteen monks, including by invitation the President, the Abbot of Douai and the late Abbot thereof, gathered at Parbold for a Mass celebrated by the Abbot of Ampleforth, the twenty-fourth Superior, in Parbold Hall to mark the exact bicentenary of the installation there of the first Prior of Ampleforth, Fr Anselm Appleton. The parish priest then entertained us all to lunch.

At Christmas Anne Carter and Hilary Andrews retired from the Bookshop. It has been moved to the other side of the Main Hall, and has been re-planned and refitted. Fr Jeremy is the new manager, assisted by Fr Hugh, and a number of other monks help with the customers. The stock has been extended to include things such as icons, statues, rosaries, medals and the like, 'the sort of things which can help

people pray', and these have proved popular among our visitors. Things can now be bought by telephone or through the website, and trade seems to be increasing.

The road near our telephone exchange, which has been giving trouble for a long time, the ground just there being very unstable, finally collapsed in January. The road between the Abbey and Oswaldkirk was closed, and remains closed nine months later.

Interest has revived in the Orchard, Br Rainer being the prime mover, but closely followed by Fr Abbot. Although last year was not a particularly good year for growing apples in the valley, the orchard produced a reasonable amount of good quality apples of which about one tonne was put to good use, earning just over £700. Despite best efforts by all concerned, not all necessary work was completed in time and pruning had to continue for longer than expected. This year's apple blossom was satisfactory and there has been good fruit development so far. In order to make better use of undersized and misshapen apples a new fruit press has been built and an electric fruit mill acquired. Some of the wild growing apples and early undersized Bramleys were used last year to produce wild fruit jam, popular in the monastic refectory.

Two postulants came to us in January, Wendy Moujing (Sabah) and James Rand (Liverpool). A third, Ben Woodley, started in August, and other possibilities are known. It is now usual in monasteries for men to stay a number of months as postulants before beginning the formal novitiate.

After Fr Abbot's annual visit to the monastery of Christ the Word in Zimbabwe, he recorded a broadcast on Zimbabwe for Radio 4 and the World Service. Within minutes an email came in to 'monks':

I was uplifted to hear your excellent talk on the Zimbabwean situation on the BBC this morning. As a committed Catholic and former citizen of Rhodesia/Zimbabwe, I have been distressed by the local Church hierarchy's silence about the massive human rights violations in that country. It appears only the Bishop of Bulawayo has robustly denounced the Zimbabwe Government's evil deeds.

In June Fr Anselm went to Germany to join a meeting of 'Celliers et Communauté Européenne'. This operates under the acronym CCE, and is a very French organisation: Fr Anselm therefore to some extent represents the European element. The group has exciting discussions about the effects of EU tax law on the monastic cheese trade, or the importance of structural relationships between monastic values and post-modern cultural inversion.

On 21 June Fr Abbot was present at the Douai celebrations of one hundred years at Woolhampton. Mass was sung by Cardinal Cormac, and the preacher (and the solo flute at the offertory) was the Abbot Primate. In early July we hosted the Ampleforth Shia Conference. The Moslem dignitaries, some from Britain, others direct from Qom in Iran, were accommodated in the new St Aidan's. A description appears elsewhere in this issue. In July a small party was held to mark the retirement of Heather Partington, our nurse, from the Infirmary. Fr Abbot presented her with a small Thompson table.

As for the individual brethren, Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie celebrated his ninety-second birthday on 15 September: he now lives in the Infirmary, but usually concelebrates with us at Mass. Fr Prior has become our Child Protection Officer, which seems to involve a lot of paperwork, as well as everything else he does. Fr Theodore Young was quite ill during the early part of the year and had a heart



operation, but is now back at Grassendale, and has resumed his work with the school. Fr *Geoffrey Lynch* had a quadruple bypass operation in November but has made a good recovery and has enjoyed taking over, and supervising the re-designing of, the Benedictine Yearbook, which will be available by the time this text is read. Fr *David O'Brien* has been much involved in inter-faith meetings, that is with non-Christians, mostly in the North-West. Fr *Mark Butlin* continues to work for Alliance Inter-Monastère. This is based in Paris, but he does all its business with English-speaking Third World countries: this year he has been in the Philippines, Ethiopia, Angola and Australia, as well as working for a time in Rome. Fr *Edvard Corbould* has been about a good deal on his sabbatical year, including working his way right round the world. We expect to see more of him at the Abbey this year. Fr *Dunstan Adams* has published another book, *Me Accuse Myself? Confession and Reconciliation: FAQs for the Confused* (Gracewing), which can be obtained from the Abbey Shop. Fr *Henry Wansbrough's* activities are recorded below, under St Benet's Hall. Fr *Anselm Cramer* was the organiser of the Symposium on Lansprunge, and of the joint pilgrimage there: he is editor of the forthcoming book derived from it. Fr *Alban Crossley* visited us in the summer from Zimbabwe, as did also Fr *Christopher Gorst*. Their account appears below.

Fr *Stephen Wright* has moved to Workington. He looks after Warwick Bridge (Carlisle) and it is easier to do this from Workington than from Bamber Bridge. Fr *Alberic Staquoole* has recently been on a regimental visit to the battlefields of Anzio and Monte Cassino. Fr *Aelred Burrows* has continued his contacts with the Church in Romania. Fr *Leo Chamberlain* (who hands over the Headmastership to Fr *Gabriel Everitt* in the New Year) had a hip replacement operation in August, brought on by an earlier fall, and the recovery process has been slower than expected. Fr *Bonaventure Knollys*, now Novice Master, had no novices last year, but was able to go out to Rome where he joined the course for monks and nuns responsible for formation which had been set up at Sant'Anselmo under the general leadership of Fr *Mark Butlin*. Fr *Matthew Burns* handed over Lostock Hall to Fr *Xavier Ho* (replaced at Osmotherley by Fr *Paschal Trian*), and has returned to the Abbey as Infirmary and Postulant Master.

Fr *Felix Stephens* in Warrington, Cheshire, lives in the centre of the Town, which is a Unitary Authority and is surrounded by dual carriageways, roundabouts, pubs and clubs, and with the advent of Tesco Extra now has six supermarkets in the parish (with Morrison's almost a stone's throw outside the parish as number seven). Between 250 to 280 attend Sunday liturgy, living as they do in the main among the other ten parishes of the Town. Twenty-five to 60 attend a midday Mass Monday to Saturday. A four-part choir of 14 to 18 sings at the High Mass on Sundays. The young organist/choirmaster was trained at the Royal Academy of Music and has had a year as organist understudy at both Liverpool and Manchester Anglican cathedrals. With the return of houses and apartments to town centres – as in so many towns – under-used property or that no longer necessary is being sold to provide an endowment for the large Edward Pugin 19th century church and its magnificent organ (Ainscough/Willis) described recently by the nationally renowned organist Ian Tracey as 'a little gem' and as fine as any that he knows in the country outside the major cathedrals. Fr *Felix* is a governor of three schools/colleges: an independent school in Cumbria, a sixth form Beacon college, Carmel, in St Helens and a state secondary, Cardinal Newman, in Warrington whose head teacher was received at Highgrove with all 75 of the heads of top performing schools of 2002. The head

teacher's achievement has been repeated in 2003. Fr *Felix* is in his 23rd year as editor of the *Journal*.

We now have one novice, Br *Columba Moujing*, whose home is in Sabah, Malaya, and two postulants, and there have been quite a number of inquirers. Their first contact is Fr *Bede Leach*, Vocations Director and Junior Master. Fr *Edgar Miller* was ill last year, but is now recovering, and has taken over the duties of Domestic Bursar but under the more flexible title of Steward. He, with Fr *Piers Grant-Ferris*, has organised the setting up of the monastery Craft Centre (see the account of St Joseph's below), and is presently supervising the renewals and re-arrangements inside the monastery building and the western wing (old St Cuthbert's). Fr *Richard Jfield* set out for Zimbabwe on 30 September. Since his luggage went by sea, he was able to include in it a large quantity of books for the monastery and clothing for local people in need. Fr *Antony Hain* was helping with the postulants and does some teaching in the monastery. His health has been much better. Fr *Bernard McNulty* moved last autumn to be chaplain at Nazareth House, Middlesbrough, and he also has a room at Osmotherley.

Fr *Cuthbert Madden*, Third Master and Housemaster of St John's, has been heavily involved in the design details of the new school houses, namely first St Aidan's and then St Margaret's. Fr *Raphael Jones* has left Workington and now works at Leyland, but lives at St Benedict's, as does Fr *Damian Humphries*, whose main work is now as Chaplain to Newman College, Preston, a large catholic Sixth Form College. Fr *Alexander McCabe* and Fr *Kentigern Hagan*, as well as teaching in the College and St Martin's Ampleforth respectively, contrive to share with Fr Abbot the pastoral care of the parish of Kirkbymoorside, where in consequence the priest-to-people ratio is unusually high. Fr *Gabriel Everitt* has been replaced as Housemaster of St Oswald's by Fr *Chad Boulton*. Fr *Gabriel* is taking the autumn term away from the school, using the opportunity to visit and study, but based in the monastery. Fr *Luke Beckett* was recently appointed Deputy Headmaster at St Martin's Ampleforth, to which he commutes every day. Fr *Colin Battell* continues to preside over the community at St Benedict's Monastery, Brownedge, where there are now eight resident monks.

Br *Paschal Trian*, now a deacon, has moved to Osmotherley; Br *Kieran Monahan* is following the same course in Dublin which Fr *Richard* has just completed, and Br *Sebastian Jobbins* has gone to Maynooth for the year to study Scripture. Fr *John Fairhurst* is House Priest in St Dunstan's, and is MC for liturgical services, for which Br *Nathanael Black* does a large amount of editing, typesetting and printing. Br *Rainer Verborg* is engaged in theological study, and as a sideline runs the orchard and makes jam (and other things around Christmas). Br *Wilstan Peterbus* is Head of Christian Theology in the school. Both have recently been ordained deacon. Br *Cosmas Wilson* is entering his final year reading English at St Benet's, and will be joined this year by Br *Phillip Rozario* who is to read for a BTheol.

Please pray for Dorothy Bednarowska, Oblate and Confrater, who died on 4 January 2003. She was tutor at Oxford to numerous monks, Jesuits and nuns who read English – among our own men we may mention Br *Charles*, Br *Dunstan*, Br *Miles*, Br *Anselm*, Br *Andrew*, Br *James* – and appropriately was seen (and sung) into her grave by a group of Benedictines and Sacred Heart nuns.



## ST JOSEPH'S CRAFT CENTRE

This workshop is situated at the extreme west of our buildings beyond Alban Roe House; it was formerly the Junior House Scout Rooms and Music Centre. It is a single storey building clad in cedar boarding. To convert it to our needs we had the music scout room opened up by inserting doors, both inside and on the outside, to make it into one usable area. A gas boiler has been fitted for heating and hot water and we have also obtained a second-hand sink. Fr Piers has done much work internally, dividing one large room into three smaller rooms to give candle-making facilities and a small sitting room for entertaining guests. It is planned to hold woodworking courses as part of the retreat events. It is our desire to hold these courses in the mornings so as to leave the craft centre free for the Community in the afternoons and evenings. Already the Postulants have had a basic course in woodwork and Br Paschal has made an impressive start in candle-making. We hope to create a pottery area in due course. Hopefully, as time goes by, we shall produce items for sale.

## ABBAY SHOP

The Shops have been re-arranged. The Bookshop has migrated to the east side of the Main Hall and been extended. It is renamed the 'Abbey Shop' to underline the fact that its business is wider than books, and that it is a monastic shop, with Fr Jeremy Sierla as the Manager, assisted by Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas. It sells books, religious items which range from medals to quite large statues, and the essentials of stationery needed by monastery, offices and students. The School Shop next door has retained toiletries and of course sweets and soft drinks, but clothing has been transferred to Saint Alban Centre. Now that the Post Office has closed (6 August 2003), with Bill Spence's retirement, Fr Jeremy is in training as a Sub-Postmaster, but it will be necessary to do some building alterations to suit Post Office specification, so we are expecting some delay. Many will have seen the Abbey Shop in operation already. It is a helpful source for both books (especially religious titles) and as a quality 'piety shop'. It seems to show a healthy trading balance, which is encouraging, and clients tend to return. It can be approached very easily from a distance by telephone (01439 766778), email ([bookshop@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:bookshop@ampleforth.org.uk)) or on the Internet at [www.ampleforth.org.uk/acatalog](http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/acatalog)

## THE REYNTIENS WINDOWS

Patrick Reyntiens (E43) has devoted the whole of his life to the designing and making of stained glass; he has produced very many windows, large and small. He is widely recognised as the country's leading stained glass artist and in 1976 was awarded the OBE for services to the arts. With his wife, the painter Anne Bruce, he has founded the small but influential arts educational centre, Burleighfield House, and together they set up the Reyntiens Trust. His work is installed in Washington Episcopalian Cathedral, Southwell Minster, the Great Hall of Christchurch, Oxford and the Metropolitan Cathedral of Christ the King, Liverpool.

He was very pleased to be asked to complete the Lady Chapel. The actual execution of the designs was carried out by his son, John Reyntiens. With the exception of the private Royal Chapel, John was the instrument for the replacement

*Wedding Feast at Cana**Our Lady's Assumption into Heaven**The Immaculate Conception**The Descent of the Holy Spirit*





of all the stained glass windows that were destroyed in Windsor Castle, following the great fire of 1992. John designed the Millennium Window for Birmingham City Museum and Art Gallery and the Heraldic Window for Lord Renfrew at Jesus College, Cambridge, and a Henry Moore Memorial Window (to the design of Patrick Reyntiens).

The new windows in the Lady Chapel (there is already one behind the altar) illustrate four of the more important events in the life of Our Lady. The original window shows the Annunciation. To its left (in the aisle) is the Immaculate Conception. In the south windows are the Wedding Feast at Cana, Pentecost and the Assumption.

The windows in South Transept are quite different. They are abstract, in the form known as *Grisaille*, the idea being to echo what may well have been in the mediaeval Abbeys of the north before the destruction of the Reformation. Something of this can be seen in the Five Sisters windows in York Minster. The pattern suggests falling leaves, and indeed the occasional clear piece allows the tree outside, especially in winter, to play a kind of visual counterpoint as it moves. But the mass of small pieces – there must be well over a thousand – also links with the victorious Lamb (from the Apocalypse) which we see in the medallion at the top to suggest the varied multitude of the redeemed surrounding the heavenly throne, or streaming up towards it. It also brings to mind, so Reyntiens told us, the emblem of Lamspringe, the English Abbey in Germany which gave us our school two hundred years before.

The Lady Chapel windows were funded by a generous anonymous donor, while the community of St Louis Abbey (founded from Ampleforth in 1955) and the late Margaret Knollys made contributions to the South Transept windows. The rest we have provided as a sign of our thanks to Sir Anthony Bamford and his family for their consistent and generous support to us over many decades.

#### ST BENEDICT'S, BAMBER BRIDGE

In times when we hear much of how to manage decline in the life of the Church, a dependent monastery of nine might seem like a luxury. It remains a fact, however, that there are still plenty of people requiring our ministry in our Lancashire parishes and the kind of community life we have gives expression to our monastic calling and enriches us all. The community comprised Fr Colin Battell (Prior), Fr Augustine Measures, Fr David O'Brien (Interfaith issues with assistance at Warwick Bridge), Fr Stephen Wright (Parish Priest, Warwick Bridge), Fr Francis Davidson (Parish Priest at Brownedge), Fr Aelred Burrows (Parish Priest at Brindle), Fr Matthew Burns (Parish Priest of Lostock Hall), Fr Raphael Jones (Assistant Priest at Leyland) and Fr Damian Humphries (Assistant Priest at Brownedge and Chaplain at Cardinal Newman Sixth Form College in Preston).

Our guest-house, Rose Cottage, continues to attract a steady stream of guests and the monastery has also been used for days of recollection. Well-attended talks have been given in Advent and Lent and a fuller programme of activities is planned for the autumn aimed at lay formation. The Prior said regular Masses at Wymott prison and for the L'Arche community in Preston. Fr Augustine is in better health and says the weekday monastery Mass. He also provides us all with a model of *stabilitas*. Fr David has built up numerous contacts with people of other faiths and has arranged well-attended meetings on these issues. We continued to provide pastoral assistance at Warwick Bridge where Fr Stephen went at weekends with some assistance from Fr David.

The recitation of the Office is at the centre of our community life. A regular community Mass has proved difficult to achieve though its value is recognised by all. Good relations with the parishes have also been fostered by a number of social events. I think it would be true to say that the monastery is now accepted and is seen by the parishes as supportive rather than threatening. Our life together continues to evolve and is seen as a possible future model for a form of 'clustering' in a monastic context.



## OSMOTHERLEY

We have begun to take more guests, including housing a local Methodist clergyman for three weeks. Private retreats seem to be more in demand, and we now have the facilities to cope. Fr Xavier lives in No. 20 and acts as Warden, and Fr Edmund does much of the spiritual direction.

We have decided to change our Divine Office to something more like that of the Abbey, and we are currently investigating how to achieve this. The garden has continued to produce a lot of food for the table – vegetables and fruit. We no longer keep hens. The garden has become more of a burden and we are beginning to take steps to re-plan our use of the space we have.

We invite people to join us for meals, not only on Tuesday (when we have continued to offer an open-house soup-and-cheese), but also for Sunday lunch. We give conferences and hear confessions at the Poor Clares in Darlington, and we provided a priest for their Christmas Midnight Mass and for the Easter Triduum. We were unable to spare Fr Edmund for Triduum services at Great Ayton, but he has continued to help at Stokesley or Great Ayton on most Sundays. We have continued to help out at Yarm (where Fr Ian Stewart died in June after a long illness) whenever we could.

New this year has been our involvement with Kirklevington Grange Prison, situated just outside the parish. Two or three prisoners have spent two days per week helping with manual labour, mostly at the Lady Chapel, though occasionally at the Monastery in Osmotherley. They have redecorated most of the ground floor of the Lady Chapel complex (toilets, meeting rooms and kitchen) and have dramatically improved the maintenance of the grounds. A consultation exercise has been begun, which is designed to produce ideas for the development of the Lady Chapel complex. Ecumenical activity has continued as before, especially in Osmotherley and in Hutton Rudby, the two villages where we join in Local Ecumenical Partnerships. This year we had an ecumenical walk for peace to the Lady Chapel to pray for peace before the Iraq war. All the Churches in Osmotherley cooperated in an ecumenical Garden Party in the Monastery garden in May. It was an enormous success.

## ST BENET'S HALL

This year the Hall was full to capacity again. Of monastics there were from Ampleforth Fr Bernard, Brs Sebastian and Cosmas, but also ten others from nine different monasteries in seven different countries. A further 25 laymen were also studying for degrees, of whom four were Old Amplefordians (Julian Roberts (W/99), Henry Weston-Davies (J/A00), Inwook Kim (J00) and John Heaton-Armstrong (E01)), in all a total of 40 students.

Fr Bernard, despite some teaching and writing a history of the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage, is nearing the end of what promises to be a distinguished doctoral thesis. In actual examination results we had only one First in finals (Colin Hegarty in maths) and one in history mods (William Samengo-Turner). This was balanced by one Third and filled out by a dozen various Seconds.

St Benet's is now also the centre for a Distance Learning Theology course for monks, initiated in October. The degree is to be validated by the University of Wales Lampeter. Tutors for it have been Sr Benedicta Ward, Dr Joe Shaw (E90), Frs Bernard

and Henry, and nine students have been working on it, from Ampleforth (Br Philip), Ealing, Douai and Quarr. It is centred round a two-day meeting just before and after each university term (with lectures, tutorials, seminars and visits, eg to Mapledurham) between which the students email a weekly essay and receive comments from the tutor also by email. A few more students are due to begin in the coming year.

In addition there has been the usual round of Conferences at the Hall, mostly led by Frs Bernard and Henry. We also hosted the meeting of International Patristics Congress and the meeting of the Oxford-Bonn theology faculties.

Thanks to the generosity of several donors we were able (through the skilled bidding at Sotheby's of Br Cosmas) to purchase a Snetzler bureau organ, once the property of Thurston Dart. It has been restored to its original state, and we are now the proud owners of the only authentic early seventeenth-century organ in the university. Its gentle and sensitive tone is ideal for the chapel, and greatly enhances the monastic liturgy.

For the first time since Br/Fr William refounded the Boat Club, the Captain of Boats has again been a monk, Br Cosmas. The crew went in terror of his gentle displeasure as he led them to success in several competitions, actually winning one university regatta outright. There was also a most enjoyable dinner for the tenth anniversary of the refounding, attended by some 40 Old Members. Joe Hill (regrettably, ex-Stonyhurst) was playing rugby regularly for the Under-21 University team, and several others for various College teams at rugby, football and cricket. In the College Rugby Sevens we fielded a neat David team, but were knocked out by the Goliaths.

We were again invited to sing Vespers at Magdalene College, Cambridge, being generously entertained afterwards. This was a most moving occasion, commemorating the monastic heritage of the College, hosted by the President, Dr Eamon Duffy.

Fr Bernard gave a course of lectures at Pluscarden, and Fr Henry residential courses at Belmont, St Andrew's, Mount St Bernard, Turvey, Glenstal, Quarr, Quidenham and Stanbrook. He also preached two University Sermons, one on the Grace of Humility! Two foreign lectures were especially rewarding, one to an International Youth Forum in Jerusalem and another to the theology faculty of the University of Balamand (Lebanon), followed by participation in the name-day celebrations of the Patriarch of Antioch in Damascus. He has concluded his two-year stint as Chairman of the Oxford Theology Faculty, but replaced this with the renewal of his Lectureship at Worcester College. His latest book, *The Passion and Death of Jesus*, is due out in October.



## Northbridge Management Limited

Providing  
Dependable Investment Advice and Direction  
for  
Families, Charities and Endowments, Educational Trusts

Northbridge's mission is both to preserve and consistently grow client investment assets, primarily family wealth, philanthropic, endowment and educational funds in widely differing investment environments. We emphasise the principle that inflation adjusted capital conservation, at all times avoiding material loss, is at the heart of inter-generational financial management and at the core of planned philanthropic, charitable and educational budgeting.

Our diversified investment strategies are proven to have delivered superior positive returns through a range of complex market scenarios, including bear markets and uncertain volatile markets. Northbridge allocates client assets to external and internally managed funds, varying allocations and strategies in accordance with market circumstances and the quality of available opportunity.

### Expertise in Specialist Investment Strategies

Contact  
David Craig  
9 Park Place  
London SW1A 1LP

Tel 020 7499-7772  
e-mail: [info@northbridgefunds.com](mailto:info@northbridgefunds.com)

Northbridge Management Limited is regulated by the Financial Services Authority

## THE ENGLISH BENEDICTINES RETURN TO LAMSPRINGE 28-31 August 2003

IT IS TWO HUNDRED YEARS since the English monastery at Lamspringe, near Hildesheim in Germany, was suppressed. About two years ago the Congregation's History Commission began to discuss possibilities with the Bishop and other diocesan officials in Hildesheim. As a result a conference was held in England at Easter this year, and a visit to Hildesheim as guests of the Bishop was arranged for the last weekend in August. This conveniently coincided with Lamspringe's own annual festival in honour of St Oliver Plunkett, whose shrine was established there by Abbot Corker in 1693.

The English party consisted of the Abbots of Downside, Ampleforth and Douai, Fr Aidan Bellenger, Prior of Downside, Fr Anselm Cramer (Ampleforth), Sister Margaret Truran (Stanbrook), Sister Benedict Rowell (Colwich), Fra' Matthew Festing, Prior of the English Knights of Malta (whose family provided several monks of Lamspringe, and an Abbot of Cismar), Ian Scott, old boy of Fort Augustus (whose community was the official continuation of the Lamspringe one), Prof Alan McClelland (Chairman of the Catholic Record Society), and Mrs McClelland, Fr Anthony de Vere (Diocese of Birmingham and Oblate of Ampleforth), and Timothy Kautz (Böblingen), interpreter.

We were looked after and taken through a full and interesting programme by Hildesheim's Diocesan Archivist, Thomas Scharf-Wrede. We were most hospitably accommodated by the St Vincent de Paul Sisters in their Mother-house in the city, and the local Knights of Malta and Hr Scharf-Wrede's assistants provided transport from and to Hanover Airport, and between Hildesheim and Lamspringe.

In Hildesheim we saw the former monastery church of St Godehard, where the parish priest Fr Henze was most informative: some of its monks had been pastors on behalf of the English monks in Lamspringe. We explored the old Market, near where the monks had their town *hospitium*, the Lamspringerhof, looked round the church of the Holy Cross, had a detailed tour of the Cathedral with its incredible bronze doors, already a thousand years old, and explored the church of the other former Hildesheim monastery, St Michael (which is now a Lutheran parish church). We also made a visit to St Cecilia's, Harsum, a parish church outside the city which was built after a fire destroyed an earlier church in 1883. It was rich in late nineteenth century wall-paintings. From there we went to the other side of the city to see the Benedictine nuns at Marienrode: about twenty years ago, when they came to Hildesheim, they had briefly considered settling in the old buildings at Lamspringe, but they are perhaps better suited by the present former Cistercian house. There we were present for Vespers.

In the evening there was a meeting to which the Bishop had invited many local people with an interest in church history, together with a number of monks and nuns, and a party from the parish at Lamspringe, with the parish priest, Fr Karl-Ernst Bock. At this short papers were read by Fr Anselm (*Overview of the English Benedictines*), Dr Scharf-Wrede (*The Secularisation of 1803 and the Diocese of Hildesheim*) and the Abbot President, Dom Richard Yeo (*The Situation of our Order Today*). All three were given in German, but Timothy Kautz gave an English version after each paragraph. His linguistic resourcefulness in fact made the whole programme workable, since many in Hildesheim do not readily speak English.







Finally the Bishop, Joseph Homeyer, who is President of COMECE (Commission Bishops in the European Union), gave an encouraging address. After this there was an exhibition in the Cathedral Library of books, manuscripts, photographs and documents relating to Lamspringe. This included sight of the world-famous St Alban's Psalter, a marvellous illuminated manuscript, originally made in England, which belonged to Lamspringe Abbey for over a hundred years. It can be seen on the internet, at [www.abdn.ac.uk/stalbanpsalter](http://www.abdn.ac.uk/stalbanpsalter)

On the following day, Saturday, we were taken to Lamspringe itself, a small town about 30km (18 miles) south of Hildesheim, in very attractive open country, with numerous woods on the hills, many of which may well have once belonged to the monastery. Here we were welcomed by Fr Bock, and by Herr Fleige, whose knowledge of the monastery's history is extensive. After we had seen and had explained to us most of the features of this remarkable and well-restored church, we sang Latin Lauds in the still existing choir stalls, suspecting that no other monks had done so for a couple of hundred years. Sr Margaret played the enormous organ (but in a restrained manner) and Abbot Geoffrey was Cantor. We used the Office of One Martyr in honour of the feast of St Oliver Plunkett, kept at Lamspringe on the last Saturday in August. This had the advantage that the antiphons etc were reasonably familiar. Several of the parishioners came to this, and we hope that they were as moved as we were. St Oliver is important in Lamspringe because his relics lie under the new altar, and his body rested for nearly two centuries in a shrine built by Abbot Maurus Corker in 1693 in the crypt of the newly finished church.

After lunch we visited Gandersheim and Clus, two monastic sites in the neighbourhood which were significant in earlier monastic history. Following our return we joined in the parish celebration of St Oliver, whose relics were carried in procession round part of the village and monastic grounds. The Mass was celebrated by the Bishop, and many local clergy were concelebrants. The church was packed. Mass was followed by a splendid supper, in the course of which Abbot Yeo gave an impromptu speech in German.

On Sunday some had to leave early, but the rest of us joined in the principal Mass in the Cathedral, at which the Abbot President (forewarned this time) gave the homily, again in German. After this we dispersed, but Fr Anselm, Fr Aidan, Matthew Festing and Ian Scott travelled north to Cismar on the Baltic coast north of Lubeck, where we visited one of the monasteries granted to the English monks in 1628, but never in fact used: it was too far and too deep in the Protestant area. General Chapter, however, kept the titular position of Abbot of Cismar filled until the middle of the eighteenth century, one of whom, Gregory Riddell, was Matthew's very great uncle. He was later President of the EBC, and died and was buried in the Abbey at Bad Iburg.

More about Lamspringe Abbey, its community and its buildings, will be found in *Lamspringe: an English Abbey in Germany*, a book to be published early in 2004.

Fr Anselm Cramer  
Secretary - EBC History Commission

## CHRIST THE WORD, ZIMBABWE

This report is being written against a background of complete economic and political chaos. The economic situation is so bad that we do not know what is happening from day to day, and anything that is written will be out of date tomorrow. This is the second week of June, the official figure for inflation is 300%, the number living below the 'official' poverty line is 90%, unemployment is hard to gauge but is over 70%. There is a severe shortage of banknotes, and limited withdrawals from banks are being effected in 50, 20 and 10 dollar bills, while most items, if available in shops, are priced in thousands.

The only thing on most people's minds is survival; how to get food, how to get fuel, how to avoid illness because there are no medicines, no doctors, and transport costs to and from hospital are prohibitive. On the level of human rights, and confidence in the protection of police, security forces and judiciary, the country is 'lawless'. But 'crime' is also increasing as ordinary people become more desperate, and real criminal elements take advantage of the chaos.

On the other hand, one senses a reduction in racial tension as the 'common' enemy shifts to the uniformed forces and militia who are readily identifiable, and appear to be loyal still to Mugabe. There is growing evidence of retaliatory action taking place against these forces, and this, together with evidence that they are not being paid full salaries, may test the loyalty of the militia and lower ranks of soldiers and police. It is also an ominous sign for the future.

In general, we in the Community have been most blessed in a number of ways. Departing farmers or expatriates have enabled us to keep our account topped up despite the financial difficulties imposed on us. One farmer provided us with a diesel tank which we managed to fill before the price went up, and this has alleviated our waiting in queues so far. The same farmer has left us the family Venture in exchange for some more useful currency, and although this has caused us a few problems in getting the documentation sorted, it does provide us with an alternative vehicle in time of emergency. We have not experienced too many difficulties in getting food, and the garden has continued to be productive of meat, eggs, vegetables and fruit. There has been a reduction in visitors and retreats, perhaps due to the shortage of fuel and the financial constraints on potential retreatants, and this has seriously reduced our income, increasing our dependence on donors, who have been wonderfully generous. We hope that this will be a temporary situation, but all income generation is difficult in Zimbabwe at present.

The members of the Community have continued many of their activities. Fr Robert has had the usual round of retreats and workshops, many of them individual retreats, retreats for religious communities and diocesan clergy. These have taken place in Zimbabwe, South Africa and Namibia. He has been involved increasingly in workshops on a variety of topics: Human Development and Monastic Spirituality; Emotional and Sexual Maturity; The 'Inner-Child' and Community Living; Boundaries in Ministry/Friendship and Celibacy; Prayer, Work and Ageing; as well as facilitating the General Assembly of African English speaking Poor Clare Abbesses in Johannesburg. He continues his work for the Health Desk for Religious, and has produced a number of pamphlets to help both HIV/AIDS patients and carers. He is also re-writing the WCC's book, 'A Guide to HIV/AIDS Pastoral Counselling'. He has become increasingly involved in guiding formators in their work, and has most recently helped in drawing up the constitutions of an indigenous community of sisters who are trying to lead a monastic life.



Fr Alban has done a number of directed retreats, a liturgical workshop for the SJL in Gweru and a Parish Day of Recollection in Rhodesville. He has also been finishing off the next stage of revision of our Office, and been very practically involved in putting up mosquito screens, shelving for the sacristy and pantry, and ducts to re-direct hot air from the freezers. He operates a help scheme for local traders and a supply of 'groceries' for the needy who visit us.

Fr Barnabas has been continuing his invaluable help in the garden, made more crucial by the lack of food and fuel. One serious shortage has been food for the animals, and this has necessitated some adjustments. We now keep only a few layers for eggs, the rabbits are fed almost exclusively on weeds, and the ducks manage on a mixture of greens and whatever maize we can find. He has given several directed retreats and some community retreats, including one to the Seminary at Chishawasha. He is also in charge of promoting community retreats and dealing with the requests which come in.

Fr Christopher has continued to do a number of directed retreats, and spent the month of May in Namibia giving three community retreats to Benedictine Sisters, and visiting their missions. He has continued his work on the Executive of CMRS/CMSWR, and chaired the committee on Justice and Peace. He was also involved in the drawing up of a statement by the Religious, challenging the Government to face the truth of the situation in Zimbabwe. He is also on the Executive for BECOSA (Benedictine Communities of Southern Africa). He has tried to alleviate some of the hunger in Macheke by organising the distribution of potatoes when maize was very scarce – this was made possible by the sponsored swim held at Ampleforth last November. Much time is taken up listening to requests for help, ensuring that funds are available in cash or in the account, and dealing with correspondence to a wide variety of interested parties round the world, many of whom help us materially.

Over the years we have become well known in the country, but mainly among Religious and Clergy. We intend to focus more on becoming known among those who might be potential monks. To this end we are contacting Universities and Teacher training Colleges, and promoting two Benedictine Weeks for students from those institutions. At present, we have two promising young men enquiring about our life. One is local, and the younger brother of two employees on the mission, and the other is a Primary Teacher of 14 years standing, from Gweru. Both have stayed with us. Fr Abbot suggested to us the possibility of moving nearer to Harare in order to be closer to sources of potential vocations, and also to make it easier for such people to visit us. In the midst of our debate on the advantages and disadvantages of such a move, there has come an offer of a house in Harare.

One factor which we always mention, and which is affecting the country and everyone in it, is the HIV/AIDS pandemic. This year it is of more concern than ever because the chronic lack of food is exacerbating the effects of the virus and increasing the number of deaths. This disease infects or affects everyone, and that includes vocations to the Religious life. Last year, it was suggested that we could be a sign of hope in a hopeless situation. This year, perhaps, we could try to be that sign of compassion in a more and more radical sense, and in defiance of a Government which seems to be singularly lacking in any sort of compassion for its own people.

## OBITUARY and TRIBUTES

*Hugo John Smelter Young; born 13 October 1938; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1950-52; St Bede's House September 1952-July 1957; Balliol College, Oxford 1957-60; Yorkshire Post 1961-63; Harkness Fellow 1963; Congressional Fellow, US Congress 1964; The Sunday Times 1965-84 [Chief Leader Writer 1966-77, Political Editor 1973-84, Deputy Editor 1981-84]; Political Columnist The Guardian 1984-2003; Director of The Tablet 1985-2003; Chairman of the Scott Trust 1989-2003; married Helen Mason 1966 (died 1989) (four children); married Lucy Waring 1990; died 22 September 2003.*



The death of Hugo Young was marked by notable tributes. The Prime Minister, who spoke to him just before he died, said of him: 'he was someone of exceptional ability and integrity'. Will Hutton [*The Observer*, 28 September 2003] wrote that Hugo's 'column had the capacity to be a political event in its own right, so igniting a trend or illuminating an issue that it acquired its own political dynamic', and writing of his later years: 'This columnist without equal delivered some of the toughest and most



brilliantly argued judgements of an already extraordinary career'. Will Hutton recalled that in July 2003 'he told us that Blair's time had expired, that Brown's temporising over the euro had triumphed over Blair's enthusiasm and the opportunity on Europe had been tragically lost; that a historic mistake had been made in Iraq and that the American Right must be taken on at home and abroad'. He called for the resignation of Blair – 'It was a Hugo classic; brave in calling for the apparently impossible and a political event which transformed the way the Prime Minister was seen. That *Newsweek's* most recent cover story deals with the twilight years of Tony Blair's premiership flows directly from the dynamic Hugo unleashed'. Simon Jenkins (*The Times* 24 September 2003) 'The untimely death of a liberal generation' wrote: 'His passion was in his pen ... he eschewed honours and political friendships, as a true journalist must. He was withering with his foes.'

In this *Journal* we pay tribute to a former pupil of the College whose memorial service at Westminster Cathedral – at the same time that President Bush was down the road at Westminster Abbey – attracted a full Cathedral of friends, colleagues and readers including five Ambassadors and some dozen current or former Cabinet ministers. The Cardinal Archbishop was in the sanctuary and concluded the service.

The *Guardian* obituary is followed by Fr Felix's Homily at Hugo's Funeral and then the speakers at the memorial service: Fr Dominic, the Editor of the *Guardian*, Chris Patten; and the tributes are concluded with one by a near contemporary Andrew Knight (A58).

*Reprinted with permission from The Guardian, 24 September 2003:* All but the very best columnists come with the names of their papers attached. The names of the very best stand on their own: Hugo Young, who has died aged 64, was one of those. For the past 18 years, after he broke with the *Sunday Times*, he had been Hugo Young of the *Guardian*, whose authoritative pronouncements twice a week were mandatory reading for all who took politics seriously, from Downing Street through the common rooms to union headquarters.

Because he worked so assiduously – far more so than one could have guessed from his often gentle and languid ways – he came to each piece phenomenally well informed; and proceeded to tell you, in a language whose elegant periods reflected his devotion to the great narrative historian Macaulay, exactly what he thought, without fear or favour.

But he was also plain Hugo Young, recognisable without having his newspaper's name tacked on to his own, first for the judicious authority of his commentary, then as a broadcaster of formidable perception and shrewdness, and thereafter as the author of one of the great political biographies of the late 20th century, his life of the politician who dominated that era, Margaret Thatcher.

He had read law at Oxford, and sometimes, especially when some malpractice or moral lapse had offended him, his columns read like judgments delivered from the bench. Often he would take an issue, dissect it with skill and shrewd ingenuity, and arrive at no more than an interim conclusion. At other times, his verdicts were stern to the point of brutality. More than any other commentator in his trade, Hugo Young was a serious moralist. The indignation which illuminated such columns was never cooked up for effect; it came from the heart. There were many things in politics, and many practitioners, whom he liked, respected, honoured. There were other occasions when, in his view, tolerance was inexcusable. Sometimes the

politicians he liked and admired fell through some lapse into the second category. Then they would not be spared.

People used to complain that his tone was Olympian; and so it sometimes was. He once wrote a notorious sentence dismissing Neil Kinnock in terms of a poor honours degree from a lesser university – a line he came to regret. It sounded vindictive, but that was not his intention. If a political leader seemed to him inadequate for the highest office, it was his duty to say so. He took no pleasure in it.

But the columns which became an institution within the *Guardian* were only one aspect of Hugo as journalist. He was always a reporter – rarely happier than when he went to investigate some urgent new territory, especially if it took him to the United States, as it did, despite his illness, this summer when, when, on vacation with his wife Lucy, he wrote his last columns on the state of US politics and the blight that George Bush had brought to them.

He had spent a year there as a Harkness fellow in 1963, after an opening spell in journalism on the *Yorkshire Post* from 1961. In 1964 he served as a congressional fellow.

In his last dozen years, he was more than ever drawn there, by his second marriage to an American artist, Lucy Waring, and his columns on the Bush administration over the past two years were some of the most incisive he ever wrote. He was no fan of Bush, but it was never his function just to condemn. Like any good reporter, he wanted his readers to understand why Bush functioned as he did, and why he so appealed to great swathes of the US public.

Hugo came from Sheffield. His full, imposing and melodious name, about which he sometimes seemed a little embarrassed, was Hugo John Smelter Young – the Smelter, so appropriate for Sheffield, coming from his grandfather Smelter Young. His father Gerard ran a manufacturing firm in the city, was associated with a wealth of good Sheffield causes from the theatre to the university and the hospitals, and was for 11 years Lord Lieutenant of South Yorkshire – the Queen's eyes and ears in the county.

His was a Catholic family and he remained a strong professing Catholic – 'a Roman Catholic, born, bred and still roughly believing', he called himself in a column in 1992 – though, as some of his recent columns showed, a far from uncritical one. He went to school, as his father had done, at Ampleforth when Basil Hume, later Cardinal Hume, was teaching there. He was, of course, head boy. Then, as one might have deduced, without consulting the reference books, he moved on to Balliol College Oxford, a natural destination for a young man of such high intellect. There he read law. He might well have become a lawyer, and retained his fascination with the law even when he rejected a life in it.

Power, and the way it was exercised, were Hugo's abiding concern. 'If the separation of journalism from politics doesn't mean journalists constantly challenging the extension of arbitrary authority, what's the point of not being a politician?' he wrote in the preface to a book of his political writing published this summer (*Supping With The Devils; Political Writing From Thatcher To Blair*). The growing tension between politicians and lawyers, especially during David Blunkett's tenancy of the Home Office, was the subject of his unsparing scrutiny. He frequently wrote about justice, and judges, and the neglected defence of liberty; indeed, about the whole face of the law in its majesty and its worrying imperfections. He began, but did not finish, a life of Lord Denning, who fascinated him.

Having trained in Leeds, on the *Yorkshire Post*, he was soon, on his return from



America, on his way to Fleet Street. He joined the *Sunday Times* in 1965 and becoming chief leader writer in his second year on the paper, a post he occupied until 1977. Denis Hamilton had recruited him, but from 1967 onwards his editor was the mercurial, unconventional and buccaneeringly adventurous Harold Evans, a man of utterly different temperament but one who was quick to appreciate the value of this much more austere and reserved young product of Balliol. Evans pays him notable tributes in his book *Good Times, Bad Times*. From 1973 until 1984, he was the paper's political editor, establishing the Sunday column which first made him famous, and from 1981 to 1984 he was joint deputy editor.

But the likelihood of Hugo one day taking the editorship either of the *Times* or the *Sunday Times* receded into oblivion with the arrival of Rupert Murdoch in 1981. Hugo was not designed to appeal to Murdoch or Murdoch to him, and his life became first uneasy and then untenable. He was publicly undervalued, even humiliated: he was said to have learned from a noticeboard that a new deputy editor would be sharing his title.

The *Guardian*, with whom he now began conversations, seemed on the face of it a less than likely destination. His own politics remained a mystery. Some took him, as much for his aristocratic bearing (he was tall and erect, and especially as his hair turned in later years to silver, quite impossibly distinguished) as a liberal Tory, located on the political spectrum somewhere in the region of Ian Gilmour. In fact, as he later wrote in a piece describing how he had come to write the life of Margaret Thatcher: 'I had all the wrong instincts, being neither a Conservative nor someone who believed political journalists should have other than sceptical connections with politicians.'

Hugo might not have fitted the stereotype of a *Guardian* man, but Peter Preston, as the paper's editor, was anxious to assign him as one of the outstanding talents in political journalism. There were risks attached to signing him: the *Guardian* already had a celebrated political columnist in Peter Jenkins, who was far from eager to share his position of eminence. The first negotiation to bring Hugo on board collapsed, partly because of Jenkins's misgivings, but Preston persisted and succeeded at the second attempt. Jenkins was never happy with the arrangement and finally left for the *Sunday Times*.

The battle with Andrew Neil, who had by then become editor of the *Sunday Times*, was a clash of personalities which also became a clash of cultures. To Hugo, Neil's brand of journalism amounted – to use one of his favourite words, second only perhaps to 'visceral' – to a deformity. For Neil, as he later wrote, 'Young was wary and aloof... he was the high priest of the collectivist consensus that had already brought Britain to its knees, imbued with the Oxbridge disdain for the supposedly crass world of commerce and the market... The staff looked up to him as guardian of the paper's integrity... I realised early on that both of us could not survive at the *Sunday Times*.'

There were bruising battles over principle. Hugo tackled him over a leader in which, against Hugo's judgment and that of most of the relevant editorial staff, Neil backed the US invasion of Grenada in 1983. Neil had decided he, and therefore the paper, was for it. Hugo wrote him a memo asking: 'I would like to know whether you want... to make the leader column into a personal platform.'

Neil was resolved that Hugo must go. Hugo, he later recalled, 'increasingly wandered around the paper's corridors like a bear with a sore head.'

Before he left, he wrote a farewell column which Neil describes in his memoirs

of the time as 'a barely coded attack on Murdoch'. 'Today's *Sunday Times*', Hugo concluded, 'may make profits but it no longer makes waves'. Neil wrote of his relief 'that his baleful presence had gone from the paper'. The circumstances in which Hugo broke with the Murdoch press were in a very important sense therapeutic, though that was not how it must have felt at the time. Admirers of his *Sunday Times* columns had one reservation: the analysis might be faultless, but he sometimes seemed to duck a conclusion. This was a writer too often unready to commit himself. As late as 1992, when long settled in at the *Guardian*, he wrote of his 'chronic detachment'.

But his struggle with the forces of Murdoch seemed to have altered that. It had given him, at last, the taste for a fight. His *Guardian* columns developed a combativeness which those on the *Sunday Times* had lacked. And though two columns were required of him weekly, rather than one as at the *Sunday Times*, he still had time to embark on what proved to be one of the finest political books of the era: *One Of Us*, his political biography of Margaret Thatcher, first published in 1989.

Though already a huge admirer, I had not realised until I came to select extracts from the book for the *Guardian's* serialisation what a master of his craft Hugo was. His judgments were firm but fair. He was never a fan of Margaret Thatcher. His views, he would later write, 'became, as the years went by, critical to the point of savagery. I questioned her honesty as much as her wisdom. I impugned her motives, ridiculed her judgment and even cast doubt on her sanity'.

But he tried to give her credit where credit was due. In Britain, he wrote in the closing pages of the first edition, Thatcher had become an institution; America was simply amazed by her. Nor were these false estimations: she overshadowed the whole of our national politics. Part of that, he argued, came from her sense of moral rectitude; part from a pragmatism that was not always appreciated. But there was a darker side too, not least in the way her dominance reduced her colleagues to the status of pygmies. These closing pages, written before her fall, presciently foreshadow much that would happen to the Conservative party after Thatcher had gone.

His other big book was on Europe: increasingly the dominant theme of what Hugo wrote. In a column written in January 1999 he said that until he came to write *This Blessed Plot* he had been a Euro-agnostic. From then on, he joined the group which wanted, as he said in one of his last *Guardian* columns, to see Britain become a 'believing and practising member of the Union'. Along with his Catholic faith, his belief in this project was exempt from his 'chronic detachment'. *This Blessed Plot: Britain And Europe From Churchill To Blair* (1998), which the Economist described as 'a book of the decade, not just of the year', was by no means free of criticism of the pro-European politicians whose aspirations he came to share. But unlike the Thatcher book, this was the statement of a True Believer. Those who failed to share his faith emerged in many cases not just as benightedly wrong but guilty of conduct so otherwise incomprehensible that their motives, in his analysis, had to be judged malign. In a man whose writing had once seemed short on conviction, here was a cause which invaded every highway and byway.

Whether the text for today was American politics, or the third way, or the economy, the crucial importance of a wholehearted commitment to Europe kept nosing its way into the argument. No fault in Tony Blair's record seemed more grievous to him than the failure to campaign, indeed to crusade, for an early British adoption of the euro. Hugo believed, whatever the polling evidence, that given the courage, Blair was destined to win. In one column, early in 2002, he demanded that



the prime minister should go for it, even if calling a referendum risked going down to defeat. Even on Europe, though, he kept his distance from the political process. Politicians were one tribe, journalists were another, and to mix up the disciplines as some of his newspaper counterparts did was in his view fatal. The Social Democratic Party breakaway from Labour at the start of the 1980s offered him the spectacle of a party as passionate in some of his favourite causes as he was; but he never identified with them.

As a man of no firm party allegiance, he was worried by the development under Blair of what, he argued in one pugnacious column in 2002, was becoming mentally as well as politically, a one-party state. That ascendancy brought huge temptations which New Labour had failed to resist, not least in the way it was ready to steamroller civil liberties in the name of the fight against terrorism. He was deeply dismayed by Blair's close alignment with Bush in the build up to the war in Iraq, believing against all denials that the British prime minister had committed himself early in the proceedings to backing Bush, whatever the pointers against it. In this context, the impotent state of the opposition parties caused him real anguish. He had long ago despaired of the Tories. 'This wasn't just a shift of power, a swing of the pendulum, conducted by a country concerned about fair dealing in the two-party system' he wrote in his *Guardian* column – written, like many of his most effective columns, against a tight deadline – as the results of Labour's 1997 landslide poured in. 'It wasn't merely honouring the mantra about time for a change. It was an expulsion. It said to the Tories: get thee hence, and do not return until you have more to tell us than the insulting message that nobody else is capable of governing.' He saw no prospect at all of the Tories pulling themselves together and furnishing a real political alternative while Iain Duncan Smith remained leader, and it troubled him that the Liberal Democrats were not doing more to fill the gap. Charles Kennedy, he complained in a column in late 2002, was a man who had never said anything memorable: 'His problem,' Hugo wrote, 'is not an absence of philosophy but a reluctance to rise to the huge opportunity before him.'

The complaint is especially characteristic in that Hugo believed that politicians aspiring to lead their parties and run the nation ought to be able to frame their words in language which sang and stuck. Always Macaulay's disciple, he treasured the language, and liked as he wrote to roll his tongue round particular words. Kennedy's drab deployment of language was one of his chief offences.

Through the 1990s and into the new decade Hugo had another, much less predictable, and increasingly arduous, role. In 1989 he took on the chairmanship of the Scott Trust – the nearest thing the *Guardian* has to a proprietor. The role forbids interference with the editorial policies and conduct of the newspapers – the *Guardian* having been joined in Hugo's custody by the *Observer*.

That meant Hugo from time to time having to bite his tongue as the *Guardian*'s leader columns preached what he believed was misguided or even thoroughly wrong. He thought them too tepid on Britain's relations with Europe. Latterly he publicly failed to share the paper's commitment to ending the monarchy. The events which followed the death of Princess Diana disposed, in his view, of any illusion that republicanism was now on the march. His columns from time to time were tinged with such dissatisfactions.

The chairmanship was a tougher and more time-consuming commitment than he realised when Peter Preston persuaded him to serve. The *Guardian*'s acquisition of the *Observer* in 1993 and the subsequent successive changes of editor involved him in

sticky negotiations and sometimes in decisions much criticised by people on both the newspapers. But if asked, he would say stoically, even sometimes quite cheerfully, that he did not regret taking it on. The experience of having to manage had taught him, he felt, useful lessons about political processes. And his moral rigour, gently expressed but even so sometimes forbidding, his seriousness in a frequently frivolous world, made him see it as a duty to serve.

Despite his cancer Hugo continued to work as much as he could. For a time around last Christmas he was far too ill to write. At the end of March he returned to the paper after an absence of almost four months, writing one column a week rather than his traditional two. These last columns were some of the most remarkable that he ever wrote, suffused with a fierce urgency which perhaps reflected his sense of how much more had to be said and how little time there might be left in which he could say it.

Some of these pieces were driven by his concern that civil liberties must not be sacrificed even in times of danger. Here his chief target was David Blunkett. 'At the apex of anti-liberalism,' he wrote, 'bragging his contempt, sits the most dangerous home secretary this country has ever known.' His disillusion with New Labour, and specifically with Tony Blair, in whom he had at first invested such hope, was savage and searing. In July he declared it was time for Blair to give up the premiership. All along Hugo had opposed the war on Iraq and the more he reflected on it, the more it seemed to encapsulate for him all that was wrong with Blair's government, and most of all Blair's uncritical fealty to Bush – at the expense, which perhaps he found most damaging of all, of Britain's connection with Europe. In his column of 16 September he examined the origins of Labour's contentious dossier and found this wrongheaded loyalty at the heart of it.

Blair, he wrote, 'was committed to war months before he said he was. Of course, he wanted it buttered up. He wanted a UN sanction. He fought might and main to push Bush in that direction. But he was prepared to go to war without it. He needed this skewed intelligence to make the case, and he didn't really mind what he had to say to get it.' He went on to call Blair 'a great tragic figure': 'Tony Blair had such potential. He was a strong leader, a visionary in his way, a figure surpassing all around him at home and on the continent. His rhetorical power was unsurpassed, as was the readiness of people to listen to him. He had their trust. He brought credibility back to the political art . . . But those days, he judged, were now over, and could not return.'

Hugo was married twice: first to Helen Mason, also a journalist, who died in 1989, and then, in 1990, to Lucy. Hugo's enthusiasms had always gone well beyond politics – cricket, especially Yorkshire cricket, was one – but they widened still further when Lucy became his wife. He would recommend, with what in someone less courtly and dignified would have been an elbow-tugging enthusiasm, little-known American novelists. Lucy also widened his taste for the visual arts, and now and then he would vacate his well-trodden political beat to write pieces on painting or music or literature, clearly informed and enthused by what he had learned from Lucy. He developed a passion for baseball, though he knew he would never understand it as well as he understood cricket, declaring himself a supporter of the New York Yankees, and saluting their latter day heroes with the same reverent admiration he had once reserved for Len Hutton and Freddie Trueman. Lucy and the four children of his first marriage survive him.

David McKie



*Fr Felix (H61) was celebrant at Hugo Young's funeral. His Homily is reprinted below:*

My soul is thirsting for God,  
the God of my life;  
When can I enter and see  
the face of God?

Hugo Young was the most dependent of men. Detached, independent of judgement, clinical and precise he may have been in his brilliant professional career; but as a human being; nothing was dearer to him, nothing made that face soften and smile so sensitively as when he talked about or was with his family. His parents Gerard and Diana; Helen his beloved first wife and their children together – Dominic, Cecily, Emily, Tory; and after the devastating loss at an early age of Helen, the best of prizes in the gift of Lucy and her two children Elizabeth and Amy.

Gerard and Dianne: how sad you are to have seen a child go before you; how proud you must be to have witnessed the full life of his happy marriages and the respect in which he was held. A humble simplicity and sense of service to the community radiates your home in Sheffield. It has been an example and influence which seeped into Hugo's bones.

With Helen we witnessed the vibrancy of his family; the combining of twin professional journalistic careers with the nurturing of four children. No doubt that was no different than most marriages but the onset of illness and death of Helen added an extra dimension and responsibility to Hugo's experience of life. I often think that Helen's fast-moving intellect and equal speed of expression had an influence upon the way Hugo's liberal leanings came to be articulated. But it was her warmth and immediacy which radiated round the house and the children and in which Hugo himself was both participant and admirer.

Knowing as I do from my own experience the loss of a parent when young followed quickly by a new face I am sure Hugo faced delicate moments in adapting to the life of children setting out upon their careers. As a father, Hugo encouraged, never pushed; he offered advice if asked. His liberal instincts were as consistent in deed as in thought. But his own adherence to values, clear and defined, was his legacy and example to the children.

It ill behoves me to pass judgement on your role, Lucy, suffice it to say that when you and Hugo came up to see Ampleforth Abbey it was at once clear as day that a serenity and calmness had captured Hugo. It wasn't only at the *Guardian* that he had found a mid-life home after his journalistic tensions of the '80s; you were the right woman at the right time of his life. He adored you.

Beyond family there were other influences and many of you will have your own insights in what these were. In my privileged position today, to which Lucy and the family have honoured me and for which I am profoundly grateful, I allude to two which had a bearing on both his inner life and his literary skills.

Ampleforth meant much to him, not just the College but the Abbey. Some observers become confused as to the distinction. There is often a strong bond between former pupils of the College. But there are others whose primary loyalty shifts to the west of the campus to the monks and community of the Abbey. Hugo was one of these. He admired and loved Basil Hume, not merely as a Cardinal but as a Housemaster, and even more as a monk of Ampleforth. He was not to know where the tide of history would take Basil Hume. Nor was I aware, as a 14 year old in the

spring of 1957 when I was first sent by my housemaster to the then head of school for an introduction to leadership, that in later life I would be the one to represent in Hugo's mind the Monastic life of the Abbey. I remember to this day a certain poise, dignity, certainty; perhaps the word, though it is ugly, is uprightness. Whatever the vicissitudes in the journey of his faith he never once took his eye off the importance of the life the Monks had chosen. He understood its ordinariness, its difficulties, the daily prayer life of psalms, prayer and community. He found there a liberal – using the word widely – approach to the things of God and the world; he liked its balance and would not like that balance knocked from within or without.

As many of you will know, he was less tolerant of a large powerful institution like the Church's man-made bureaucracy. Perhaps he felt that the Church of his Roman Catholic faith could, or perhaps should, be able to stand up for itself when under critical analysis. His long and outstanding years as a Director of the *Tablet* is evidence of commitment and fitted easily into the seriously searching but liberal tendencies of his character.

One aspect of his relationship with Basil Hume may shed a ray of sunlight on a characteristic brought out well in so many of the tributes to him. In the same way in which Hugo could be, nay was, detached from the political world to which he related, so was Basil Hume at Westminster equally detached from those whose career it was to comment. In this particular relationship Hugo was the sufferer. He longed in his mature years to get to know his former housemaster, to relate to him as a friend. Shy and reserved as you know he could be, Hugo treasured friendship. Basil backed off. Hugo could understand. In his life a line had to be drawn between the personal and the professional; for the cardinal it was the same in reverse. He who had to take the decisions and be the leader also had to draw a line. I know it was for both of them something of a cross to bear.

I have one more influence upon Hugo's life to consider, an unusual one, not spiritual, but decisive in his life. Those in the top history set at the college were taught by a man whose teaching career spanned the years of over 110 History awards to Oxbridge – not something possible, or perhaps even allowed, today. The last class of the first A level term was devoted to a lecture on holiday reading. There was only one book. It was to be read through. There would be an essay test first class next term. It was, of course, Macaulay's *Essays*. Hugo read it all; he must have done. And probably again and again. Many of you here know just what was the impact upon a teenage mind about a or perhaps the method of creative writing.

Many have paid their tributes to Hugo Young and it is for another place and another time for a wider world to honour his memory; to express for a public audience that rare combination of professional modesty yet sureness of touch and self-confidence when it came to writing a column; an equally rare lack of assertiveness when combined with detachment and potential ferocity when he felt the need to confirm a point. Ferocious as to the issue but never malice which did not lie within him. And not least, we should recall his years, of which he was so proud, as Chairman of the Scott Trust. Lucy has described Hugo as having an 'easy grace' in his manner, a lovely human tribute to a man who had such influence in a tough world.

What, then, ultimately lay at the core of this 'easy grace'? Family and friends gave him confidence; his training, experience and maturity of judgement made him the powerful voice that he became. But from what I knew of the man and from the many conversations we had over the years I was aware of a deeply spiritual man and very English in his approach. I like to think that the best of the English tradition –



and this is equally true of us RCs as it is of the Church of England – is a certain healthy pragmatism when it comes to religion. Religion is important – or it should be – but if we are wise we do not wear it too closely on our sleeves. We are as far away from fundamentalism as can be. Paradoxically, that can be the strength of the English religious tradition. Hugo was steeped in it and had the doubts, hesitations, uncertainties and scepticism common to all. But he was more incisive about these. Yet, equally he had the certainties and the love of the God who had granted him his loving family.

He did not want to die. He was even for a time a little scared – as we all will be. Catholicism is not always the easiest path en route to the heavenly Father. He said he would miss not seeing the future for he did have a liberal vision and he was conscious that he had a hand in moulding and influencing the way to the future or at least checking the worst effects of what he saw as errors on the way. As usual, God had other plans. We believe that the body that lies here is now at peace and rest, adoring the glory of God, saved by Christ's sacrifice, and enfolded within the very being of God. So the answer to the psalmist's question: 'when can I enter and see the face of God?' is NOW.

#### HUGO YOUNG MEMORIAL SERVICE WESTMINSTER CATHEDRAL 21 NOVEMBER 2003

*Fr Dominic (W50) introduced the service as follows:*

Hugo Young represented a rare combination of commitments to his Roman Catholic faith, to his family, to his sturdy culture of West Yorkshire, and to that fierce intellectual tradition of independent liberalism of which *the Guardian* remains the flagship.

Hugo chose the Prologue of St John's Gospel to be read at his wedding to Lucy, and Lucy chose it again today in his memory. This is no accident. 'In the beginning was the Word ... a light shone in the darkness, and the darkness could not overcome it'.

The primacy of the Word was the driving force of Hugo's life. It was also the hinge between the private Hugo and the public one. For him, there was no dichotomy between the religious and secular dimensions of this life. He was a servant of the Word. I don't just mean that he was a writer who loved words. For him the Word was the unique and ordained instrument in the search for divine and human truth. He knew, as all good journalists know, that words can be very noisy, and can be used in the service of violence, of lies and of what is now called 'spin'. The word can be a very ambiguous weapon in the fight between light and darkness. This was the very context of the uncompromising but serene passion with which Hugo made himself a servant of the Word as an instrument of light.

Alexander Solzhenitsyn, in his Nobel speech of 1970, quoted an old Russian proverb, 'One word of truth is of more weight than all the rest of the world', and said that once we have taken up the word, there is no getting away from it afterwards. He was talking about the battle between truth and the lie. He might have been talking of Hugo. Hugo may not always have been right. Not even the Pope is infallible in his judgment of human affairs, but one thing he hated was the popular or self-interested lie.

We are here to recognise and to celebrate a quality of life rooted in the best strands of our national culture. These strands are often represented as being diverse or in conflict. In Hugo they became incarnate as one flesh. Spiritually and professionally, he was a supremely educated man.

*Alan Rusbridger, Editor of the Guardian, delivered the following address:*

In the *Guardian* archives there is a famous photograph of the funeral of CP Scott in 1932. The cortege snakes into the distance down a grey, drizzly Manchester street. But what strikes you are the pavements – crowded seven or eight heads deep as far as the eye can see – with hundreds upon hundreds of Mancunians come to pay their last respects. To a journalist. To the man who, remarkably enough, edited the *Guardian* for 57 years.

People look at the picture these days and smile. They smile at the sheer impossibility of the image. Could it ever happen again? Could a journalist ever again, by the simple power of his or her writing, provoke such a swelling of trust, of love and – in death – of loss? The answer to that question is in this cathedral today.

Hugo envisaged something much more modest than this. It did not occur to him that hundreds of readers who had never met him would ask if they could come and celebrate his life in this fashion – never mind hundreds more colleagues, friends, and, of course, his family. There were strikingly common themes in the tributes following his wretchedly early death. People spoke of Hugo's integrity, his decency, his fairness. His kindness, his modesty. His faith. His values. His conviction. His courage. His unsentimental humanity. His prose. His learning. His clarity. His serenity. His passion. You didn't have to know Hugo personally to appreciate all those qualities: they shone through his work, over 40 years on the *Yorkshire Post*, the *Tablet*, the *Sunday Times*, the *Observer*, and, for two rich decades, in the *Guardian*.

He was a beacon of enlightenment to all of us working in what can sometimes seem a tarnished trade. He was a beacon to readers and – usually, though not inevitably – a beacon to those about whom he wrote. One cabinet minister wrote this week: 'We shall all miss him, even those of us who sometimes really copped it at his hands.' There was something even worse than copping it from Hugo. The former *Sunday Times* editor Harry Evans, who worked so closely with him at that broadsheet, has said that the thing he feared most was being at the receiving end of Hugo's disappointment.

Hugo was often at his best writing away from politics. He could write about baseball stars as cleverly as he could about prime ministers. Looking back on one year, 1996, he could find no heroes in politics. But he sang of Ian McKellen's Richard III, of Harrison Birtwistle's music, of Harold Pinter's poetic drama, of Jasper John, of Andras Schiff ... and, best of all, of Sourav Ganguly's century at Lords.

Also away from politics and writing was the chairmanship of the Scott Trust, established 70 years ago, after the death of the *Guardian's* greatest editor. There could have been no better choice. No journalist of our times better embodied the values and standards which Scott himself both described and represented.

Hugo didn't believe in using the role to grandstand or to lecture. The job was simply to protect the tradition, the independence and the values of the *Guardian*. What each new editor learns to call 'the heretofore'. He had had enough first-hand experience of other models of newspaper ownership to cherish the unique role of the trust. It was a period of great, sometimes difficult, change. Throughout it all – and



through all the assorted commercial missiles and legal boulders which were periodically flung our way – Hugo was a rock: to directors, to editors and other journalists alike. You'd ring him up worried about something, or unable to think your way clearly through a problem. He'd get you round his kitchen table – it could be for breakfast, or a drink. He'd listen. He was a world-class listener. He'd think. He was a world-class thinker. And then he would give you straight, tough advice in sentences that could have been written by Macaulay himself.

The last nine months of Hugo Young's life seemed, almost literally, like borrowed time. Last Christmas, already suffering from the illness which was eventually to kill him, he contracted pneumonia and was rushed into hospital. On Christmas Eve his heart stopped beating and, but for the immediate attentions of the medical staff, he would have died then. He stayed in hospital for 77 days. For nearly four crucial months Hugo's voice was missing from the *Guardian*. His last column before being taken ill had been written while the UN weapons inspectors were active on the ground in Iraq. By the time he returned into print, in late March, American troops were pushing towards Baghdad.

George Orwell wrote of the frustrations of trying to write while terminally ill and in constant pain. 'Your brain frankly strikes at work... whatever you write, once it is set down on paper, turns out to be stupid and obvious.' Hugo was the opposite. His brain was absolutely not on strike, but working overtime. Nor was there was anything obvious about this writing: on the contrary, it seemed sharper and more intense than ever – and ever more urgent. He read and researched as widely and keenly as ever before. Each column was of the minute. Each column was timeless.

I have got a last memory of him, lying on the silver, four-poster bed he shared with Lucy, surrounded by jottings and articles torn from newspapers. It was 10 days before he died. He knew he had little time left. But he'd received a passionate four-page letter from the prime minister arguing over something he had recently written. Nothing on earth – or, you might tentatively add in this building, in heaven – was going to stop him writing one final column.

The two dozen or so pieces he wrote this summer and autumn drew together all the themes that had threaded through his writing over 30 years or more – social justice, liberalism, Europe, America, judges, war, peace, the constitution, government, governance. He wrote with a passion that seemed to surprise even himself. He wrote with a fire that made everyone sit up and take notice. He wrote with a conviction that, when his death followed on just six days from his final column, left countless thousands of readers feeling quite lost.

What was it that made his words matter? The answer lies partly in Hugo's own history and methods: 30 years of meticulous research, reading, lunching, filing and phoning. You had only to peek inside the study at his home to see the care with which he worked, his library of books and cuttings, the careful notes of conversations and interviews so lightly alluded to in his writing. He believed in the primacy of reporting, of getting it right. What he said mattered in the body politic because it was so well informed. Because it was fair. Because he had an artist's sense of perspective. But it was also about Hugo's character. Nothing he wrote was for effect, or advantage or calculation or influence. He didn't write to please editors, or proprietors or politicians or mandarins – or even readers. He simply wrote what he believed. That this should have had such an effect may suggest how rare and precious this gift was.

Hugo occupied a very distinctive position in British life. Several people have

remarked how you have could imagined him at the top in law, the civil service, or even the church. He understood those worlds and mixed easily in them. But in the end he preferred to stand outside them. He wanted the freedom to observe, to explain, to dissent. He was proud of his life in newspapers and was puzzled by colleagues who also dabbled in politics.

'Isn't journalism enough?' he asked.

The greatest emptiness now will be felt by his family. But Hugo's death has also left a yawning hole, in the *Guardian* and the Scott Trust, in British journalism, and in the wider public and political debate in this country, and beyond.

Those of us here today remember his life in all its richness. Above all, perhaps, we remember his last year. A year in which the world, as never before, needed his serene, but passionate voice.

He was allowed the privilege, the gift, of that small sliver of extra time. For all of us, it was far too short.

But what a glorious, blazing use he made of it.

*Chris Patten, EU Commissioner for External Relations, formerly Conservative Cabinet Secretary of State and Governor of Hong Kong, added a final tribute:*

Why was Hugo so admired and loved?

Hugo took politicians seriously; took our trade seriously; wanted us to take it as seriously as he did. And when our principles turned out to be made of marshmallow, when our vision was plainly a fraud, when our behaviour was motivated by cowardice, the judgment came like a mighty blow to the head. His columns did not slip across the page like a field mouse, they throbbed and resonated with moral rigour.

Hugo was famously not 'one of us', but he admired the fact that Margaret Thatcher had beliefs and was prepared to fight for them. Political leaders ready to lead, ready to do battle, really could change the world, however much tabloids might scream and critics might sneer. The fact that Thatcher herself refused to pander added, he thought, to the moral calibre of politics. What on earth was the point of politics as drab careerism, with all the compass points provided by focus groups? Leaders led, made their own luck, carved out their destiny. Only rarely did he own up to disappointment that there were not rather more politicians like this.

Hugo wrote about all the great issues that entwine the state, church and liberty. He certainly wrote and broadcast better about politics and the law than any contemporaries.

Hugo did not pin any colours to his coat until he came to write *This Blessed Plot*. Before that, his lukewarm support for Britain's membership of the EU had gone politely through the motions. He knew as well as any of us the imperfections of this curious construction which manages the sovereignty that most of Europe's nation states have agreed to share.

What turned lukewarm to red hot? Paradoxically, I do not believe that the reason had much to do with Europe. Hugo was, I am glad to say, immune to visionary waffle about the great European enterprise. The real issue for Hugo was British-ness not European-ness; that is what turned up the temperature. He was never more direct about anything else. It was simply not enough to say you were a good European because you loved Mozart and Goya, and holidayed in Tuscany, but just happened to dislike the EU. The issue was, he asserted, the union itself, because it



provided the prosaic context for the central political question in Britain: what did we want for our country? What sort of people were we? What sort of people did we wish to be?

Hugo's argument was deeply rooted in his own patriotism – the patriotism of a Yorkshireman who had queued tongue-tied for Len Hutton's autograph, who warmed to the triumphs of Darren Gough, who loved cricket even more than he loved baseball. A Yorkshireman, who knew and admired the US – but knew that Britain could not for ever avoid choosing between its history and its geography.

Hugo wanted the best for Britain and that meant liberation from the ghosts of the past, from a history occasionally bogus, frequently glorious and increasingly viewed through a prism of claustrophobic self-regard. Hugo's Britishness looked without fear or self-delusion to the future. More and more he was fed up that we wallowed off-shore, half-in, half-out. Better for once and for all, he argued, to put the matter of our preferred identity, to the test – and end the hallucination.

As he sounded the trumpet, too many of those who had once seemed to share his rejection of inwardness and insularity crept nervously away to their bunkers, with rolled up copies of the Eurosceptic press under their arms.

While illness gnawed away at Hugo, he continued to write with as much passion as ever, as Britain signed up to what he believed was a gratuitous war in Iraq, its justification, in his judgment, morally flawed and its outcome possibly calamitous.

Hugo and I were in the congregation at Basil Hume's funeral in this cathedral four years ago. No one had marked Hugo more than the cardinal monk. Basil Hume had left his stamp on him. Perhaps that was a main reason why Hugo kept his faith in the Christian message despite the best efforts of some in the Vatican. To be frank, I always took the view that if Hugo could hold on to the rope, then so could I.

While I will miss him so much, I feel, as others undoubtedly do, that he left behind something to sustain us, something to remind us of what – beyond vanity – really matters in this life.

(reprinted from *The Guardian* 22.11.03)

*Andrew Knight (A58) has sent us this appreciation of Hugo Young. Originally written for and published in Press Gazette (3 October 2003), it is written by a near school contemporary who succeeded him as Head Monitor. Andrew Knight was Editor of the Economist from 1974 to 1986, Editor-in-Chief of the Daily Telegraph from 1987 to 1989 and Chairman of News International from 1990 to 1996.*

One has to ask: when a journalist dies and praise for him is as vast and universal as it was for Hugo Young last week, what caused it? UK journalists are seldom so well regarded. And Hugo did not win his encomia by flattery. Few figures in Britain's public life escaped Hugo's withering fire at some time or other.

Hugo Young was esteemed, even by his antagonists, because he exuded an almost Buddhist sense of 'Right Thought'. He had prejudices. He had views – strong ones. He could be proved wrong by events (though less often than many, thanks to the sheer professionalism of his foot-slogging and note-keeping). But when all was said, you knew just from reading him that he was impervious to spin or fashion; that his bias was a liberal ideal, worn on the sleeve for all to see. And if that bias was – as I often thought – unworlly or misguided, yet, even so, it was utterly decent. The snag for journalists who would emulate Hugo Young is this: what made him the journalist he became was a background so deeply anachronistic as to be hardly

available to the young wannabe journo today. And few human beings will cleave as steadfastly to their origin as Hugo Young did to his through a whole life.

Hugo was born nearly 65 years ago with a silver spoon in his mouth – or rather the spoon was made of finest steel. His father, Gerard Young, who lives barely dimmed today aged 93, was the Master Cutler of Sheffield, the most respected industrialist in what was still then the cutlery capital of the world. He was pro-vice-chancellor of Sheffield University having been its main fundraiser; later still he was to be Lord Lieutenant of the county. Hugo's mother, Diana Young, was (and remains at 89) one of the best-loved women in the city. These parents were clever, subtle, very well-to-do. In those pre-Blunkett-People's-Republic times, the Youngs were a family Sheffield turned to. They were upright, hard working, Roman Catholic, utterly unassuming in the very real aura of authority around them. From early days, their elder son seemed just the same. The Hugo I remember as a youth – tall, grave, laconically witty – was always the one everybody respected and whose motives nobody doubted. This was never to change.

Next, Hugo went to a private boys' boarding school, remote on the escarpment of the Yorkshire moors and run by a Benedictine monastery. And there, at Ampleforth, Hugo Young learnt an important truth about reporting and life: his classics master, the future Abbot Patrick Barry, dinned into him that Virgil could get his grammar wrong, and yet be right ... because he was Virgil. Talking to Ampleforth boys years later, Hugo described this as his 'eureka moment' when he discovered 'the humility of the true reporter'. The reporter must deal with what the man or woman said, not what he wanted them to say. It's of the essence of the political journalism and history I try to write.

Deeper still, Hugo Young became as an adolescent the prize pupil and disciple of a man who was not merely one of the finest, utterly stimulating (and surely the funniest) European history teachers of his day, but also the 20th century's most celebrated Benedictine monk, one of its saintliest moralists, a future abbot, archbishop and cardinal of the church, leader of the English Catholic hierarchy. That paragon was Dom Basil Hume. Basil was Hugo Young's housemaster, and Hugo repaid him by becoming (there was never any doubt about it) head of St Bede's, Basil's house, and head of the school. (Basil was also, incidentally, the best rugby coach the England team never had – but that is another story.)

Next, after a spell at the Sorbonne, Hugo went for three years to Balliol College, Oxford, the power house behind so many occupants of (or aspirants to) Nos 10 and 11 Downing Street. There, in Balliol's Ved Mehta years, instead of reading the modern history in which he surely would have won a first, Hugo Young deliberately set out to equip himself for a future in journalism by reading law. He did it well. The best book Hugo meant to write, but never did, was to be about the English judiciary.

Finally, Hugo Young took his first job in journalism. He walked straight into the leader writers' room at the *Yorkshire Post* in Leeds. His first great battle in life, indeed, was to convince his father that he would not join the family business, which he was destined to run.

Now, however impressive all this is, it certainly ain't typical of the path open to most young people hoping to reach our Street of Shame. Here is the nub. Hugo Young was an elitist from a time when none of us, who aspired to join him in that elite, felt remotely ashamed of the word. In Hugo's gene was a natural grace and humour which made it a pleasure to be his friend, to disagree passionately with him, to be furious – and yet never to question his credential and his motive.



Hugo's disdain for tabloid journalism was of a piece with his elevated view of how the world should be. As *Press Gazette* was the first to point out in August 1998, Hugo exercised the powers of a press proprietor with notable toughness as chairman of the Scott Trust. Nevertheless, he could not himself abide the long line of farouche UK press proprietors stretching back to the 19th century. Their newspapers told lies, he said, and they demeaned what he believed the Fourth Estate should be about. He despaired of the proliferation of British newspapers ('Watch,' he said to me just after *The Independent* was founded in 1986. 'More will mean worse').

Coming from the North, regarding most aristocrats as merely comical, Hugo was utterly un-snobbish; but he was innately superior. This rarely showed in Hugo's demeanour, courteous, modest, full of good humour. But in Hugo's writing this innate, elite sense of prescriptive superiority peeped through all the time. Hugo Young's lapidary bromides – the last of them a fortnight ago lashed Tony Blair for being 'in thrall to Bush and his gang' – were sometimes so brutal in their sweep as to be, to me at least, ludicrous. Or rather they would have been ludicrous from the pen of almost anybody else.

Because Hugo's record and his personality were so transparently decent and strong, and because his information was so painstakingly researched, he could get away with Olympian ex-cathedra denunciations of this kind.

For Hugo, like Virgil, was who he was. His columns in *The Guardian* simply set a standard. It was the standard drawn from years of unsmug (indeed dutiful) intellectual security at home. From years steeped in Benedictine humanism. From other years at post-war Balliol. It was a high-minded standard from which nothing – the Sixties rebellion, the advent of pop culture, the Thatcher years, the Blair disillusion – ever had the slightest chance of deflecting him. It was not the standard – more is the pity – of most modern newspapers. Nor always of *The Guardian* itself. Nor of most modern newspapermen. And is never likely to be.

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

### OBITUARIES

#### ROGER BURROWS

*Roger Valentine Burrows: born 22 July 1924; Prep School; St Aidan's House September 1936-July 1942; St Andrew's University c1942 and c1946-48; RAF pilot 1942-46; engineer in aircraft industry late 1940s-1985; married Susie Lavender 1978 (no children); died 11 August 2001.*

Roger Burrows worked as an engineer in the aircraft industry from 1947 to his retirement in 1985. He worked first with Westland, with whom he spent three years in the USA, and then with the aircraft manufacturers Napier and finally with British Aerospace. Earlier, on leaving Ampleforth in the middle of the war, he joined the RAF in 60 Squadron as a pilot – he spent some time with the squadron in Burma. He went to St Andrews University to read Mechanical Engineering, spending a short time there immediately after leaving Ampleforth in 1942 and returning there after the war to complete his degree. In retirement between 1985 and 2003 he had a cottage in the country, and he would enjoy gardening and running a steamboat. In 1978 Roger married Susie Lavender – they had no children. Susie survived him, and has since remarried, being now Susie Mursell.

#### PROFESSOR PETER EVANS

*Peter Richard Evans: born 20 July 1937 Gloucestershire; St Thomas's House September 1951-July 1955; St Catharine's College, Cambridge 1955-61; taught at Ampleforth 1961; Edward Grey Institute, Oxford (DPhil) to 1966; ornithologist; Zoology Department, Oxford University 1966-69; Durham University 1969-2001; appeared on television and radio natural history programmes; died 28 September 2001.*

Generations of Durham University undergraduates were infused with enthusiasm for studying animals in their natural environment by Professor Peter Evans, who has died of cancer aged 64. An early interest in bird migration led to pioneering work using airfield radar, but soon he concentrated his energies on shorebirds, a group adapted to long migrations between their Arctic breeding areas and wintering grounds further south.

From the time he joined Durham's zoology department as an ecology lecturer in 1968, Peter was untangling the remarkable physiological, ecological and behavioural strategies employed by these birds. His long-term study of shorebirds on the Tees estuary is a classic of multi-disciplinary research into a complex ecological system. The breadth of his research interest reflected his background in chemistry and biology. His contributions to pure and applied ecology ensured him the rare reputation of a real multi-disciplinary scientist.

Born in Thornbury, Gloucestershire, Peter was educated in Bristol and at Ampleforth College, Yorkshire. He read chemistry at St Catharine's College Cambridge, and, in 1961, completed a PhD in organo-metallic chemistry. After briefly teaching chemistry at Ampleforth, his ornithological interest led to a Nuffield research scholarship into bird migration and navigation at the Edward Grey Institute, Oxford, for which he was awarded a DPhil in 1966. He held a departmental demonstratorship in zoology at Oxford for three years before moving to Durham.



Sharp and incisive, he was a most effective teacher, a research leader with broad vision, a firm but fair-dealing departmental officer and a good colleague. He inspired loyalty and affection among postgraduates, and his intellectual rigour and breadth of knowledge inspired confidence. He rose to a senior lectureship in 1974, a readership in estuarine ecology in 1983, and to a personal chair in zoology in 1987.

The smooth transition of the departments of botany and zoology into the department of biological sciences in 1989 owed much to Peter's leadership; he was its second chairman, from 1990-94. His commitment to undergraduates extended to a long period as personal tutor at St Aidan's College, Durham, and, a local extramural teacher, he also frequently appeared on television and radio natural history programmes.

His enthusiasm for the expansion, in 1988, at a new campus at Stockton-on-Tees, through the development of environmental science and biomedical science programmes, contributed much to its success. His search for applied outcomes of the pure science he followed led to many collaborations with industry and government.

A founder member of the International Wader Study Group, and an organiser of the four-yearly International Ornithological Congress, Peter's status in research led to visiting professorships in Guelph and Uppsala. He recently won the prestigious Godman-Salvin Medal of the British Ornithologists Union. He was directing his extensive research group, actively planning for future research, and being supportive to his students right to the end.

[Reprinted with permission from *The Guardian*, 18 December 2001]

### JOHN WIDDICOMBE

John Trelawny Widdicombe: born 30 January 1933; Gilling Castle September 1940-July 1944; Junior House September 1944-July 1946; St Thomas's House September 1946-July 1950; RAF – navigator 1951-55; Vickers – flight test 1956-66; subsequently various work; died 8 October 2001.

A friend writes of his time with the RAF: I remember him as a very proficient navigator who was not easily upset by the many misfortunes the squadron had at that time. We lost a lot of aircrew due to accidents and mechanical failures.

### PROFESSOR DOMINIC PURCELL

Hugh Dominic Purcell: born 18 March 1932 Singapore; Lycée française de Londres; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1944-46; St Aidan's House September 1946-April 1950; Jesus College, Oxford; London University; Trinity College, Cambridge until 1964; British Army of the Rhine for two years; travelled in North America; on university staff in Toronto, Ankara, Iran, Belfast, Benghazi, Kathmandu, Qatar and Vienna; film actor; married Nora Francesca (four children); died 2002.

Dominic Purcell studied and worked in at least eleven universities. At Ampleforth he obtained higher certificates in French, Spanish, History, Latin, German and Italian, and on leaving in April 1950, he was granted an open scholarship to Jesus College, Oxford – where he studied Spanish with Catalan, Galician-Portuguese, South American literature and Diachronic Linguistics, obtaining two Bachelor of Arts and an MA degree. He was then at university in London, studying English literature, Diachronic Linguistics, Old Icelandic, Old and Middle English, and the Scottish

Chaucerians. After London he obtained a PhD in 1964 at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was in the Army for two years, serving with the British Army of the Rhine. In the 1960s he travelled in North America. In the 1950s he acted parts in films. He was a translator of Italian into English. He reviewed books on the politics and economics of the Middle East. He wrote often for *International Affairs*. He studied Achaemenian inscriptions at Persepolis.

Professor Purcell worked at many universities. He was at Georgetown University Centre for International Affairs in the University of Toronto. He became lecturer and eventually Chairman of the Department of English at the Middle East Technical University, Ankara. He was in Rome, teaching swimming and English. He then became lecturer and Chairman of the Department of English Language and Literature at the Pahlavi University of Shiraz, Iran. In 1970 he was a Professor at the University of Benghazi in Libya for one year. In 1971 he was at Kathmandu in Nepal as Full Professor and Chairman of the Department of English Language and Literature at Tribhuvan University. Then he went to the University of Doha in Qatar. From 1976 onwards he was in Vienna, from 1976 to 1988 as Full Professor at the Vienna University of Economics and Business Administration, and from 1988 as Chairman of the Department of English. He was also Guest Professor at the University of Vienna where he gave lectures on 400 years of English poetry.

He married Norah Francesca, who was partly British and partly Austrian, and who had been a publishing executive in Paris. They had four sons.

### PETER NARES

Peter Michael Victor Nares: born 1940; St Oswald's House September 1953-December 1958; merchant navy; worked with snakes in Kenya; journalist in Kenya and Colombia; married Esteranza in Colombia (one adopted daughter); died 15 February 2002 Bogota.



Peter Nares was the son of a Russian émigré father, Igor Nares, and a Spanish mother, Lolita. Through his mother Lolita, Peter was the first cousin of Jimmy Sturup (D54), Edward Sturup (D58), Anthony Umney (A57) and John Umney (C66). Peter spent his early years in England, coming to St Oswald's House under Fr Bernard Boyan in the 1950s. After Ampleforth he was in the merchant navy for a time. He then went to Kenya, where he was on the staff of Dr Louis Seymour Leakey, the archaeologist, anthropologist and human palaeontologist, working with snakes. Later he became a journalist with the *East African Standard* in Nairobi. He moved to Colombia, here working as a freelance journalist working mainly for the

BBC World Service. He married Esteranza, a Colombian girl, and they adopted a daughter. He died after developing a brain tumour.



### ANTHONY MELDON

*Anthony Peter Pugin Meldon: born 18 January 1920 Dublin; Gilling Castle; Junior House; St Edward's House September 1932-December 1936; Trinity College, Dublin 1937-42; Maritime Inscription 1939-42; RNV/R 1942-45; worked in Dublin 1945 onwards; married Nuala Kelly [died 2000] 1948 (seven children); died 8 May 2002.*



*His daughter Anne Thurston writes:* He was the son of George Pugin Meldon and Isabel Meredith, and the great-grandson of the Victorian architect Augustus Welby Pugin. After school in Dublin, in 1931 he went to Gilling Castle and then to St Edward's House under Fr Raphael Williams. In 1937 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduating in 1942. From 1939 to 1942 he served in the part-time Irish Naval Service known as the Maritime Inscription. In 1942, having briefly joined WD & HO Wills, he took leave of absence to join the RNV/R [Royal Navy Volunteer Reserve], sailing to South Africa to take an officer's training course in Port Elizabeth. He was duty officer in the war room in Trincolmaler from 1944 to

1945. After the war he returned to Dublin to work. In 1948 he married Nuala Kelly. They had seven children: four boys and three girls. Bringing up this large family was a full-time occupation in a lean economic period and my father had to abandon his two hobbies of sailing and black and white photography. He resumed photography in later years. He never lost his love of the sea and swam all the year round until a few months before his death. He was a prolific reader, particularly of history; one of the last books he read was *Ampleforth: The Story of St Laurence's Abbey and College*. He remained extremely fit, cycling to morning Mass in a local convent and swimming in the 'Forty-Foot' in Dun Laoghaire into his early eighties. After an illness lasting several months and borne for the most part with his self-deprecating humour, he died on 8 May 2002. His wife Nuala died two years earlier. In January 2003 I [his eldest daughter] visited Ampleforth to give some talks and capture some sense of the Benedictine spirit which had shaped his life. My father's life was marked by his faith which he practised in a quiet unassuming way. He was reserved and undemonstrative but quietly supporting and we all knew we could turn to him no matter what difficulties arose.

### LT COL KENNETH BIDIE MBE

*George Kenneth Bidie: born 18 November 1924; St Edward's House January 1938-July 1940; Army 1940-72; MBE 1969; farming 1972-2002; married Joan Radclythe 1964 (two children); died 29 July 2002.*



Kenneth Bidie served in the Army for over 30 years from leaving Ampleforth until 1972. He was in the Indian Regiment Hodson's Horse, serving in the war in the Middle East. After Indian independence and partition in 1947, he joined the 4th Queen's Own Irish Hussars which became the Queen's Own Irish Hussars in 1959. In 1968 he formed an SAS Squadron and then commanded the

Queen's Own Irish Hussars. He was promoted MBE in 1969. From 1972 to 2002 he farmed his father's farm in Exmouth. He was an artist, and one of his landscape painting hangs in St Edward's House. He had two memorable sayings: 'Stick with the plan' and 'What would Ken do now'. He was a remarkable man, and at his funeral in Exmouth, there were addresses by a Field Marshal and three generals – and ten senior NCOs came at their own expense. He married Joan Radclythe in 1964 and they had a son and a daughter.

### MAJOR ANTONY MITCHELL

*Antony Philip Mitchell, born 29 May 1919; St Edward's House September 1933-July 1936; Army 1937-1950; colonial service, Tanganyika Territory 1950-62/63; War Office in London 1962/63-85; married Priscilla Mary Boldero 1947 London (two daughters); married Gillian Mary Laurence 1964 London (one son); died 12 August 2002.*

Antony or Tony Mitchell came of a distinguished Yorkshire family. His father Frank Mitchell (1872-1935) came of a Malton family and was one of the famous cricketers of Yorkshire history. Frank Mitchell played cricket for both England and South Africa. In 1904 he captained the South African side touring England and in 1912 was in charge of the South African side taking part in the Triangular tournament in England. He was captain of Cambridge, and played for Yorkshire from 1894 to 1904; he was one of the *Five Cricketers of the Year* in Wisden for 1901. In addition he gained six rugby caps for England, and kept goal at Association Football for Sussex. Frank's father, Thomas Mitchell, was agent for Lord Middleton at Birdsall.

Tony was a founder member of St Edward's House with Fr Raphael Williams (OA1909, died 1973) as Housemaster. On leaving Ampleforth, he joined the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, serving in the Army from 1937 until 1950. In the war he was captured in Italy. Held as a prisoner of war in Italy, eventually he escaped and made his way to Switzerland. After the war he served in The Sudan, and left the Army in 1950. Joining the Colonial Service, he served in Tanganyika as a District Officer and as a magistrate from 1950 until about 1962 or 1963. Returning to England then, he worked in the War Office until 1985.

Tony Mitchell married Priscilla Mary Boldero in 1947 in London, and they had two daughters: Ginny (born 1950 in London) and Natasha (born at Ugigi in Tanganyika in 1952). Ginny is married to Bill Scrope (C56), and their son is Richard Scrope (E99). Later, in 1964, he married Gillian Mary Laurence, and they had one son, David (E83). Tony Mitchell was a cricket enthusiast, and he played for the Sussex Martlets.

### JOHN HENDERSON

*John Beresford Henderson: born 15 October 1932; St Edward's House September 1945-December 1950; Army 1950-52; ran restaurants; married Yvonne 1950s (three children); married Anne 1963 (four children); died 11 November 2002 Australia.*

John Henderson was the younger brother of Bernard Henderson (E46). On leaving Ampleforth he served in the Royal Engineers for two years' national service. From the 1950s to the 1980s he ran a country restaurant in Devon. In the 1950s he married Yvonne and they had three children. After this marriage was dissolved he married Anne in 1963 and they had four children. From the mid-1990s, for about six



years, Anne and he would spend winters in Australia (where most of his children had settled) and summers in Tynemouth in England, finally settling in Australia from about 2000. He was a keen and fine golfer. He is remembered as a happy, jolly person, pipe-smoking and devoted to his family.

### DAVID JEFFCOCK

*David Philip Jeffcock: born 8 July 1933; Ladycross; Junior House May 1945-July 1947; St Edward's House September 1947-July 1951; Trinity College, Cambridge 1951-54; Conservative Central Office 1950s and 1960s; Conservative Party parliamentary candidate 1964 general election; stockbroker 1960s onwards; married Josephine Anne Warde-Norbury 1963 (four children); died 8 December 2002.*



David Jeffcock went to Trinity College, Cambridge, winning an Open Scholarship and studying History and English. After Cambridge, he worked for some years at Conservative Central Office. He stood as a Conservative parliamentary candidate in the safe Labour seat of Don Valley (near Doncaster) in the general election of October 1964, holding his percentage of the vote despite a national swing to Labour. He also stood as a candidate in the local elections for Deptford in the London County Council elections of 1961 and the Westminster City Council in 1962, but was not elected. He became a stockbroker with Grieves and Grant (now Kleinwort), and in later years while living in Lymington in Hampshire, he started his own stockbroking firm there.

He was involved in many local enterprises. For some years before settling in Hampshire, every Sunday he assisted the nuns helping the homeless in running *The Passage* at Westminster Cathedral. In Hampshire he continued his work in helping to house the homeless. He was Chairman of the local ecumenical body. He was Chairman of the European Movement in Winchester.

He married Josephine Anne Warde-Norbury on 14 December 1963, a ceremony officiated by his old history teacher at Ampleforth, Fr Alban Rimmer (O30, died 1984). David and Josephine had four children: Venetia (born 1964), Cordelia (born 1965), Johnny (born 1968) and George (born 1970) – and they had six grandchildren.

In about 1995 he suffered a stroke which left him partly paralysed and unable to do most of the things he most enjoyed – in particular he could manage little reading, only a little of a newspaper rather than a book. A heart attack in the summer of 2002 led to slow decline, and he died on 8 December 2002.

### MAJOR JOHN MACDONALD OF TOTE

*John Lachlan Macdonald: born 22 December 1919 Edinburgh; St Wilfrid's House September 1931-July 1938; Lovat Scouts 1938; Trinity College, Cambridge 1938-39; Army 1939-45 [Lovat Scouts 1939, SAS 1942]; business and dairy farming 1945 onwards; Deputy Lieutenant for Inverness-shire; Inverness County Council; married Imogen Micklethwait (three children); died 11 December 2002.*



Major John Macdonald of Tote, who has died aged 82, was a public-spirited laird on the Isle of Skye, where he followed the example of kindness and adventure set by his ancestors.

'The Major', as he was known locally, spoke Gaelic and took pride in the legacy of his forebears on the island, and in the illuminated address (hanging on the wall of his house at Tote) which his grandfather, Lachlan Macdonald of Skeabost, had been given by his grateful crofting tenants.

Lachlan, one of several Skye men who had prospered in India, gave land on his estate to crofters who had been evicted during the Highland Clearances, and allowed his tenants to fix their own rents. The gesture continues to be reflected in the good relations between the Macdonalds of Tote and their crofters.

Lachlan's son (John's father), Colonel Kenny Macdonald, raised the Skye squadron of the Lovat Scouts during the Boer War and the First World War, and supported, at no small cost to himself, the first hospital on the island, at Edinbane.

John Macdonald continued the family tradition of involvement in Skye's affairs, yet also believed strongly that the island community should become self-sufficient. In 1993 he sold – at a substantial discount – part of the crofted estate, at Borve, to the tenants; it was the second community buy-out of its kind, following the example of Assynt the previous year.

John Lachlan Macdonald, known as Johnnie to family and friends, was born at Edinburgh on 22 December 1919 and spent his childhood on Skye. His father's resources were greatly diminished by his commitments to the hospital at Edinbane, and he had to sell the Skeabost estate. So Johnnie was brought up at Tote, at the head of Loch Snizort, across the water from his former home.

His father died suddenly, in 1938, by which time Macdonald had left Ampleforth, joined the Lovat Scouts, and was up at Trinity, Cambridge, reading Engineering. His studies cut short by the outbreak of war, he joined up at Portree and spent the winter of 1939-40 training at Beaulieu on the Moray Firth with the Lovat Scouts – at that time still mounted yeomanry, but equipped with bicycles.

In 1940 his squadron was posted to the Faroes, as part of the effort to protect the vital North Atlantic passage. Within weeks, the local rivers had been fished dry by the soldiers, who included in their number many experienced ghillies and stalkers from all over the Highlands. Macdonald once found himself having to unblock the harbour from the wreckage of any enemy Heinkel bomber which the Lovat Scouts, notoriously good marksmen, had brought down with rifle fire.

In 1942 Macdonald was approached by his friend Hugh Fraser – Lord Lovat's younger brother, and the future MP – to join the secret regiment 'Phantom' (officially known as GHQ Reconnaissance Regiment), whose purpose was to gather



information on the exact position of forward troops during fluid battlefield conditions, thus reducing the likelihood of 'friendly fire'.

Phantom's officers had a unique reporting structure which by-passed all intermediary ranks and fed information – including intelligence on what Britain's allies were up to – directly to the most senior generals. They often earned the envy of senior regular soldiers, whose information they sometimes had to contradict.

Macdonald landed ahead of 1st Army in North Africa after El Alamein, and later landed in Italy with 8th Army for the push north. At Bari, preparing for a meeting with General Tito, he was shaved by a barber whose last customer had been a German general. At Lecce, his jeep veered into the main square and drew up in front of a line of uniformed dignitaries waiting to surrender the city. Dressed in shorts, Macdonald accepted the surrender without turning a hair – somewhat to the surprise of the American troops who turned up shortly afterwards.

Returning to England in 1943, Macdonald was involved in the preparations for D-Day, 6 June 1944. He landed in France on D-Day+1 and thereafter reported to Montgomery during the advance on Caen.

Subsequently, Macdonald was at the Battle of the Bulge, where the Germans broke through in the Ardennes; and he was then one of the first British officers to cross into Denmark, where he remained for the liberation celebrations. By the end of the war, he had earned a mention in despatches and attained the rank of major.

After demobilisation, Macdonald returned to Skye to recover from a bout of malaria which he had caught in Africa, and from which he continued to suffer over the next decade. Fearing that his illness might make it difficult to hold down regular employment, he took out a loan and bought back the Skeabost estate that his father had sold. He set about dairy farming, producing milk for the whole island, and invested his profits wisely.

After a few successful years, he sought a new challenge. As a boy of 14, in the days before the National Grid, Macdonald had wired Tote for electricity, and his bent for such work, coupled with his wartime experience in telecommunications, led him to set up Electro Devices, a company making electronic instruments and defence equipment that was initially based in south London.

One of his partners was a Pole who had worked as a wartime codebreaker and who, as one of General Anderson's disbanded army of exiled intellectuals and scientists, had embarked on peacetime with nothing but £5 and a demob suit. Macdonald's factory was soon staffed by a group of Polish officers, with whom Macdonald kept in touch for the rest of his life.

He sold the company in the mid-1980s, but continued to shuttle back and forth between Chelsea and Skye, often with odd bits of furniture which he has been asked to transport by his wife, Imogen (*née* Micklethwait), whom he had married in 1961. Arriving once at Euston with a chest of drawers, he was confronted by the guard. 'I hate packing,' Macdonald explained. 'Don't you find it easier just to take the whole lot?'

Johnnie Macdonald like to put on a formal appearance that belied his initially kind and humorous nature. He treated everyone the same, so that his London postman and shopkeepers always took a keen interest in the well-being of his cows on Skye. As chairman of the Skye Gathering, he presided over the proceedings, invariably having arrived a little late, with wit and charm.

He served for many years as a member of the old Inverness County Council, and he was a Deputy Lieutenant for Inverness-shire.

Johnnie Macdonald always said what he thought, yet never gave offence. He was a devout Roman Catholic.

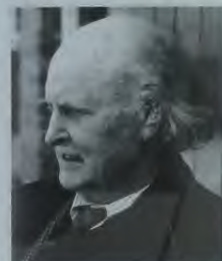
He died on 11 December, and is survived by his wife and by their two sons and a daughter.

[Reprinted with permission from The Daily Telegraph, 21 December 2002]

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* John and Imogen Macdonald had three children – Charles (O82), Andrew (O84) and Lisabel. Imogen is a sister of Captain Richard Micklethwait (O53) and an aunt of John Micklethwait (O80) and William Micklethwait (O82), near contemporaries in St Oswald's House of Charles and Andrew. Imogen is a cousin of Miles, Duke of Norfolk (O34, died 2002), Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard (B35), Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard (O41, died 2003), Lord Mark Fitzalan Howard (O51).

## MICHAEL JENNINGS MC

*Michael Jennings: born Cairo 2 December 1920; Avisford 1928-1934; St Oswald's House September 1934-July 1939; Pembroke College, Cambridge 1939-1941 & 1946; 15th/19th King's Royal Hussars 1941-1944; Headmaster, Avisford School 1948-1974; Warden, Plunkett House, Downside School; married Mariella Woodthorpe 1952 (eight sons and three daughters); died 27 December 2002.*



Michael was the eldest child (with four younger sisters) of Charles and Margery Jennings, who ran Avisford School in Sussex. Michael joined the school while it was still at Sefton Place, before it moved to Avisford in 1929, where it developed into one of the leading Catholic prep schools. In 1925 his parents (who were both converts and had no knowledge of Catholic schools at that time) were recommended to visit Ampleforth. They were so impressed by their reception by Fr Paul Nevill and Fr Stephen Marwood that they immediately registered Michael, who joined St Oswald's House in 1934. His strengths lay on the academic rather than the sporting side of the school, though he was keen on cricket and athletics. His main interest was history, and he became Secretary of the Historical Society. He also involved himself in the artistic life of the school, and formed lifelong friendships with Laurence Toynbee, Peter Kelly, John Cramer and John Ryan. He was always full of amusing stories of Fr Sylvester's art classes.

He left Ampleforth in 1939 and went up to Pembroke College, Cambridge, to read History, and became Secretary of the Fisher Society. As with many others of his generation, this course was to be interrupted by the war, and in October 1940 he joined the Army, and was commissioned into the 15th/19th King's Royal Hussars in 1941. He served in different parts of the country, including a spell at Duncombe Park, Helmsley, while Avisford was evacuated to the Junior House at Ampleforth. He was later appointed Intelligence Officer at Regimental Headquarters, and still held this post when the regiment landed in Normandy in 1944. By September the casualties in Holland found Michael in the rank of Captain and leading 'B' Squadron. A fellow officer wrote that he did this 'with skill and distinction'. On



17 October, two squadrons of the 15th/19th were supporting 159 Infantry Brigade in an attempt to break through German positions east of Eindhoven in an advance to the Maas Canal. The squadron in which Michael commanded a troop of four tanks, and 1st Battalion The Hereford Regiment, were ordered to take the village of Ijsselstein. The flat, boggy countryside, criss-crossed by dykes and canals, offered no cover for either tanks or infantrymen, and the enemy had the approaches covered with anti-tank guns. Despite these seemingly insurmountable tactical difficulties, Michael led his troop down the road to Ijsselstein. His tank having been hit and the driver wounded, he changed to a second tank and continued under heavy fire until this also received a direct hit which killed one member of the crew. He continued until his tank was set ablaze. He ordered the crew out, but realising the driver was not with them, he climbed back into the burning tank, only to find him dead. Under close and accurate machine gun fire, he applied dressings to the wounds of the two remaining crew who had taken cover in the ditch. As a result, Michael suffered severe burns to his face and hands. The citation for his MC emphasised that his example was largely responsible for the attack on Ijsselstein being pressed home. By an extraordinary coincidence, the officer in command of the tank immediately behind him was Tony Sutton, who had been with him in St Oswald's. The injuries he sustained resulted in 18 months of extensive plastic surgery at East Grinstead at the hands of the pioneering English surgeon, Percy Jayes (who later sent his two sons to Avisford and Ampleforth). In between courses of plastic surgery, Michael acted as a liaison officer with the Belgian Army. On his return to Cambridge he took his degree in History, and then joined the teaching staff at Avisford.

In 1948, his father retired, and Michael took over as Headmaster. In 1952, he married Mariella Woodthorpe, the painter, and together they ran Avisford until 1974 when it was decided to close the school. The family then moved to mid-Wales, and later Michael established Plunkett House, the new Junior House at Downside, which he ran for six years. Finally, they moved to Herefordshire, and Michael taught classics at St Richard's, Bredenbury, and coached privately, until ill-health forced him to stop. Michael was an inspirational teacher, primarily of French and History, but of almost any subject which needed to be taught. He would often be teaching French to a senior group of boys at Avisford, while at the same time supervising a couple of 'casualties' from other classes who were making up lost ground in Latin or Greek at the back of the room. Generations of Old Avisfordians are grateful to him for the high quality of his teaching, which not only resulted in a large number of scholarships to senior schools, but also enabled less academic boys to flourish at their own levels. He generated both respect and fun in equal measure, and anything he organised was always the best. He also had the highest ideals and personal standards, and was a great example to all his boys. During his headmastership, his large family grew and flourished and nearly all the children joined the school at various times.

When he had finally retired with Mariella to their house near Hereford, he took an active part in the British Legion and Amnesty International, and enjoyed translating French poetry. He also supported the life of his parish, which was served by the Benedictine monks of Belmont Abbey. In a life devoted to education, he brought a keen sense of humour and a warm regard for his pupils, and made many lasting friendships through their families. Michael had suffered from heart trouble for some years, and died just after Christmas surrounded in the last week by his entire family.

*Jeremy O'Grady (W70) writes:* The trans-Siberian railway runs in a dead straight line from Moscow to Vladivostok on the Pacific coast; but somewhere in the wastes of Yakutsk it describes a sudden pointless arc before continuing its rectilinear way. Why is this? Because when dictating the layout of the new railway, Peter the Great drew a straight line with a ruler across the map of Russia and inadvertently created a bulge at the point where his finger held the ruler to the page, a bulge which his terrified engineers felt obliged to respect. How do I know this? Because Michael Jennings told me so when I was nine. It is undoubtedly an apocryphal story, but then Michael, or MJ as his pupils knew him, was never afraid to embroider in order to win his pupils' interest. And an enthusiasm for Russian history has stayed with me ever since.

Michael Jennings wasn't just an inspirational teacher; he was THE inspirational teacher, the name that to this day I always come up with when challenged to refute the idea that school work is doomed to be dull. Hundreds of the other boys he taught, at Avisford and later at Downside, would, I'm sure, attest to the same. Subjects that in later life I found insufferably tedious – ancient history, for example – became, to a small boy at Avisford, matters of fundamental importance. As Michael paced up and down the classroom, thumping the back of one hand in the palm of the other to emphasise the urgency of what he was about to impart, you could hardly dare think otherwise. Not that a modern pedagogue would approve of his methods. Michael was not so much contemptuous as oblivious to the pieties of educational correctness. Competition. Rote learning. These were not taboo, they were indispensable. You knew you were going to be lined up in reverse class order and be sent down a place every time you got a question wrong so you damn well learnt your irregular French verbs. Besides Michael was a formidable figure; his physical height, and his occasional rages, which vanished almost as soon as they surfaced, struck awe in the hearts of young Avisfordians. It was unwise to vex him. Yet I never recall a rancorous word being said against him and I have not met a single former pupil who does not remember him with great fondness.

Superficially, Avisford was the kind of school that Evelyn Waugh and his imitators would love to satirise: long corridors, the 'stone passage', matron examining one's stools. Somebody now needs to tilt the balance by writing a book eulogising the eccentricities of life in the kind of school run by MJ, remarking in particular on the extraordinary freedoms which he granted the young pupils and which today would be inconceivable. Every summer evening the boys were left to themselves to go tree climbing. Scaling the heights of the Deodar was a rite of passage: on a clear day from the top you could see the Isle of Wight. Given the potential hazards, it would today be an insurance nightmare, but back in the Sixties, only the Cedar and the Monkey Puzzle were out of bounds. Then there were the 'treks': MJ would drive small groups of boys some 20 miles from the school and leave them to walk back across country armed only with a map, a compass and enough money to buy a packet of crisps and a sherbet fountain. That was boy heaven.

I went back to teach for a term at Avisford in the early Seventies immediately after leaving Ampleforth. After that, I never saw Michael again till a few months before he died, when I travelled down with Tim Berner to stay with Michael and Mariella in their delightful house in Herefordshire. Michael disputed medieval history with Tim and recalled in minute and amusing detail the character of boys who had been our contemporaries: Bockmeulen II, Desjonqueres, Richard 'Fizzy' Pfitzenmeier (last heard of, Michael told us, by his son, Christian, who in a hotel deep in Africa had found hanging on a peg a towel with Fizzy's name tag on it.)



Michael was exactly the same as I remembered him all those years ago except in one respect. I had forgotten his laugh. It was a surprisingly high pitched and boyish sound, expressing a real sense of delight in the sheer oddity of life. He laughed when he told us about Fizzy. It is a sound I shall always remember with fondness and one I shall always miss.

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* Michael Jennings was the father of Luke (E71), Anthony (E72), James (E73), Martin (E75), Bernard (E74) and Edmund (E89), and the grandfather of David (E01). Michael was the sister of Clare Jennings, who worked in the Houses of Parliament for some years, and was from 1980 onwards Secretary to Fr Dominic in his years as Headmaster.

### MAJOR PETER HAIGH MC

*Peter Henry Haigh: born 4 April 1920; St Edward's House April 1934-December 1938; Sandhurst 1939; Army 1939-1950s; insurance industry; married Joan Plunkett (about 1940) (two children); died 9 January 2003.*



After leaving Ampleforth, Peter Haigh passed the entrance examination into Sandhurst – one of the last group to enter before the war started. He joined the Highland Light Infantry partly because, it was said, some ancestor raised the regiment, and partly I suspect, because he liked the uniform. Soon afterwards, he left for France and with the fall of that nation, the Highland Division escaped, not from Dunkirk, but from Dieppe. After transferring to the Somerset Light Infantry – a regiment he was always very proud of – he served in the Abyssinian Campaign, and entered the capital, Addis Ababa, on his 21st birthday, 4 April 1941. The Italians were not very keen to fight anybody – but this campaign was

followed by a very different campaign in Burma, against the Japanese. By the end of the war he was an expert in jungle warfare.

After the war, still only aged 24, he passed into the Staff College at Camberley, at the youngest age possible, and must have done exceptionally well, since he was selected for what was one of the most responsible and dangerous posts. With the division of Europe by the Iron Curtain after 1945, Vienna was the most important intelligence base available to the Allies, and Peter was in charge of this base, where he faced many difficult decisions involving the lives of others. Nothing is known about his experiences, for he never gave anything away, except that his Number Two, a great friend, left for Paris, but never arrived, falling out of the train. It was real *James Bond* stuff, and the film *The Third Man* was based on those days in Vienna.

By the time his appointment to Vienna came to an end, he knew so many secrets that he had to be posted to some safe place where there was no likelihood of the Russians making contact with him, and so he was sent to RAF Staff College for the next year, and then asked to rejoin his regiment. He now went to the jungle again, fighting the Communists in Malaya. This was the first time that an enemy in the jungle was outwitted and out-fought by British troops, who often entered the

jungle in tiny groups. On one occasion he was dropped with Fred Davis, his batman, another soldier and a guide. For a week, they trailed a group of about 50 Communists, until they were able to take them unawares and attack. With Fred shouting orders to an imaginary platoon, and by firing tracer bullets that ricocheted off the trees in different directions, they managed to convince the enemy that they were being attacked by over 100 men. At this, the Communists fled, leaving behind many important documents and much useful material. For this, Peter was awarded the Military Cross and Fred the Military Medal. Peter always said that Fred – who was present at Peter's funeral – saved his life during the action.

Peter was now a Major, seemed to be heading for the 'top', but then decided to look for more stability and accepted a generous 'Golden Boyler' and retired from the Army.

He became an immediate success in business, starting as a director, and then settling for a career in insurance. As in the Army, so in his insurance company, he generated a team motivated by his leadership and became the most successful branch manager in the country for his company.

Peter was a modest man. He quietly achieved success without shouting about it. He was reluctant to detail his exploits and successes. He hated fussing and drawing attention to himself. He was probably rather shy, but with a lovely sense of humour and an ability to tell a witty story, and able to laugh at himself. He loved to read about history, with an incredible memory for dates and events. He took great pride in his garden, and particularly his roses.

His Catholic faith was always a great strength to him. He was a dedicated man, a loyal and loving man.

*Martin Haigh OSB*

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* Peter married Joan Plunkett in about 1940. Joan and Peter had two children, Christopher (H66) and David (H67). Peter was the elder brother of Fr Martin Haigh (E41).

### HARRY MOUNSEY

*Henry Charles Mounsey: born 30 April 1918; St Aidan's House September 1931-December 1936; chartered accountant; Treasurer of the Ampleforth Society; married Peggy (died 1989) (three children); died 9 January 2003.*

Harry Mounsey was a chartered accountant, being the fourth generation of the firm Lewis and Mounsey founded by his great-grandfather in 1830. He was for a number of years Treasurer of the Ampleforth Society. Harry Mounsey was the second of three brothers at Ampleforth – Edward (OA34), Harry (A36) and Robin (A39). He was in St Aidan's House with Fr John Maddox and then Fr Terence Wright as housemaster between September 1931 and December 1936. He married Peggy. Peggy and Harry had three children: Mary Gay (now Mrs MG James), Jeremy (H72) and Jonathan (H67). Jonathan is in the family firm as a fifth generation of the Mounsey family as a practising chartered accountant in Liverpool. Harry died on 9 January 2003.



### PETER NOBLE-MATHEWS

*Peter Noble-Matthews: born 24 January 1924 Alurick near Bognor Regis; Avisford Prep School; St Maurice, Valais, Switzerland 1937-39; St Edward's House September 1939-July 1942; RAF 1942; farming 1942-45; travel industry and then at Lloyds 1945-1990s; caring for old people 1990s-2002; Oblate Ampleforth Abbey; Confrater Ampleforth Abbey 22 January 2003; married Peggy 1950s (two children and two grandchildren); died 24 January 2003 Hampshire.*



Born near Bognor Regis, Peter Noble-Matthews was the elder of two children. He was brought up in Hindhead in Surrey until the age of 12, going to school at St Edmund's Preparatory School in Crayshott and then at Avisford. After his father died in 1936, his mother thought he should consider a career as a diplomat, and in order to learn French, he was sent to Switzerland for two years at St Maurice in Valais, being the only English pupil out of about 800 in the school. In August 1939 his mother was working in Holland, taking Peter and his younger sister Priscilla with her – in late August she tossed a coin to decide whether to return to England and as a result came

back to Kent to stay with a Czech friend just days before war broke out. In September 1939 she arranged with Fr Paul Nevill for Peter to come to Ampleforth, and he was in St Edward's House over the next three years until 1942. In May 1941 he was in the train fire near Newark in which six boys died.

Leaving Ampleforth in 1942, he joined the RAF, but after a few months ill health meant he had to leave, and he spent the remaining war years in farm work. He worked for many years in the travel industry, joining SLA [Sea, Land and Air] in 1945, and later working for a number of travel firms. In the 1980s and 1990s he worked at Lloyds with various firms and in the 1990s and until late 2002 he worked as a carer for the elderly.

He married Peggy in the 1950s, and they had two children, Simon and Sarah, and two grandchildren – Georgina and David, the children of Sarah.

In the last 10 to 15 years Peter was a regular pilgrim to Lourdes with Ampleforth. He would come to Easter retreats at Ampleforth. He had been an Oblate of Ampleforth for some years. On 22 January 2003 Fr Abbot offered Peter the position of Confrater of the Abbey, speaking with Peter on the telephone. This was conferred on him by Fr Dominic at a ceremony just a few minutes before he died on 24 January 2003, his 79th birthday – then those there sang 'A Happy Birthday' and then the Salve Regina.

Peter Noble-Matthews was generous and humorous. His work with the sick and the old in recent years showed notable dedication and faith. If life was always a struggle and Peter was never rich, there was much optimism and hope. He came to Ampleforth for Easter retreats, often making a speech of thanks on behalf of all the guests. He last came to Ampleforth for the celebration of 200 years in late September 2002, and soon after he became ill, receiving treatment for cancer. He was living with his sister Dr Priscilla Noble-Matthews in Petersfield, and it was in the nearby hospital that he died. His ashes were buried on Holy Saturday [19 April 2003] at Ampleforth with the graves of those boys who died in the train fire of 1941.

John Reid (D42) writes: I first met Peter N-M at Ampleforth sixty years ago. What I and many, many others, will miss most are two words, two words followed by his news, good or bad, a concern or an anxiety, a request or an invitation, a playful dig, a laugh; in sum, an example of his eager, practical, unstinted, true friendship which extended to everyone, two words he said as you picked up the telephone, two words which we shall not hear again in this life except in our sorrowing hearts. And these two words? 'It's Peter'. No further introduction was needed.

### DAVID THOMAS HAVARD

*David Thomas Havard: born 29 December 1942 Oxford; Junior House 1954-56; St Wilfrid's House September 1956-July 1961; Merton College, Oxford; St Bartholomew's Hospital, London; illness; married Patricia 1982; died 26 January 2003.*

David Havard was born in Oxford in the middle of the war, the youngest of four brothers: John (A50), Colin (A53), Peter (A57) and David (W61). His godfather was Professor Tolkien, the author of *The Lord of the Rings*.

David's early childhood was a happy one. Being four years younger than his next brother, he received much loving attention, until the tragic death of his mother when David was at the vulnerable age of seven. This certainly set him back. Nevertheless, he had a successful time at Ampleforth, becoming a monitor and winning a place to Merton College, Oxford, where he went in 1962 to read physiology for a qualification in Medicine. At that time he developed a love of the countryside which lasted all his life, and he became an accomplished violin player. He graduated to St Bartholomew's Hospital, London for his clinical studies, and was on placement in Dublin, some six months before finally qualifying as a doctor, when he had a catastrophic breakdown from which he never recovered. David was admitted to hospital in Oxford where schizophrenia was diagnosed. For years it was hoped that he would completely recover and there were plans for him to renew his medical studies. This recovery did not materialise and it gradually became clear that he would not be able to undertake further studies, though the time did come when he was discharged from hospital.

David married Patricia in 1982 and for many years they lived together in Patricia's flat where members of the family used to visit them. His father, when in his eighties, used to spend the night with them, sleeping on a couch.

There were ups and downs in David's health and various spells in hospital. After one of these times in hospital, it was decided in 1994 that he should move to Maison Moti and the family are most grateful to Kalpna Patel who took so much trouble to make this possible, and to Maya and Manoj Mahitani and their staff for ensuring that David settled in, and for looking after him so well. Maison Moti was David's home for eight years until his death in January 2003.

David had a difficult life. He did not suffer, but what was striking was the affection in which he was held by those who knew him. The capacity to inspire affection never left him, whatever trials he had. He also never lost the love and support of his family. Let us pray for him and for ourselves.

*[Based on the address given by his brother John Havard (A50), at David's funeral at the Church of Christ the King, Oakwood, London on 7 February 2003]*



## JOHN CODRINGTON

*Humphrey John Lawrence Codrington: born 5 May 1925; St Wilfrid's House September 1938-July 1943; Army 1943-47; Adviser to Ampleforth, the Archdiocese of Westminster, New Hall Convent and Swynnerton Estate; married Barbara Pike 1944 (died 25 February 1999) (10 children); died 8 March 2003.*



John Codrington worked in diamond mining for many years, and was an adviser to Fr Abbot and to Ampleforth over a number of years. In the words of his daughter Tessa Reid, his life was based on 'love, trust, courtesy, truth, charity and faith'.

John Codrington was the elder of two brothers coming to Ampleforth – John came in 1938, and Christopher (W45) followed him. At Ampleforth John was Head Monitor, and was in St Wilfrid's House with Fr Columba Cary-Elwes (OA22, died 1992) as Housemaster. In his final report, Fr Columba wrote 'his leaving the house is like the end of an epoch'.

After leaving Ampleforth in July 1943, he was in the Army until 1947 with the Royal Engineers.

After leaving the Army in 1947, he studied for his company secretary examinations and quickly found work in a stamp shop. Between 1947 and 1949 he was a clerk with an insurance company. He joined a diamond mining company called CAST and became its Managing Director and Director of its sister company, Selection Trust, remaining with them from 1956 to 1983. He worked much in West Africa, as well as in South Africa, USA, Brazil and Australia. As his daughter Tessa said at his Requiem Mass 'the CAST days were some of his happiest and most fulfilled – sharing a great sense of camaraderie and fun by working through what at times were very difficult problems, particularly in West Africa'. He is remembered as a demanding boss who encouraged people to take initiatives and did not mind if they made mistakes. He had formidable negotiating skills, and once spent seven and a half months 'locking horns with Siaka (Sharka) Stevens, the Prime Minister of Sierra Leone to protect not only his companies' shareholders, but also the rights of 7,500 mine workers'. He had high standards, with a desire for accuracy, candour and integrity.

At the age of 19 on 18 November 1944, he married Barbara Mary Pike. Barbara had first seen John when as Head Monitor he swung the thurible at High Mass, and they forged a companionship that lasted 54 years until Barbara died in 1998. Barbara Pike was the daughter of Joseph Pike (OA about 1899). She was the niece of Fr Alfred Pike OP (OA1901, died 1962), Bertram Pike (OA1902, RIP) and Stanley Pike (OA1902, RIP). She was the sister of Anthony Pike (E45, died 1986).

Barbara and John had ten children: Simon (born 19 October 1945), Martin (born 2 November 1947), Edward (born 12 April 1951), Jane (born 25 April 1952), Hugh (born 24 May 1954, on the staff at Ampleforth, a member of the College Committee, and appointed Housemaster of St Hugh's House from September 2003), Vincent (born 18 July 1956 – worked at Ampleforth as a gap year student, Secretary of Middlesex County Cricket Club at its offices at Lords), Teresa [Tessa] (born 26 January 1958, married to Sebastian Reid (A76)), Kate (born 1 February 1960, married to Lord Stafford (C72)), Giles (born 1 October 1962, W81) and Elizabeth (born 15 October 1966).

Grandchildren of John and Barbara who are Amplefordians are: Adam Codrington (J88), Toby Codrington (J91 – now PR adviser to Surrey County Cricket Club at the Oval) and Alexander Codrington (J94) – the sons of Simon and Sue Codrington; Lucy-Emma Codrington – the daughter of Edward and Philly Codrington; Luke (EW) – the son of Hugh and Kath Codrington; Archie Reid (EW) – the son of Tessa and Sebastian Reid; Ben (E02) and Toby Fitzherbert (J) – the sons of Kate and Francis Stafford (C72). In addition, John and Barbara had nephews at Ampleforth – Matthew Pike (E83) and Alasdair Pike (E89) – the sons of Anthony Pike (E45 RIP); Richard Codrington (W71), Stephen Codrington (W75), Nigel Codrington (W77) and James Codrington (W84) – the sons of Christopher Codrington, John's younger brother.

John had many interests. He liked jazz, stamp collecting, cricket, rugby, the crossword. For Barbara and John, there was always a sense of frugality that they practised for themselves, never to others. They were generous and hospitable. The house was filled with friends. Tessa recalls her parents 'sitting together absolutely at the centre amidst the noise and movement, interested in everyone, watching, listening and laughing'. There were numerous acts of kindness rooted in his favourite prayer in the Mass, 'Protect us from anxiety'.

He was always a committed Catholic, simple pre-Vatican II, not talked but lived. He wrote regularly to his aunt, a Carmelite nun living in Cairo, requesting prayers.

He was always loyal to Ampleforth. Although his elder sons went to Ealing, his youngest son Giles came to Ampleforth when this became possible, and later Hugh was appointed to the staff at Ampleforth. John was an adviser to a series of Abbots on school matters – he was chairman of the Finance Committee that advised the Abbot for a number of years and later became a member of the newly created Advisory Committee set up in the 1990s. Earlier between 1982-6 he had been a member of Fr Felix's Appeal Committee in London under the leadership of his friend Major-General Desmond Mangham. He was a Confrater of the Abbey for 52 years from 1951 until his death. He was also an adviser to the Archdiocese of Westminster, to New Hall Convent and to the Swynnerton Estate [the home of his son-in-law Lord Stafford]. He died on 8 March 2003.

## WILLIAM VAUGHAN

*William Evan Kerfoot Vaughan: born 18 September 1926; Gilling Castle; Junior House; St Edward's House September 1939-July 1944; Oxford University (short course) 1944; RAF 1944-47; article clerk 1947-51; solicitor 1951 onwards; Chairman Lambeth Building Society; married Rosemary Croft 1951 (three children); died 13 March 2003.*

William Vaughan worked as a solicitor from 1951 until his retirement. After Ampleforth and a short war-time Oxford course in 1944, he joined the RAF, but by the time he had obtained his wings the war was ending, and he did not see active service. On being demobbed in about 1947, he was an article clerk to a solicitor. In later years he was Chairman of Lambeth Building Society. In 1951 he married Rosemary Croft and they had three children – Richard (B71), Mary and Charlie (B76).



## JOHN BERNASCONI

John Robert Bernasconi; born 24 March 1914 Newcastle upon Tyne; Newcastle Preparatory School; St Bede's House September 1927-July 1930; chartered auctioneer and chartered surveyor in Newcastle 1930 onwards; Territorial Army 1930s; Royal Artillery 1939-45; magistrate 1958 – Chairman of the Magistrates of the City of Newcastle 1980-82; President of the Laing Art Gallery in Newcastle 1991-2003; President YMCA Newcastle 1984-2000; married Joan Christine Lambert 1947 (two sons); died 6 April 2003 Newcastle.



Described as 'a real gentleman of the old school', John Bernasconi was a specialist in silver and antique furniture, a chartered auctioneer and a chartered surveyor. From 1930 onwards except for the war years, he worked as an auctioneer and valuer. Aged 16 in 1930, he was articled with Anderson and Garland, chartered auctioneers in Newcastle, and became the youngest person ever to pass the chartered auctioneers examination, having to wait until he was aged 21 to become an Associate. In the post-war period he was an examiner for the Chartered Auctioneers Institute and later for the Royal Institution of Chartered Surveyors. He wrote a number of books for professional valuers and monograph pamphlets for laymen. His *Antique Collectors Glossary* (1958) has been

used widely by the profession and by collectors alike and remains in print.

Having served in the TA before the war, he served from 1939 to 1945 in the Royal Artillery, being demobbed as a Major in 1945, having served much of the war in Wales. He was a magistrate in the City of Newcastle from 1958, being Chairman of the Magistrates from 1980 to 1982. He was President of the Laing Art Gallery in Newcastle from 1991 until his death, attending a meeting only two weeks before he died, and was for some years the National Art Collections Fund's representative in Newcastle. He was President of the YMCA in Newcastle from 1984 to 2000. He helped in a number of local charities, involving hospitals, the Catholic Cathedral and the Laing Gallery. He particularly enjoyed travelling, but in later years he suffered from declining mobility. He nevertheless remained always cheerful and bore his pain with humour and great faith. He died very suddenly in his own flat, exactly as he would have wished, except he would have wanted a gin and tonic in his hand, empty for preference.

In 1947 John married Joan Christine Lambert. They had two children: John (born 1948, B66) and Robert (born 1950, B69).

## ALAN NIHILL

Alan Barclay Nihill; born 19 February 1923 China; Gilling Castle; Junior House September 1934-July 1936; St Oswald's House September 1936-April 1941; Magdalen College, Oxford 1941-44; Army – Irish Guards 1944-46; Colonial Service in India 1946-50; journalist in Kenya 1950-70; consultancy 1970s; married Jeannine Morgan-Davies 1949 (two children); died 14 April 2003 Kenya.



Alan Nihill was the younger brother of John Nihill (O39, died 1942). When he was born his father was Attorney General in Macan, the territory adjacent to Hong Kong, and in 1925, when he was aged two, they moved to an equivalent position in Baghdad, then part of a British Protectorate – from where he came to Ampleforth. After Ampleforth he read History at Magdalen College, Oxford from 1941 to 1944. He served as a Captain in the Irish Guards from 1944 to 1946. From 1946 to 1950 he served in the Colonial service in Kenya. In 1950 he went to Kenya, working as a journalist with the *African Standard*, and ultimately became General Manager of a group newspapers in

East Africa owned by Lohnro. From 1970 he ran his own consultancy business. In 1949, in Calcutta, he met and married Jeannine Morgan-Davies who was the daughter of a French tea planter. They had a son Julian (J67) who lives in Texas and a daughter who lives in Kenya. Barclay Nihill (J99) is a grandson, the son of Julian; he has just started university in Boston, Massachusetts.

Julian Nihill spoke at his father's funeral, and these are a few abbreviated extracts from what he said: Alan was 'wild' in the sense that James Joyce, a fellow Irishman, used the word: 'he was unheeded, happy and near to the wild heart of life'. He caught and sang the sun in flight, but unlike Thomas's wild men who learnt too late, he did not 'grieve it on its way'. As a young man in Nairobi in the 50s he rode Redanda to several championships, mastering all aspects of horsemanship: show jumping, dressage and in later years cross-country. When we moved to Dar-es-Salaam he took up sailing. Alan's world had indeed 'forked lightning'. All of us were touched by his mind, his wit, his insight. For some he was a teacher, one who lived to share knowledge, to educate and inspire. For others he was the sharp rapier of point and counterpoint, of wit and discussion. He was a loving, caring father and family man. He loved to travel. He absorbed the world, the rhythm, the culture of a place. He made its folklore his own. Alan's mind was a treasure trove of history, of literature, of culture, because he loved the world and all it had to offer.



## JOHN YOUNG

*John Charles Edmund Young: born Canada 1930; St Thomas's House left 1952; Army National Service – Welch Regiment about 1952-54; Shell 1954-57; worked in Canada late 1950s; journalist on trade papers; journalist with The Times 1961-2003; author of books; married Elizabeth 1968 (two children); died 19 April 2003.*



John Young, who worked for *The Times* for 35 years, would be delighted to be described as a journalist of the old school, old Fleet Street, where he relished life for its freedom, and its involvement in current affairs, conviviality and companionship. Certainly he was pleased to have worked in newspapers before the era of the sandwich and mineral water on the desk. He was quite lyrical about the thrill of rolling paper into a typewriter and clacking away, a pleasure that young modern journalists could not know. When he was older, he rather liked acting a little crusty as he surveyed the contemporary newsroom. He retained, however, his gusto throughout his career at *The Times*, which began in 1961 and continued until after his

retirements until his death. His last article appeared in the paper on April 5.

The eldest of four children of a schoolmaster who had served as an army officer in the First World War and later ran his own grammar school, John Charles Edmund Young was born in Canada but returned to England and was educated at Ampleforth College. There he was coached at rugby by a young master, Basil Hume (later Cardinal Hume) who, he recalled, did not lack robust language in coaching his young players. He did his National Service mostly in Hong Kong with The Welch Regiment, in which both his father and grandfather had served. Returning home, he did not take up a place at Oxford University, partly because of a lack of money and partly because he was impatient to get on with his life. He worked for three years for Shell before setting out for Canada, where he took jobs ranging from teaching to fruit-picking and became a skilful skier, a sport he continued for many years.

Back in London, he worked for several trade papers – his introduction to journalism – before joining *The Times* as yachting correspondent, one of the first journalists to cover the sport full-time in the season. After covering the America's Cup races in the US he published an account of the series, *Two Tall Masts*, in 1965. During his subsequent years at *The Times* he worked in most of the editorial departments. He was briefly African correspondent, covering the Biafran War, before moving to the supplements department, where his assignments took him to Europe, Africa, North and South America. His versatility was recognised as he later covered environmental matters and then agriculture, both areas for which he had an affinity because of his love of traditional values and heritage. He enjoyed covering agriculture until the then Editor, Charles Wilson, berated him for failing to report a (somewhat fanciful) story about the cultivation of a square potato to make a better chip. 'I would have liked to see that story in my newspaper', Wilson told him crisply. Young felt that times were changing. Not long afterwards he stopped being agriculture correspondent and was offered the choice of night news desk job or general reporter. Without hesitation, he chose reporting, his first love and spent his

last years at the paper, until he took early retirement in 1996, carving out a niche in covering military and heritage matters. He covered the anniversary ceremonies of the Flanders fighting, the Normandy landing and Arnhem, enjoyed them and was moved by them. He had a feeling for the battlefields and enjoyed reporting old-soldier pilgrimages. It was at this time he 'interviewed' his father about his reminiscences about the First World War, and lodged the tape recordings in the Imperial War Museum. When *The Times* closed down for almost a year in 1979-80, he went round the country interviewing stately-home owners, publishing the book *The Country House* in 1981.

He was a gifted writer, his prose clear, robust and elegant. And just as his prose was robust, so was his temperament. If he was dissatisfied with the responses from a government ministry or press office, the whole newsroom shared his dissatisfaction and listened in awe at his critical eloquence. But the thunderclouds soon disappeared. He had the gift of warmth and friendship, and was always generous and hospitable. He was an enthusiastic sportsman too, playing football and cricket for *The Times* editorial team. He set high standards for himself, even as he grew older, and when his fiery fast bowling went astray in one match he walked off in disgust.

In his retirement he concentrated on golf, finding a new group of companions at the Royal Mid-Surrey Club and pursued his interest in opera by attending the Holland Park Opera Festival. He died suddenly of a haemorrhage. Young is survived by his wife Elizabeth, whom he married on 1968, and their son and daughter.

[© *The Times*, London 23 April 2003]

OA Obituary Editor notes: John Young visited Ampleforth in about 2000 for a Reunion of St Thomas's House.

## PROFESSOR JOHN KEVANY

*John Joseph Kevany: born 14 March 1932 Warwickshire; St Aidan's House September 1944-July 1949; Trinity College, Dublin to 1955; Rotunda Hospital, Dublin 1955-56; Vanderbilt University, Nashville, USA 1955-late 1950s; regional adviser in human nutrition, World Health Organisation – in South America and the Caribbean 1960s; public health specialist with the World Bank and the International Development Agency 1984-86; Professor Emeritus of International Health, Trinity College Dublin; died 20 April 2003.*

Prof John Kevany, Professor Emeritus of International Health at Trinity College Dublin, spent a lifetime working to highlight the key role of poverty as a cause of global ill-health. Long before celebrities like Bono took up the baton on behalf of the underprivileged and dispossessed, John Kevany worked quietly to bring about change. The Department of Community Health and General Practice at Trinity was where he spent the bulk of his professional life, first as a lecturer in social medicine and latterly as associate professor of International Health. He was one of the principal instigators of the MSc course in Community Health which began in 1979 and inspired interest and applications from those with overseas international health interests. The course, which continues to run, is never advertised and is usually oversubscribed by a factor of three or four. Course graduates occupy senior positions in the health sector both in the Republic and internationally.

He introduced the department to health needs assessments in local communities and to community participation which was a revolutionary concept but is now recognised as a legitimate part of health planning and is incorporated into our



National Health Strategy. Kevany was born in Warwickshire in 1932 and educated at Ampleforth College, Yorkshire. He graduated with a BA and MB from Trinity College Dublin in 1955. After a year working in obstetrics at the Rotunda Hospital, he became a research fellow in clinical nutrition at Vanderbilt University, Nashville, before joining the World Health Organisation regional office for the Americas.

He worked in South America and the Caribbean throughout the 1960s as regional adviser in human nutrition. This interest continued throughout his subsequent academic career in Dublin. He gained a masters in public health from Columbia University in New York in 1967. Within the Department of Community Health and General Practice, Kevany represented the best of academic tradition by promoting the search for knowledge and at the same time catering for the needs of students. He was always willing to share and build on a huge base of knowledge and experience. Accessible and full of integrity, he helped to motivate and support departmental colleagues and students. His life was characterised by a deep understanding of the multiple causes of ill health and a commitment to bring about the changes necessary to redress inequity. In 1996, in an article in the *British Medical Journal*, he wrote: 'The world's biggest killer and the greatest cause of ill health and suffering across the globe is extreme poverty. The effects of poverty on health are never more clearly expressed than in poor communities of the developing world... The scale and persistence of these problems is a blunt reminder of an international obligation ignored.'

In 1984 he took leave of absence from Trinity to work for two years as a public health specialist with the World Bank and the International Development Agency. This involved working and travelling in Bangladesh, Ethiopia and other parts of South East Asia and Africa. After returning to Ireland, he continued to advise both the World Health Organisation and the World Bank.

The period coming up to Kevany's retirement coincided with the Government's commitment to increase its allocation to official development assistance. Over the last five years of his life he was hugely influential in helping to shape the Republic's policies in the field of public health and HIV/AIDS. The Ireland Aid programme of the Department of Foreign Affairs spent 50 million last year on HIV/AIDS programmes, guided by a policy framework to which Kevany had greatly contributed.

A fly fisherman for whom the catching of fish was incidental, John was devoted to his wife and family. He loved Trinity and its many foibles and was proud to be a college fellow. He is survived by his wife Rose, daughters Sophie, Seana and Sabrina, son Sebastian and stepson Peter.

[Reprinted with permission from *The Irish Times*, 19 July 2003]

### MICHAEL REYNTIENS

Robert Alfred Michael Reyntiens: born 14 October 1923; St Edward's House, September 1937-July 1942; co-founder of *The Wind and the Rain* 1941; Scots Guards war years; City; hotel and farming; marriage; died 26 April 2003.

In 1941 three Ampleforth schoolboys, all from St Edward's House, decided to start a literary review. Why not? Nobody – at least no schoolboy aged sixteen, had thought of it before, but that was not a reason for not trying. So Michael Allmand, Neville Braybrooke and Michael Reyntiens combined together, and had the temerity to write directly to journalists, writers, poets and politicians. There were replies. *The Wind and the Rain* was born.

Michael had been at Ampleforth for some years, and was soon to become Head of House. He was the son of Nicholas Reyntiens, who had been an attaché at the British Embassy in Brussels for ten years before retiring to a country estate in Devonshire. He was heard to complain that the estate was ruining him 'because it is costing me £25 a week to run!' At that time public school education cost some £150 a year. Fifty pounds a term, all found.

Michael was a thoroughly competent classical scholar, studying under Walter Shewring among others. He had a bad accident on a bobsleigh running down Bathing Wood in the snow one winter, and was rushed to York hospital where, in a semi-coma, he heard doctors debating on his chances of survival. He determined to prove the pessimists wrong and pulled through triumphantly. But the shock perhaps did something to impair his determination to excel at academic subjects and after a 'reasonable' Higher Certificate result, Michael volunteered for the Army. Two years later, after rigorous training, he was gazetted a lieutenant in the Scots Guards. This was in 1944.

Embarkation to the Mediterranean followed immediately. The Second Battalion, Scots Guards, was engaged in fierce fighting from the Salerno landing towards the north. At twenty, Michael was in the infantry attacking and investing Naples – eventually fighting through to the Volturno river front, near Capua. He had helped to flush out Germans from the sewers of Naples and now, in this continuous fighting, he received a shrapnel lump in his left eye; this on the very morning of his twenty-first birthday and having cradled his dying sergeant in his arms earlier that same day. Invalided out of direct front-line duties, having lost an eye, Michael slowly recuperated at an army hospital in North Africa – afterwards coming home and being assigned London duties until he was demobbed.

A loathing for paperwork and the City (he was offered a good job in a city bank) gave Michael the opportunity to open a five-acre market garden at Odiham, Hampshire, where his parents had moved to by that time. This was a very great success and he kept up the constant round of planting and harvesting, making a good living for a number of years. He married soon after and then moved up to the Highlands where he combined running a hotel at Dornie with running a farm and more agricultural work. At that time he was in the Ross-shire County Council too – and did much towards the development of the county.

After fifteen years or so in the Highlands, Michael seems to have had a crisis. After a divorce he decamped to Jamaica and set up a household with his second wife, where he began to paint and he sold a lot of work in Jamaica and in the USA.

Finally, Michael's health gave way. He separated from his wife, staying in Jamaica for a further five years, and concentrated on his art before coming back to England with advanced emphysema. This was serious – and was bound to get worse – but his last seven years were, nevertheless, years of enormous activity and achievement. His genius for gardening had by this time been reduced to some twenty large plastic pots behind his sheltered accommodation in south Somerset. But what Michael managed to grow in them was beyond belief; everything from Neapolitan parsley to aubergines and various exotic fruit. At the same time Michael went on painting, driving a small Suzuki round all churches of south Somerset and making detailed drawings and paintings of them. Eventually the extreme condition of his emphysema triumphed over his determination to live life to the full. He had been on continual oxygen supply for the last four years of his life.

After several sessions in hospital previously, Michael was finally at Taunton Musgrove



Hospital from the end of March 2003 until the day of his death, 26 April 2003. His death was a joy, having received the Last Sacraments after full confession and Holy Communion. His attitude to his final end in this life underwent a noticeable change. For the last two days he was, though unable to speak – and indeed have food – buoyant and light-hearted and expectant of marvellous things to come, RIP.

*Patrick Reyntiens*

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* Michael Reyntiens is the brother of Patrick Reyntiens (E43).

### BRIAN DURKIN

*Brian John Durkin: born 3 September 1922, St Bede's House September 1935-July 1940; Army in the war; Manchester University; business; married Ann (four children); died 30 April 2003.*



Brian or 'BJ', as he was commonly known, lived all his life in close proximity to Ampleforth both physically and spiritually. Brought up in Middlesbrough, he took over his father's optical business after serving in the Army during the war and training to be an optician at Manchester University. He built MT Durkin and Son up to be a substantial business with optical practices covering most of the greater Teesside area and an optical manufacturing business in Middlesbrough. He was also astute enough to recognise the limitations of such an operation in the face of the developing large chains and sold out to Boots in 1988.

The above description of his business life is, however, a minimal reflection on BJ the man. The true man lived his life, above all a family life, according to a set of Christian and Benedictine values established at Ampleforth. When one considers that his contemporaries at school included Cardinal Basil Hume (D41) and Abbot Luke Rigby (B41) this is perhaps not surprising but to his family and friends it was striking. BJ retained throughout his life a total and almost childlike faith in God and the Church and all were welcome at the family house on the edge of the North York Moors, regardless of how many, how short the notice and when they arrived. How Ann coped with this was never clear but they were always able to accommodate a hungry monk, a passing school party or a troop of actors on the way to or from a scout trip, an expedition, a theatrical performance, a rugby match, a pilgrimage or a pastoral visit. Above all the hospitality was without reserve, though the quality may have at times delayed the planned departure!

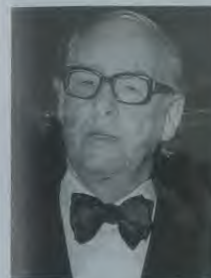
In the letters following BJ's death, all largely espoused the same message, namely that BJ and Ann were above all both generous and dependable friends. If they were ever needed there was no question that they would be there.

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* Brian and Ann had four children: John (A73), Christopher or 'Biffer' (A72), Sarah and Simon (A78). Brian is survived by his wife Ann, and by three of his children: Christopher who is a senior lecturer in social work at

University College Northampton, Sarah who is a medical IT consultant in Brisbane, Australia and Simon who works for Shell International in Sarawak, Malaysia. At his funeral his coffin was carried and prayers were read by his godchildren and nephews who had been at Ampleforth: Michael Thorniley-Walker (E64), Robert Thorniley-Walker (E76), Edward Thorniley-Walker (E79), Malcolm Moir (A76), Duncan Moir (A77) and Charles Barker-Benfield (E72). Prayers were also said for his eldest son John Durkin (A73) who was tragically killed in a car crash in 1982 and his nephew Richard Thorniley-Walker (E65) who was also tragically killed in 1980.

### MICHAEL TREVOR-WILLIAMS

*Gwilym Michael Trevor-Williams: born 30 May 1919 Cambridge; St Edward's House September 1933-July 1937; Army 1939-46; hotel management 1946-c1983; died 30 April 2003.*



Michael Trevor-Williams was born in Cambridge, the son of a Welsh academic father and a Yorkshire mother. When his father died at the age of 35, the family returned to the family home in Whitby, a place he always loved. On leaving Ampleforth he was destined for a career in the law, but this was unsuitable and he avoided this by joining the Army on the outbreak of the war in 1939, being commissioned in the Green Jackets. He saw action in North Africa and Italy where he was wounded. While recovering at the Hotel Europa in Venice (at that time a Mess for British officers), he showed an organisational flair for stylish entertainment that later became his trademark, and he was put in charge of the place.

On demobilisation in 1946 he decided that hotel management was more agreeable than the law, and started on the bottom rung of the ladder, gutting fish in the kitchens of London's Dorchester Hotel. He then trained at the Berkeley and took his first managerial post at the Spa Hotel in Bath, and then moved to Harrogate.

From 1953 until the early 1980s he presided for nearly thirty years as Manager of the hotel at Portmeirion, Sir Clough Williams-Ellis's extraordinary Italianate village in north Wales, succeeding the popular Jim Wylie. During the 1950s Portmeirion regained its pre-war glamour, and Michael hosted the famous Portmeirion food and wine festivals, which broke new ground for Wales. During the 1950s and 1960s the hotel was a Mecca for the rich and famous, and under his magisterial direction it became a byword for excellence. Portmeirion itself had, since the 1930s, been a popular retreat for the artistic – Noel Coward wrote *Blithe Spirit* there. It became known to a wider audience in the '60s when the cult TV series *The Prisoner* was filmed on site. Always keen to encourage anything Welsh, he researched local food traditions, and brought new sophistication to traditional dishes. Portmeirion led the way in the revival of Welsh cookery, and became enormously popular with celebrities, many of whom found their way to his stylish parties at his flat in Deudraeth Castle. Friends such as Charles Laughton and Elsa Lanchester would find themselves next to Portmeirion neighbours Bertrand Russell, the actress Fabia Drake and Clough Williams-Ellis.

After the death of Sir Clough, Michael retired and moved to the Kent countryside where he spent the last 20 years of his life. He died on 30 April 2003.



## FR JOHN HAGREEN

*John Dominic Hagreen: born 24 May 1919 Hampstead; lived in Lourdes for seven years when a child; Junior House 1932-33; St Edward's House September 1933-July 1937; Army c1939-46; St John's Seminary, Womersley 1946-52; ordained priest Archdiocese of Southwark 1952; served in the Diocese 1952-2003; Director of the Diocesan Lourdes Pilgrimage; died 2 May 2003.*

John Hagreen was a priest of the Archdiocese of Southwark for nearly 51 years.

Although born in London in 1919, his family lived in Lourdes for seven years from 1925 to 1932. His father had gone there with failing eyesight, but he recovered. Returning to England in 1932 the family settled in Ditchling as part of the Guild of Artists and Craftsmen. Through the generosity of his godparents, John went to Ampleforth and St Edward's House from the age of 13 to 18. He served in the war as an Infantry Captain in North Africa. It was in Tunisia that his legs were injured with shrapnel wounds from a grenade thrown at him and which exploded at close quarters, which meant he spent several months in hospital and the rest of the war in England.

On being demobbed in 1946, he went to study for the priesthood, being at St John's Seminary in Womersley. Here he became a bee-keeper, mastering the art from scratch. After ordination in June 1952, Fr John worked first as an assistant priest, then as Parish Priest of St John Fisher at Kidbrooke (a new parish), in 1975 as Parish Priest of Our Lady of the Rosary, Brixton, and in 1984, as Parish Priest of St Andrews, Tenterden (where his predecessor Canon Currie had served exactly 50 years). Fr John Hagreen had been the Director of the Diocesan Pilgrimage to Lourdes. He revised several times the CTS booklet *A Guide to Lourdes*. He served on the Ministry to Priests' Team and the Marriage Tribunal. He remained active and robust – a lucid letter from him was published in *The Tablet* on the day of his death.

*Extract from the funeral address by a contemporary in the seminary, Canon John Bailey: John Hagreen's father Philip, a noted engraver, became closely associated with the Guild of Artists and Craftsmen at Ditchling Common. Here silversmiths, furniture makers, sculptors and weavers modelled themselves on the Guild system of earlier years. They sanctified their work and were strongly opposed to the dehumanising of labour which they perceived in the assembly lines of mass production. Here John learned to appreciate the merits of sacred art and design. He was later to serve on the Arts and Architecture Committee of the Archdiocese. He believed that to create a truly spiritual piece of work the artist needed to be a spiritual person. He came to understand, too, that the priest must be a truly spiritual person if his work was to be enduring and reflect the love and tender care of Christ. John did not require the skill of his father as an engraver in wood and stone but, better than that, he engraved the love of Christ in the hearts of his people. His raw materials were prayer and study. He drew spiritual strength from the careful recitation of his breviary, the celebration of Mass and time spent before the Blessed Sacrament. He had a love of the Scriptures and composed fine sermons. He always had something interesting to say, seasoned with wisdom and humour. 'He made us think and he made us laugh too' his listeners would say.*

## MICHAEL O'DONOVAN

*Michael John O'Donovan: born 20 November 1934 Nottingham; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1946-48; St Oswald's House September 1948-April 53; Royal Marines 1953-55; Royal Dental Hospital, London 1956-61; dentist 1961-1996; married Anne Louise Ashton 1962 (four children); died 5 May 2003 Suffolk.*



*Michael O'Donovan taken in 2002 by his son, James (H84)*

Michael O'Donovan was the eldest of two sons of Dr Patrick O'Donovan and Tiny O'Donovan – Tiny was the sister of Willie Dobson (OA1911, died 1963) and Jack Dobson (OA1913, died 1960). Michael's younger brother is Robert O'Donovan (O56).

On leaving Ampleforth in 1953, Michael served two years' national service in the Royal Marines from 1953 to 1955. He studied dentistry from 1956 to 1961 at the Royal Dental Hospital, then in Leicester Square in London. Qualifying in 1961, he served first as a house dentist at St George's Hospital, London from 1961 to 1962, then for six months in Plymouth, and then for almost 32 years from July 1963 to January 1995 he worked as a dentist in Leighton Buzzard.

Michael married Anne Louise Ashton in 1962, and they went to live at the Old Wheelwright's at the village of Heath and Reach, near Leighton Buzzard until 1996, when they moved to Martlesham near Woodbridge in Suffolk. Michael and Anne had four children: Mary, William (H83 – who lives in Australia), James (H84) and Alice – and nine grandchildren.

Michael was a talented carpenter, a boatbuilder and a yachtsman. It was as a boy at Ampleforth that he had his first successes as a carpenter. When he retired from dentistry in 1995, his son William had designed a 36 foot ketch boat, and he worked with William for a year to build this boat *Kareelah* in his garden at Heath and Reach. In later years he would sail *Kareelah* on a number of cruises, going on voyages to Holland, Belgium and Devon. In 2001 Michael became ill, but while receiving treatment, he built in the winter of 2001-02 a 14-foot Orwell One Design boat.

Michael was devoted to his family and his faith. He was a strong supporter of his parish in Leighton Buzzard and then in Woodbridge. He helped with a soup kitchen in Ipswich. His carpentry led him to be a member of the Wood Turning Circle in Woodbridge and District. He was the uncle of Richard O'Donovan (H89), and the first cousin of Patrick O'Donovan (W37, died 1981), David Dobson (E42), Stephen Dobson (O50), Griffith Davies (D54, died 1980s) and Timmy Dobson [Fr Francis] (D57).



## SIR IAN FRASER CBE MC

Ian James Fraser: born 7 August 1923 Moniac, Inverness-shire; Prep School; St Oswald's House September 1934-July 1941; MC 1945; journalist with Reuters 1946-56; Director-General, Panel on Take-overs and Mergers 1969-72; Chairman, Rolls Royce Motors 1971-80; CBE 1972; Chairman, Datastream 1976-77; Chairman, City Capital Markets Committee 1974-78; Chairman, Lazard Brothers 1980-89; Deputy Chairman, Vickers 1980-89; Chairman, Accepting Houses Committee 1981-85; Deputy Chairman, TSB Group 1985-91; Kt 1986; an executive of Help the Hospices 1985-90; Trustee of The Tablet 1976-90 [Chair of Finance Committee 1985-90]; Governor More House School 1970-75; Knight of Honour and Devotion, Sovereign Military Order of Malta 1971; married 1958 Anne Grant (died 1984; two sons, two daughters), 1993 Fiona Martin (née Douglas-Home); died 8 May 2003 Taunton.

The first director-general of the Panel on Take-overs and Mergers, and later a chairman of Rolls-Royce Motors and Lazard Brothers, Ian Fraser came of warrior Highland and Roman Catholic stock.

An uncle was killed at Ypres in 1914, his father painfully wounded at Gallipoli the following year. His first cousin was the 15th Lord ('Shimi') Lovat, the renowned Commando leader of the Second World War, while another cousin, Veronica, a war widow, was married subsequently to Fitzroy Maclean, dropped by Churchill into Tito's wartime Yugoslavia. Out of a school class of 17, four of Fraser's contemporaries were to die in the Second World War. He himself won the MC with the Scots Guards in Italy; mentioned in despatches, he was captured, and escaped, at Salerno in 1943, and was several times wounded.

Fraser was born in 1923 at Moniac, on the Beaulieu River in Inverness-shire, a house which had been in the family for 600 years. (Of his Fraser antecedents, Ian used to joke that they, fortunately, missed the Battle of Culloden by tarrying on the way.)

He attended Ampleforth College and Magdalen, Oxford, but his studies were interrupted by the war. His tutor - AJP Taylor - reckoned he would otherwise certainly have got a First. In 1946 he joined Reuters as foreign correspondent in Paris, earning £600 a year, and was later transferred to Bonn, where he became bureau chief for eight years.

In 1956 he left to join Warburgs in the City, and from then on his ascent was meteoric. From Warburgs he was picked by the Prime Minister Harold Wilson to be Director-General of the new Panel on Take-overs and Mergers in 1969; the belief being that someone with Fraser's acute intellect and military training could bring discipline into the jungle that was London corporate finance.

Among numerous other directorships he was Chairman of Rolls-Royce Motors from 1971 to 1980 and then of Lazards, from which he retired at the age of 62 in 1985.

In 1958, he had married Anne Grant, a niece by marriage of Evelyn Waugh. She was 19, he was 35; in his memoirs he described her as 'tall and straight as a daffodil', and she brought him 26 years of blissfully happy marriage, two sons and two daughters. Then, with tragic suddenness, Anne died of a heart attack while tending her horse in Devon, in 1984: she was still in her forties.

For a long time Ian was inconsolable, living 'a hermitic existence' on his farm in Somerset. Then, after 10 years of solitude, renewed happiness came to him in the shape of a second marriage to a fellow Scot and Catholic, Fiona Martin, a niece of

Lord Home of the Hirsell, the former Prime Minister Sir Alec Douglas-Home. But the stress of the war, a frenetic City life and the hardships of a solitary existence caught up with him and he was stricken by serious heart trouble, never to relinquish its grip in his last years.

Fraser published his autobiography, *The High Road to England* (derived from a well-known passage of Dr Johnson, most uncomplimentary to the Scots), in 1999. Reading the wartime chapters, I found his descriptions of a 20-year-old platoon commander slogging up through Italy just about the best I had ever read.

I first knew Ian Fraser as a fellow foreign correspondent when I was working for *The Daily Telegraph* in Bonn in the 1950s. Over many evenings we would exchange reminiscences of our wartime experiences, often in the company of German friends who had fought bravely on the 'wrong side'. Yet never once, until I read his memoirs four decades later, did I have any idea of the sheer hell his war in Italy - virtually a military side-show - had been. Of the last months of the war in the freezing Apennines, he writes: 'The cold, the wet, the endless nagging fear of death or mutilation are memories that never leave any of us who went through that dreadful winter.'

After the war he calculated that his élite regiment, always in the van, had suffered almost as many officer deaths as in the slaughter of 1914-18. Fraser spoke flawless German, almost equally good French and Italian, and had an academic's command of Latin. He liked, and admired, the Germans, but was swift to laugh at such national foibles as their obsession with petty legalism. A newcomer in an adjacent newspaper office, I owed much to his 'nose' for a good story, and his instinct for detail; he gave me invaluable help with my first book, *Back into Power* (1955), about contemporary Germany. He had one of the quickest minds I ever met, claiming that - aged three - he could play a 'fair hand' of bridge. As with some other Fraser assertions, one took this with several grains of salt; another tall anecdote was of his kinsman the marvellously eccentric Iain Moncreiffe of that ilk, who persuaded Ian that he had to sleep with two large blocks of wood under his bed - because he had a 'dropped stomach - like all Moncreiffes'. 'What's dropped stomach?' asked Fraser. 'You have 27 feet of long gut in your stomach. We have only 12 feet because an ancestor got the pox at the siege of Naples in 1498, and we've all had dropped stomachs ever since.' Fraser had a special way of telling a 'whopper' to catch out the unwary, prefacing it with '... as everybody knows', then looking out of the corner of his eyes, or down a drooping cigarette, to see who was taken in. And woe betide! He was intolerant of stupidity, and the phoney; those who didn't know him could find him arrogant, but with it went a deep streak of kindness, and huge sense of fun. In Germany he was much tickled by the fancy that all his fellow correspondents (bar himself) were 'spies' - working for one or other Allied intelligence. Maybe he was right; in the days of the Cold War journalists may have been more disreputable, or patriotic - depending on how you look at it.

He was treated shabbily by the then Reuters regime, which kept him on in Bonn with gilded promises of elevation. It was Reuters' loss. In 1956, he quit and returned to London. In his mid-thirties he had no job - and no wife. It was a risky decision; second son of a younger son of a Catholic family with more children than cash, he had no resources to fall back on. Then, suddenly, with the opening at Warburgs, and meeting Anne, everything fell into place.

Coming from the 'Economic Miracle' that was Ludwig Erhard's 1950s Germany, Fraser brought with him a healthy contempt for the incompetent 'squires'



then managing British industry, coupled with the 'lead weight of English trade unionism'. He lashed out at the managerial inefficiency he found – by comparison with Germany. Again, some thought him arrogant, but he was generally in the right. Appalled by what he had seen of the technical inferiority of British tanks during the war, he attempted to use this to shock Rolls-Royce out of its lethargy when he took charge in the 1970s. Clearly, however, it proved too much for him, and he was saddened to see this flagship of British industry taken over by a German manufacturer of popular cars.

One of Fraser's earliest 'scoops' as a journalist was the discovery that a certain Captain Robert Maxwell was using his Occupation status to smuggle vast quantities of gold out of Central Europe. Because of the threat of libel, it was a 'scoop' he couldn't print. The day of reckoning, however, came 30 years later when the 'Bouncing Czech' came before Fraser's takeover panel, in a series of 'collisions' that were to presage the eventual fall of Maxwell – whom Fraser considered 'the most evil person'.

Fraser's knighthood came in 1986, but by then Fortune had rounded on him. First came the heartbreaking death of his wife, Anne; followed almost immediately – having made 'a little money' – by crippling Lloyd's losses. With his ever-active, restless mind, he hated leisure – or *otium* as he noted the Romans called it. Retirement, tending his sheep in some isolation in Somerset, never quite suited him. Despite the loving care of his second wife, Fiona, with illness came the Scottish 'black dog' of acute depression. Deeply clannish as he was, he felt painfully the tragic collapse of the Lovat dynasty, forced to sell everything in the Highlands because of a series of deaths and mismanagements.

In what he once anticipated as the 'final battle action', though illness had all but destroyed his body, the warrior attribute of the Frasers triumphed. For many painful weeks he fought the inevitable with extraordinary willpower. If nothing else, courage never deserted him.

*Alistair Horne [reprinted with permission from The Independent, 12 May 2003]*

OA Obituary Editor notes: Ian Fraser's two sons are Alexander (O79) and James (O80).

### PEREGRINE D CLARKE

*Peregrine David Clarke: born 25 May 1951 Edinburgh; Grange Home School; Edinburgh Academy; St Wilfrid's House January 1965-July 1969; Bristol University; bookshop in Edinburgh 1976-1992; Civil Service examination 1993; Justice Department of the Scottish Executive 1993-2003; married Margaret Allan August 2001; died 3 June 2003.*

Perry Clarke (always Perro to his family and friends) came to St Wilfrid's House in 1965. He was never the typical schoolboy, and his attitude, both towards the more conventional activities such as rugby and noisy gossip and to the rising tide of 'student unrest' which characterised the sixties, was one of wry and amused detachment. His sense of priorities was largely adult. He always cared deeply about books, became a committed and careful librarian, played the cello and was seriously committed to classical music. Although not gregarious, he was a tolerant and perceptive listener and a loyal and trustworthy friend. Even as a boy, he had a certain fierce integrity, which went well with his red hair and which although always expressed gently, would be the dominant feature of his life.



*Perry Clarke, painted by his father, Derek Clarke (B31) in 1990*

He went to Bristol University, starting there to study Civil Engineering, but changing to study Philosophy. When his mother died in 1974, he returned to Edinburgh for two years from 1974 to 1976 to care for his younger brothers Tristram and Andrew, which gave the time to read voraciously.

From 1976 to 2003 he worked in Edinburgh, first in books and then as a Scottish civil servant. From 1976 to 1992 he was with Bauermeisters Booksellers on George IV Bridge in Edinburgh, at first working in academic books, but soon, with his love of classical music, he set up and developed Bauermeisters' music department. From 1993 to 2003, Perry worked as a civil servant. Sitting the Civil Service exam in 1993 and passing with remarkably high marks, he worked first in Courts Administration and later in the Scottish Executive, where he was a policy adviser on family law. One colleague writes of his 'immense intellect, warm personality and rapier wit being a rare combination, which endeared him to all'.

Throughout his life, Perry made a deep impression, both personal and professional, on those he encountered. His sharp and analytical mind and his breadth of erudition were typical of the grand classical tradition of the Scottish capital city. So was the liberal humanism which coloured his outlook on the many civilised themes on which he was remarkably expert: the Scottish medieval Church, contemporary politics, music and opera, architecture, the philosophy of science. Yet he carried his learning lightly, and remained always a courteous and gentle listener. His wry sense of humour was never used at the expense of others, though often at his own. He was the best of companions and was a devoted husband to Margaret Allen, whom he married only two years before his death.

Perry was the second of four sons of Derek Clarke (B31) and his wife Ann, who died in 1974. Derek, a lecturer in drawing at Edinburgh College of Art, still lives in Edinburgh, and is warmly remembered at Ampleforth for his portraits of Abbot Basil Hume (Monastery Refectory), Fr Paul Nevill (now at the top of the Big Passage) and Fr William Price (School Library).

DLM

OA Obituary Editor notes: Perry's brothers are Christopher (B64 – currently living in France), Tristram (E74) and Andrew (E78). He was the nephew of Anthony Clarke (OA39, died 1944).



### LORD MARTIN FITZALAN HOWARD JP DL

*Martin Fitzalan Howard: born 22 October 1922; St Oswald's House September 1935-July 1941; Trinity College, Cambridge 1941-c42; Army c1942-48; farmer; High Sheriff of North Yorkshire 1979-80; Deputy Lieutenant of North Yorkshire 1982-2003; married Bridget Keppel 1948 (five children); died 1 August 2003.*



Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard, who has died aged 80, improved and greatly expanded his family's Carlton Towers estate in North Yorkshire, of which he was the conscientious steward for four decades.

He took on the management of the estate for his parents, Lord Howard of Glossop and Baroness Beaumont, on leaving the Army in 1947. After six years of wartime neglect, both the estate and the huge house – which had served as a convalescent home for servicemen – had become run down.

Establishing himself at nearby Brockfield Hall, a fine Georgian house which he restored, Fitzalan Howard set about the slow work of structural repair

and modernisation to Carlton Towers itself, one of the largest and most spectacular Victorian Gothic country houses to survive.

Without any formal agricultural training, he restored and improved the estate by dint of straightforward good husbandry and sensible initiatives. He introduced a system of crop rotation of his own devising, and built up a fine dairy herd – and each year, with the resulting profits, bought more land, eventually increasing the size of the estate from 700 to 2,000 acres.

Beyond the estate walls, he took an active part in county affairs. Besides serving as a magistrate, he was High Sheriff of North Yorkshire in 1979-80, a Deputy Lieutenant for the county from 1982, and President of the Yorkshire Agricultural Society.

Martin Fitzalan Howard was born into a staunchly Roman Catholic family on 22 October 1922, third of the four sons – together with four daughters – of the 3rd Lord Howard of Glossop and his wife Baroness Beaumont, whose family name was Stapleton. Lady Beaumont was a peer in her own right as 11th holder of the ancient barony of Beaumont.

The 1st Lord Howard of Glossop had been an MP/Vice-Chamberlain to Queen Victoria and deputy Earl Marshal before he was created a peer in 1869. He was the second son of the 13th Duke of Norfolk, and in 1975 Martin's eldest brother Miles would inherit the dukedom on the death of their cousin the 16th Duke. Martin and his other brothers and sisters were then granted permission to use the style and title of duke's children.

The barony of Beaumont dates from 1308-09, when Henry de Beaumont, a cousin of Edward II and Joint Warden of Scotland, was summoned to Parliament as Lord Beaumont. The peerage fell into abeyance on the death of the 7th Baron in 1507, but was revived in 1840 in favour of one of his co-heirs, Miles Thomas Stapleton, Martin's great-grandfather.

Martin grew up with his brothers and sisters – who were known as 'The Eight Ms', because all their Christian names began with the letter M – at Carlton Towers,

the Stapletons' ancestral seat.

A 17th-century structure, which still forms the core of the house, was first gothicised in the 1840s by the 8th Lord Beaumont to celebrate the resurrection of the peerage in his favour. The exterior was again remodelled by EW Pugin (son of the better known AW Pugin), and then by JF Bentley (the designer of Westminster Cathedral) for the 9th Lord Beaumont.

The latter died in his forties in 1892, bankrupted by the cost of works to his house. However, the next year, his brother and heir, the 10th Baron – Martin Fitzalan Howard's grandfather – married the heiress Ethel Tempest, and so was able to buy Carlton Towers back from the bankruptcy court.

From Ampleforth, Martin went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he began a lifelong friendship with Monsignor Alfred Gilbey, whose traditionalist brand of Catholicism chimed with his own. However, his time at Cambridge was cut short by the Second World War, and he was commissioned into the Grenadier Guards.

Shortly after D-Day, Fitzalan Howard landed in Normandy with the Guards Armoured Division, and within a few weeks, in his first tank battle, was badly injured when his tank received a direct hit. On recovery, he rejoined his regiment, and went on to witness harrowing scenes when his unit liberated a concentration camp.

Subsequently, not wishing to serve in the occupying forces in postwar Germany, he was seconded to the Parachute Regiment. With them he served in Palestine, as a captain at the Headquarters of 6th Airborne Division, until leaving the Army in January 1947 and returning home to Carlton Towers.

He was a man who took his duties seriously, and during his term as High Sheriff of North Yorkshire, he expressed concern, in a letter to *The Times*, that his historic office was in danger of being reconstructed as 'a sort of high and mighty liaison officer who should go around his county doing good works, visiting hospitals prisons, etc.

'No one denies that these are excellent things,' he continued, 'but it is not our primary function. No, our job is to continue to do what we have done for centuries, and that is to attend her Majesty's judges, look after their needs, entertain for them, and be a link between them and the public.'

Mindful, perhaps, of his great-uncle's bankruptcy, Martin Fitzalan Howard was a man of frugal habits. Once, hoping to salvage a postage stamp which the postmark had missed, he began to soak it in a basin of water. Distracted, he forgot about it, and a resulting flood brought down the ceiling below.

Fitzalan Howard married, in 1948, Bridget Keppel, daughter of Lt Col Arnold Keppel, a kinsman of the Earls of Albemarle. Lady Martin remained a Protestant, and with her husband took part in ecumenical projects, notably working for the restoration of Selby Abbey, under patronage of the late Queen Mother.

When, in the 1980s, a film of Evelyn Waugh's novel *A Handful of Dust* was shot at Carlton Towers – which served as the house, Hetton – small roles were assigned to several members of the family, including Lord and Lady Martin, their children, the cook and the gamekeeper.

Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard, who died on 1 August, is survived by his wife and by their son and four daughters.

[Reprinted with permission from *The Daily Telegraph*, 11 August 2003]

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard was the third of eight children of the third Baron Howard of Glossop and Baroness Beaumont – his elder



brothers were Miles, the 17th Duke of Norfolk (O35, died 2002), and Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard (B35); and five younger brothers and sisters: Lord Mark Fitzalan Howard (O51), Mariagold (married to Jerry Jamieson), Miriam (married to Peregrine Hubbard), Miranda (married to Christopher Emmet) and Mirabel (married to Bernard Kelly).

Martin and Bridget's son was Philip (O81), and their grandchildren included Archie Woodhead (O03), Freddie Woodhead (O) and Bertie Woodhead (O).

Nephews include the following who came to Ampleforth – Tom Fitzalan Howard (T70), Martin Hubbard (W71), Richard Fitzalan Howard (T72), Harry Fitzalan Howard (W73), Edward, Duke of Norfolk (T74), Robert Emmet (W76), Theodore Hubbard (W78), Gerald Fitzalan Howard (O80), Alexander Fitzalan Howard (W82). Great-nephews include Edward Fitzalan Howard (J99), the Earl of Arundel [Henry Maltravers] (W02) and Jules Emmet (EW).

### BRIGADIER PRINCE JOHN GHIKA CBE

*John Nicholas Ghika: born 27 July 1928 Paris; Gilling Castle 1936-40; Junior House 1940-42; St Oswald's House September 1942-July 1946; Worcester College, Oxford 1946-49; Army 1949-81 – Irish Guards; Commandant of the Guards Depot 1969-74; Regimental Lieutenant Colonel, Irish Guards 1974-77; Chief of Staff, London District 1977-81; CBE 1981; Comptroller at the Union Jack Club 1981 onwards; married Judy Davidson-Smith 1968 (two children); died 2 August 2003.*

Brigadier Prince John Ghika, who has died aged 75, had the unusual distinction of reaching high rank in the British Army despite being registered as an enemy alien during the Second World War.

John Ghika was born of Romanian parents on 27 July 1928 in Paris, where his father was studying for a career in the Law. The Ghika family ruled over Moldavia from 1658 until the new Hohenzollern monarchy united the Romanian provinces in 1859; but the family retained its lands and title thereafter.

Ghika was brought up by an English nanny with whom he shared the first eight years of his life. English became his first language and he was encouraged to regard himself as English – a providential notion, as things turned out. His early years were spent between France and Romania. For a small boy, cooped up in a compartment for three days and two nights, the Orient Express held little of the exotic reputation that it was to acquire. In Moldavia, he stayed with his father's family in a large house arrayed with stuffed trophies of shooting expeditions in Africa and Canada, or with his mother's parents in a house in the foothills of the Transylvanian Alps and a Venetian-style palazzo near Bucharest. In 1936, aged eight, he was sent to school in England, where he discovered to his chagrin that his nursery pretensions to be an Englishman did not stand up to the scrutiny of the boys at Gilling Castle, a large boarding school in North Yorkshire. Summer holidays were spent in Romania, but the clouds of war were gathering and, as he travelled through Germany, passing trains were crammed with Brownshirts with swastika brassards on their uniforms; and the towns were festooned with Nazi flags hanging from balconies.

In September 1939, two weeks after the outbreak of war, Ghika left Bucharest for Athens in a private aeroplane belonging to his grandfather, who was President of the International Aeronautical Federation and who had been taught to fly by Bleriot. He then boarded an Imperial Airways flying boat at Piraeus and flew to

Poole, Dorset, perched on a seat rigged up in the luggage hold. A monk, bound like himself for Ampleforth, was carrying a diplomatic bag from the Legation for delivery to the Foreign Office in London and, Ghika remembered, travelled in somewhat greater comfort.

Ghika spent the years of the war at Ampleforth and was cut off from his family for the whole of this period. After Romania came into the war on the side of the Axis powers, correspondence became difficult and letters were routed through Switzerland using a go-between. In 1944, at the age of 16, Ghika had his photograph taken and was escorted by the village policeman to be registered. On being asked to confirm his status, he replied, 'Enemy Alien'; the policeman rejoined: 'Aye, and don't you forget it lad!' Although Ghika was exempted from the more stringent restrictions, any movement from his registered address had to be reported to the police until he became a British subject in 1948.

In 1946, Ghika went up to Worcester College, Oxford, to read Classics. He was then commissioned into the Irish Guards, initially as a National Service officer and subsequently with a Regular Commission. He served as a company commander with the 1st Battalion in Cyprus in 1958 before attending Staff College.

After a spell at HQ 4 Guards Brigade as Deputy Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster General, in 1966 he accompanied the 1st Battalion to Aden as a company commander. The battalion was involved in sporadic counter-insurgency operations and at the turn of the year his company, stationed on its own at Dhala, came under heavy attack from rockets and machine guns. He was subsequently presented with the tail fin of a rocket which had narrowly missed him in the first few minutes of 1967. Ghika was appointed commandant of the Guards Depot in 1969 and Regimental Lieutenant Colonel, Irish Guards, in 1974. His last four years in the Army were spent as Chief of Staff, London District.

In 1978, in a curious twist of fate, when the Ceausescu paid a state visit to Britain, Ghika, as the commander of the troops on parade, was mounted on his horse outside the entrance to Buckingham Palace awaiting their arrival. The programme for the visit was discussed in some detail at a Lord Chamberlain's conference attended by Ghika. Madame Ceausescu was fond of jewellery, and one of the items on her agenda was a visit to Cartier, in Bond Street.

Ghika retired from the Army in 1981 and took up an appointment as Comptroller at the Union Jack Club, near Waterloo station. Membership levels were raised and the accommodation and other services offered by the club were modernised. He was chairman of the West Sussex Branch of the Army Benevolent Fund and of the executive council of the Ex-Services Fellowship Centres for almost 10 years, as well as taking an active part in other charities.

Ghika's parents were arrested by the Communist secret police in 1949. Their possessions were confiscated and they spent the next seven years living in one room under house arrest. Ghika's grandmother, Princess Bibesco, the writer, worked tirelessly to obtain their release and, with the help of the British Red Cross, Ghika was reunited with his family at London Airport in 1956 after a separation of 17 years.

A man of great charm with a self-deprecating sense of humour, Ghika was also a devout Roman Catholic, and greatly sustained by his faith. In retirement in Sussex, he re-taught himself Romanian and took a leading part in raising funds for the medical centre at Cormanic, a village near his family home in Romania. John Ghika, who died on 2 August, was appointed CBE in 1981. He married, in 1968, Judy



Davidson-Smith, who survives him, together with a son and a daughter.

*[Reprinted with permission from The Daily Telegraph, 18 September 2003]*

OA Obituaries Editor writes: John and Judy Ghika's son is Christopher Ghika (E88). John was able to attend the marriage of Christopher and Clare Allanson on 26 July 2003, a week before his death.

### DR HUMPHREY BUTCHER

*Herbert George Humphrey Butcher: born 22 October 1906; Ampleforth Prep School; Ampleforth September 1917-April 1918; Downside 1918-24; Christ's College, Cambridge 1924-27; Manchester Royal Infirmary late 1920s; physician in London late 1920s-1939; physician in Lincoln 1939-71; Senior Chest Consultant Sheffield Regional Authority 1948-71; general practice 1971-92; Coroner Lincoln and District 1972-92; married Mary McCaffrey 1939 (five children); died 5 August 2003 Lincoln.*



Humphrey Butcher was in the Prep School then in the JH building, and came to the main school in September 1917. But ill health led to his leaving Ampleforth after two terms, in April 1918, six months short of his 12th birthday; he spent the next six years to 1924 at Downside near to his family home. From 1924 to 1927 he was at Christ's College, Cambridge reading medicine, going on to complete his studies at the Manchester Royal Infirmary. In the 1930s he was a chest physician at the Brompton Hospital in London, a leading tuberculosis hospital. In January 1939 he married Mary McCaffrey at St James Spanish Place, and two weeks later moved to Lincoln to take

over the tuberculosis unit for the area at Branton Hall. When the Health Service was established in 1948, he became Senior Chest Consultant for the Sheffield Regional Authority, an area that included Lincoln. Retiring in 1971, he went into general practice for the next 21 years, and from 1972 to 1992 was Coroner of Lincoln and District.

Mary and Humphrey Butcher had five children: Tony (T58), Philip (T61), John (T62), Nicholas (T65) and Mary; they had 10 grandchildren including James (J90) and 10 great-grandchildren. He was a keen sportsman, playing cricket and rugby and golf. In later years he was President of Lincolnshire County Cricket Club and Lincoln Rugby Club.

### LT COMMANDER MICHAEL HOOKE RN

*Michael Richard Douglas Hooke: born 31 May 1929; St Edward's House January 1943-July 1946; Navy 1946-70; advertising 1970s; married Susan Morland 1953 (three children) (dissolved 1972); married Dianna Oeton 1972; died 6 August 2003.*

Michael Hooke joined the Navy aged 16 in 1946, and served there until 1970, including some years after the Suez crisis of 1956 and into the early 1960s minesweeping the Suez Canal. In the 1970s he spent some years in advertising in the City, and then retired to Gloucestershire, where he worked as a Councillor. He

worked with the regional branch of the Senior Forces Armed Forces Association. He married Susan Morland in 1953, and they had four children: Richard (J71), Thomas (J74), Benjamin (E77) and a daughter, Sophie. There are four grandchildren including Sophie's daughter Charlotte Hodgson (currently A). Later, in 1972, Michael married Dianna Oeton.

### ALAN VINCENT

*Alan Charles Clarke Vincent: born 20 September 1933; Gilling Castle; Junior House; St Oswald's September 1947-July 1952; East Kent Regiment ('the Buffs') 1952-54; Trinity College Cambridge 1954-1957; consulting engineer and local politician; for 20 years a member of Solihull District Council; married Janet Bridgeman 1968 (died 11 December 1988); (two children); died 25 August 2003.*



Bobby Vincent (O57) writes: Alan Vincent was the second son of Peter and Cherry Vincent of Banstead Surrey. At Ampleforth he played in the First XV at scrum half and was coached by Fr Basil Hume, who gave him the nickname 'Slug,' presumably because of the muddy state his flying passes left him in after the game. He was keen on the outward bound aspects of life at Ampleforth, joining the Sea Scouts and going on the school skiing trips to Kandersteg with Fr Jerome Lambert. At the end of his time at Ampleforth he won a place on the public schools' expedition to Iceland.

His national service was first with the Guards and later with the East Kent Regiment, 'the Buffs' with whom he served in Kenya during the Mau Mau campaign.

At Trinity College Cambridge he read engineering and later was admitted a member of the Institute of Civil Engineering. Among his friends at Cambridge were Willoughby Wynne (B52) and Michael Hattrell (B52). Michael went on to become an architect and he and Alan collaborated on a number of building jobs during their professional careers. Initially Alan's career was centred on large construction projects such as oil installations in Iran and a section of the M1 in Leicestershire.

It was while working on the M1 project that he met Janet, who was teaching textile design at Loughborough University. They were married in 1968 and lived in Berkswell, near Coventry in a very pretty period house, where they raised their two children Daniel (O88) and Liza.

Working in the Midlands, now with his own practice, Alan became involved in smaller jobs and soon became an expert on schools and old churches. Neither of them paid a huge amount but they gave him a living and plenty of intellectual challenge.

But the main challenge in his life was local politics. As a staunch Conservative he worked hard to get some things done and other things stopped, each with the same passion and drive. For 20 years he was a Councillor on the Solihull Council, becoming at various times Chairman of Planning, Chairman of Social Services and an adviser on education. His fairness in approach made him popular with representatives of other parties as well as his own.



He was a Governor of the Heart of England School and was involved with many local charities. He had no airs or graces. As one of his closest friends remarked in his address at Alan's funeral 'Alan was the least pretentious man I have ever known - he had little interest in material things - his cars rather proved the point!'

Sadly Janet died of cancer 12 years earlier, but Alan continued to be the focal point of his family living in the heart of England. Happily Daniel, Beverley and granddaughter Hannah from Scotland, and Liza and Andrew from London were with him for a get together just a month before he died.

*Bobby Vincent*

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* Alan Vincent was brother of John (O50), Philip (O55) and Bobby (O57).

### JOHN CAMPBELL

*John Alastair Campbell: born 17 March 1926; Ladycross; St Cuthbert's House September 1939-July 1944; Army - Scots Guards September 1944-December 1947; emigrated to Canada January 1948; business 1948; Guelph Agricultural College, Hamilton, Ontario, Canada 1949-53; business 1953 onwards - cattle ranch and falconry; Alberta Cattle Commission for four years in late 1980s; honorary membership American Falconers Association 2003; married Elizabeth Balfour 1951 (eight children); died 29 August 2003 Canada.*

*His brother Bob Campbell (C46) writes:* John Campbell was born in 1926 and came to Ampleforth from Ladycross school in 1939. During his time in the school he proved to be a good rugby player and cross-country runner. John, his two brothers-in-law, Kenneth Gray (A46, died 1996) and Basil (Lord) Stafford (C44, died 1986) and his brother Bob (C46) were all in the winning house rugby side of 1943, when St Cuthbert's also won the triple crown of rugby, cricket and athletics. Kenneth Gray was captain of all three teams and married Fiona, while Basil married Morag. Their three sons, Francis (C72), Tom (C74) and Philip (E81) were all at Ampleforth in their turn.

While still at school John attended a Sea-Scout camp on the Isle of Islay and met there Gilbert Blanc who was a well-known falconer and John used to accompany him with his peregrines hawking grouse and other prey and he became completely engrossed in falconry from then on. He had a tame kestrel while still in the school and also two merlins which he trained and hawked with.

On leaving school, where he had been a school monitor, he joined the Guards Depot at Pirbright and was commissioned into the Scots Guards, serving in Germany for a short time before the war ended. While stationed in Chelsea Barracks in 1947 he was awarded a regular Commission but was already thinking about Canada and in January 1948 he decided to resign his commission and left for Canada very soon afterwards. He took various jobs in Ontario until he could obtain sufficient funds to allow him to attend university and he went to the Guelph Agricultural College in Hamilton Ontario, obtaining a first in Agriculture. While there he met and proposed marriage to Elizabeth Balfour and they were married at the end of his degree course when they left for Alberta and established a cattle ranch. They built up the ranch over several years and in the meantime Elizabeth bore him seven sons and also a daughter who very sadly died a cot death, a bereavement which

John never totally got over.

John was a notable figure in falconry circles. His love of falconry had started at Ampleforth. He was responsible for having the laws changed to allow falconry and the keeping of hawks and falcons in Alberta and eventually throughout Canada. He founded and was Chairman of the Alberta Falconry Association for twenty years. He travelled up into the Northern Territories, mostly by canoe, to obtain juvenile falcons and brought them back to the ranch, Tillichewan, which he named after his grandfather's estate on the shores of Loch Lomond. He soon started a falcon breeding programme and was the first private individual in the world to breed peregrines and also merlins in captivity and he became well known in falconry circles, travelling far and wide, including Cambridge University, speaking about his experiences and sharing his knowledge. Shortly before he died he was awarded honorary membership of the American Falconers Association, a great honour not given to any other Canadian and possibly any other non-American citizen. The award gave him great pleasure and he was only sad that he was not fit enough to travel down to receive the award which was brought to him instead.

He served on the Alberta Cattle Commission for four years during which time he played a major role, in 1989, in dealing with the crisis resulting from the major brucellosis and tuberculosis outbreak in the wood buffalo population in Alberta then threatening the cattle ranching industry in the State.

On his deathbed his faith was there for all visitors to see. He kept a rosary by his bed and said it for much of the time when he was not being spoken to, and he also enjoyed reading spiritual books and in particular one by Cardinal Basil Hume (D41) who had been but three years ahead of him in the school. John and Elizabeth had celebrated their golden wedding in March 2001. His funeral was attended by over 300 people, and many spoke of his honesty, integrity, sense of duty and humour as well as his wide knowledge of cattle ranching and falconry, and also his deep affection for his wife Elizabeth and their seven sons, five of whom still live on the ranch at Black Diamond and the other two in the Calgary area nearby.

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* John was the uncle of Al Campbell (T71), Ian (C73) and Melfort (C75) and his niece Theresa is married to Rupert Plummer (W75).



## FR DAVID MASSEY

*David Hilton Martin Massey: born 28 October 1936 Cairo; Gilling Castle 1946-48; Junior House 1948-50; St Oswald's House September 1948-July 1954; National Service 1955-57; worked in Southern Rhodesia [later Rhodesia] 1958-72 - British Africa Police in Rhodesia 1958-60; Industrial Management in Johannesburg, Cape Town and Durban 1960-72; industrial management in England 1972-86; Beda College, Rome 1986-90; ordained priest 1990; priest in the Leeds Diocese 1990-2003; died 8 September 2003 St Gemma's Hospice, Leeds.*



David Massey was born in 1936 in Cairo where his father, Air Commodore HH Massey, was commanding the RAF station and had married a school teacher on camp. His younger brother is John Massey (C57). The family moved to Devon in 1940. His father was shot down over Germany and was a prisoner at Stalag Luft II, the 'Great Escape' camp. After going through Gilling under Fr Maurus Powell and Junior House under Fr Peter Utley, he came to St Oswald's House under Fr Bernard Boyan. At Ampleforth he was a good fast bowler and an exceptionally fine rifle shot, representing the school in the 1st VIII at Bisley and in the Ashburton Shield. He

died two years' National Service from 1955 to 1957, being commissioned in the Somerset Light Infantry and Devon Regiment.

From 1958 to 1986 he worked firstly in southern Africa and then in Britain. From 1958 to 1972 he was in Southern Rhodesia [which became Rhodesia and later Zimbabwe] and then South Africa. He served in the British Africa Police from 1958 to 1960, and was involved in active service in the then Nyasaland Revolution. From 1960 to 1972 he worked in industrial management in Johannesburg, Cape Town and Durban. Returning to England in 1972 (another record says he returned in 1976), he held various management positions until 1986, particularly successfully as National Sales Manager with the electrical good firm Lampways.

David worked as a priest of the Diocese of Leeds from 1990 to 2003. He served in four parishes in the Diocese: first in St Augustine, Harehills Road in Leeds; then at St Joseph the Worker at Sherburn-in-Elmet; at St Joseph's in Harrogate; and in recent times at the Holy Spirit Parish in Stanningley, Leeds. In the early 1980s he had lived at Ampleforth for about one year with the idea of joining the monastic community, and in 1986, he went to the Beda College, Rome to study for the priesthood, being ordained at St Anne's Cathedral in Leeds by Bishop David Konstant on 29 July 1990. Although David was a quiet and reserved person, his rapport and closeness to the parishes he served was remarkable. As one observer has written 'I always felt David was at his most relaxed and happiest in the company of his parishioners'. When he became ill in 2003 he continued for some months working alone in the parish until his illness made this impossible. Already ill, in May 2003 he attended the Rome Pasta Pot, the regular Rome Ampleforth Reunion organised by John Morris (D56) and was Chief Celebrant at the Mass. He spent the last few months in a nursing home, and moved to a hospice three days before he died on 8 September 2003.

David had many sporting interests. While doing his national service from 1955 to 1957, he played rugby and cricket for the regiment, and was a cross-country ski

instructor in Hartz Mountains in Germany. He won and was also runner-up in the BOAR cross-country ski championship and had a passion for rugby, both league and union; he often came to Ampleforth in recent years to watch the 1st XV. He enjoyed cycling and has been described as a 'keep-fit-addict', visiting the gym two or three times each week. He enjoyed walking outings with his fellow priests.

## RICHARD COX

*Geoffrey Richard Cox: born 29 April 1927 Hampstead; Avisford Prep School; St Edward's House April 1941-December 1944; Army 1945-64; P & O Orient Line organising school cruises from 1965; married Anne Branson 1950s (died); married Meriel (died 1990s); died 6 October 2003 Hampshire.*



Richard Cox was the second of three children; there was an elder sister and then his younger brother Michael (E46 - now in Scotland). He had a happy childhood, spent in part in Ireland and part in London by the Thames near Sonning. His father and grandfather both served in the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers; his father, Lt Col Ralph Cox MC, Croix du Guerre, was Commander of the regiment and was killed in the 1st Burma Campaign in 1942. By this time Richard was at Ampleforth, in St Edward's House with Fr Raphael Williams as Housemaster; he was keen at rugby and boxing.

## TERENCE KELLY

*Terence Barton Kelly: born 4 September 1921; Gilling Castle 1931-33; Junior House 1933-35; St Dunstan's House September 1935-July 1938; Trinity College, Dublin 1939-42; Fellow Royal Institute of Architects of Ireland; office of Sir Giles Gilbert Scott for the Rebuilding of the House of Commons 1945; architect in Ireland 1948-57; office of Sir Giles Gilbert Scott 1957-60; practice with Beard, Bennett, Wilkins 1960-90; re-ordering of the interior, St Joseph's Church, Gerard's Cross; Society of St Vincent de Paul; married Patricia Mary in Thurn (four children); died 15 October 2003.*



Terence Kelly was an architect. Having gained a degree at Trinity College, Dublin in 1942, he became a Fellow of the Royal Institute of Architects of Ireland. In 1945 he joined the office of Sir Giles Gilbert Scott, in the rebuilding of the House of Commons. Between 1948 and 1957 he was in practice as an architect in Ireland, involved in a new building for the Irish Press Newspapers. From 1957 to 1960 he returned to the office of Sir Giles Gilbert Scott, then Architect-in-charge. Between 1960 and 1990 he worked with Beard, Bennett, Wilkins - among his work in this period was work on all 18 plants for Smith Potato Crisps, NCR headquarters at Marylebone, a new packaging plant in Northampton, the refurbishment of nine floors of Becket House, Cheapside (for the Mercer's Company and General



Accident), and the conversion of Hampden House, a Grade 1 Listed Building. He won the *Sunday Times/English Heritage Award*. In 1990 he was re-ordering of the Interior of St Joseph's Church, Gerrards Cross.

He married Patricia Mary im Thurn. They had four children: Patrick (born 1950, B69), Deborah (born 1953), Anne (born 1954) and Jane Frances Mary (born 1960). Terence was the uncle of Simon Broadhead (C65) and Charles Broadhead (C67), the sons of his sister Ruth and of John Broadhead. His great-uncle, the brother of his grandmother, was Rex Lynch (OA1920s). Patricia is the aunt of Paul im Thurn (O82) and Richard im Thurn.

Terence worked in his parish with the St Vincent de Paul Society.

*An edited text of the eulogy spoken by his son Patrick Kelly (A69):* Dad was kind, warm, generous, charming, a great conversationalist, and by extension a good listener, interesting, party-loving and sensitive. He was strong both in conviction and in character, patient and persevering. He faced his health problems with courage, dignity, equanimity and a cheerfulness that belied his physical decline, never losing that sparkle or intelligence or compassion that was an intrinsic part of him. He was at heart a family man, and raised his family in a caring, nurturing environment that gave us a great start in life. He was constant, reliable, patient, compassionate and yet firm when he needed to be. Above all he earned our deep love, affection and respect. An architect by profession, he was passionate about his subject. Evidence of his work can be found in many homes and businesses in the Gerrards Cross area, including this church during its redesign and refurbishment. Dad read constantly; he loved biography, especially biography of Victorian/Edwardian politicians – he walked the path trod by Gladstone, Disraeli, Palmerston, Salisbury and Lord North. Terence amazed us with his knowledge of the world and fluent recollection of his days in the Dublin and London of his youth. Dad was a sports enthusiast; he avidly followed golf, cricket and in particular Rugby Union.

Lastly, I mention dad's faith. He passed on to me his deep belief in Christ, a faith that gave him a tremendous spiritual anchor throughout his life. He practiced what he preached, whether it was charitable work with the Saint Vincent de Paul Society or organising and running a church stall at the annual Chalfont Fair here at Saint Joseph's. Dad was a good man – a gentle man and a gentleman.

### DAVID KING



*Hubert David King; born 20 May 1910; St Aidan's House from foundation in 1926 to July 1929; Needle Industries Ltd 1931-74; Sales Director 1952-1974; married Yvonne David 1935 (six sons and two daughters); died 28 October 2003.*

David King was the fifth child of a family of five boys and two girls, born to George and Agnes King, who were then living in Great Alne in Warwickshire, but who soon after moved to Edgbaston in Birmingham, where David grew up.

He went to Ampleforth in 1923, just before the House system was introduced, and became a founder member of St Aidan's House, rising to become Head of

House. His school days saw the nurturing of a lifelong love of cricket, and he became Captain of the 1st XI, although he never quite matched the skills of his elder brother Edmund who went on to play county cricket for Warwickshire before becoming firstly treasurer and then chairman of Warwickshire CCC, but David did play one game for Warwickshire 2nd XI in 1930. Thereafter he played regular club cricket, mostly for Stratford CC.

However, David's real sporting passion was golf and at his peak he played to a handicap of four, mostly as a member of Blackwell GC in Worcestershire, and subsequently at Broadway GC. Whilst at school he was also a very good shot, and represented the school 1st eight at Bisley. Later, during the war, when he served with the Home Guard, he regularly topped the lists for marksmanship contests.

David's business career was spent entirely in the manufacturing industry, and in 1931 he followed in the footsteps of both his father and elder brother Basil by joining The English Needle and Fishing Tackle Co Ltd, later to be known as Needle Industries Ltd, based in Studley in Warwickshire, and eventually to be merged into The Coats Patons Group of companies. His early responsibilities were for development and design in the Merchandising Department, but from 1952 until his retirement in December 1974, he served on the main board as Sales Director. There was at this time a burgeoning overseas demand for needles of all descriptions and David played a key part in this expansion into foreign markets, in particular the USA. He made frequent visits to America, much prolonged in those days by the need to cross the Atlantic by sea on the legendary and leisurely ocean liners.

Away from work, David was very much a practical man, and perhaps his favourite pastime was the creation and development of beautiful gardens, often out of derelict wildernesses. This skill and application was evident in all four of the family homes, from Tanworth-in-Arden (1935-46) and Coughton (1946-60) in Warwickshire, to The Close (1960-1977) and Bredon Pound in Ashton-under-Hill in Worcestershire, where he saw out his final 25 years. He was particularly skilled at woodwork, for which he attended classes at a nearby craft centre to enable him to achieve his self-imposed standards for perfection and also to meet the constant demand from his children for bookcases, storage chests, garden seats, lamp-stands etc. There is a lasting memorial to his skills in the form of a beautiful lectern which he made for and presented to his parish church at Kemerton.

Indeed the Church played a major role throughout David's life. His deep and unwavering Catholic faith was born out of his parents' strong Oratorian affiliations, later to be nurtured by the Benedictine traditions of Ampleforth. He was always proud that one of his brothers, Philip, joined the monastery as Fr Henry, whom many will remember from their days at Gilling, and he maintained an enduring connection with Ampleforth by sending all of his six sons to be educated there, followed by several grandsons, such that there was an unbroken line of King presence at Ampleforth spanning three generations from 1915 to 1994.

These deep seated beliefs found practical expression in his active involvement, not only in his unstinting loyalty to his local parish church and the Bredon Hill Christian Unity Group but also in many other forms, such as his involvement with the co-workers of Mother Teresa and generous support to Catholic charities like CAFOD and the Refugee Trust. His faith was not unquestioning, and he liked to keep abreast of current thinking by regular reading of the Catholic press, and his library contained many books on religious and spiritual themes. Indeed he once wrote to his great friend Fr Basil, on his becoming Cardinal Archbishop of



Westminster, to ask him to use his privileged position to petition His Holiness the Pope to correct the theology of the Hail Mary to encourage more ecumenical devotion to the Rosary by substituting 'Christ' for 'God' in the second half of the prayer – 'Holy Mary, Mother of Christ, pray for us sinners now and at the hour of our death'. He argued that 'Our Lady is not the Mother of God – I learnt at Ampleforth that she was chosen by God to be the mother of His Son, Jesus Christ'. Ever the practical man, David then went on to suggest that the Rosary should provide a half-inch space between each five Hail Marys so that those, like him, who find it difficult to concentrate their minds through ten Hail Marys can do so for five! He conceded however that these suggestions were 'very radical and may well shock the Holy Father – but, in the unlikely event that a miracle occurred and the Pope agreed, it would involve a huge promotion of the Rosary in the countries of the world ... and a lot of nice profitable business for the Rosary manufacturers!' In his reply Cardinal Hume promised to 'give thought to his interesting proposals'!

Throughout his long and active life, David was first and foremost a wonderful family man, the cornerstone of which was his love for and marriage to Yvonne which endured for over 68 years. It was fitting that he died peacefully on a bright autumn day under Bredon Hill surrounded by Yvonne and all eight of his children and buried in the Kemerton church where Cardinal Hume had some years before celebrated David and Yvonne's golden and diamond wedding anniversaries. There are many who were privileged to know him who will now miss him greatly.

*Tony King*

*An extract from the homily of Fr Felix at David's funeral on All Saints Day:* The Gospel, which Stephen has chosen for us, reflects, I think, one of the great interests of David's life: the 'fig tree and indeed every tree'. It does so in different ways: 'as soon as you see them bud, you know that summer is near'. It expresses the thought of young life growing to maturity and fulfilment as is the case of so many of you here today. It expresses the wider family of the branches that grow from the root, in this case the root branch of David and Yvonne. Each branch, each member of your family is so precious, not only in itself but in relation to the rest. How important it is not to follow here the words of Ecclesiastes: 'a time for planting, a time for uprooting what has been planted', but simply to remember always that when the family is together, then 'the Kingdom of God is near'.

There is a third way in which the fig tree helps to understand David King: his links with the Abbey. From 1915 to 1994 there was a King directly linked to Ampleforth through three generations, beginning and ending with David's brother, Basil, and taking in one monk – Fr Henry – as well as David's other brothers, six of his own children, a couple of grandchildren, a nephew, a great-nephew. I was honoured by the presence of one of Sue's children, Christopher, in my house [St Bede's House]. I cannot speak for the influence that the Abbey has had on the King family though I might have an opinion; but I can and will take this opportunity, in the privileged and honoured position you have placed me today, to express what the King family has meant to us and not least David and his family. A monastery is a community where we try to live a life of prayer, dedication and service. It has never been easy but it is more than worthwhile. Twentieth century Ampleforth was a century in which the King family played as important a part as any other family which has walked our cloisters and lived in its valley. Not just the mere presence of Kings; the loyalty and friendship which your family has shown us has helped to make

us what we are. Very simply, and I speak on behalf of the Abbot and Community, we say: 'thank you'. David and others gave us a strong branch of that fig tree to take into the 21st century and another era. Again, 'man cannot comprehend the work of God'.

*OA Obituary Editor notes:* Contemplating this 'fig tree' over three generations, there are 60 direct descendants of David and Yvonne – with eight children, 28 grandchildren and 24 great-grandchildren. The eight children of David and Yvonne are Jeremy (A54), Susan (Blasdale), Michael (A57, who lives in Australia), Tony (A59), Stephen (A63 – Br Nicholas, a monk at Ampleforth 1966-72), Christopher (A65), Philip (A72) and Marie-Claire (Szczepanik). His grandchildren include Tim Blasdale (A81), Christopher Blasdale (B88) and Michael King (T92). David was the uncle of Paul King (A55), the son of Edmund (OA24). He was the great-uncle of Julian King (T90) and Dominic King (A84). David was the brother of Basil (OA20 – who lived in his last 20 years opposite St Thomas's House), Philip (OA22 – Fr Henry King OSB), Edmund (OA24) and Gabriel (A31).

## Innovative Legal Solutions

FROM

Rollits  
SOLICITORS

- Corporate law
- Commercial property
- Commercial disputes
- Employment
- Planning & development
- Environmental law
- Wills & probate

- Debt recovery
- Conveyancing
- Matrimonial
- Personal injury
- Mediation
- Agriculture
- IP & commercial law



Contact: John Lane at York on 01904 625790

E-mail: john.lane@rollits.com Website: www.rollits.com



## What kind of PR firm avoids publicity?

It might seem something of a contradiction, a PR firm that avoids publicity. Chances are, though, that you won't have heard of Chelgate, even though our clients include some of Britain's largest companies, and a broad spread of major multinationals (though we should quickly add that we're equally at home working for medium size and small companies, "dot-coms", distinguished individuals, professional bodies and not-for-profit organisations. And some rather famous schools).

The low profile is deliberate. The firm's style is discreet. Our clients know that they won't be reading about their PR advisors' work for them over tomorrow's cornflakes.

Where publicity is needed, we deliver it. By the bucketful. But for our clients, not for Chelgate. We don't try to share the limelight. Of course, publicity can be damaging, misleading or downright untrue, and so preventing the wrong kind of publicity can be just as important. We're rather good at that, too.

Chelgate was founded in 1988. Today it is headquartered in London, with branches in London, Manchester, Brussels and Asia, and an associate network worldwide. A design and advertising subsidiary, RBC International, provides world-class creative support.

Chelgate's success has been based on a simple commitment: to provide reliable, cost-effective PR services of the highest professional standard appropriate to the particular needs of each of its clients.

PR is about much more than publicity. We're proud to be the kind of PR firm that understands that.

**CHELGATE LIMITED**  
Number One Tanner Street  
London SE1 3LE

**Tel: (0)20 7939 7939 Fax: (0)20 7939 7938**  
**E-mail** [admin@chelgate.com](mailto:admin@chelgate.com)  
**Websites** <http://www.chelgate.com>  
<http://www.pressrooms.net>

Chairman: Terence Fane-Saunders

## DEATHS

Simon F Gowing	E59	15 April 1999
H Dominic Purcell	A50	2002
Peter MV Nares	O58	15 February 2002
Anthony PP Meldon	E36	8 May 2002
Lt Col G Kenneth Bidie MBE	E40	29 July 2002
John B Henderson	E50	11 November 2002
David P Jeffcock	E51	8 December 2002
Major John L Macdonald of Tote	W38	11 December 2002
Michael Jennings MC	O39	27 December 2002
Major Peter H Haigh MC	E38	9 January 2003
Harry C Mounsey	A36	9 January 2003
Peter Noble-Mathews	E42	24 January 2003
David T Havard	W61	26 January 2003
James RA Gillman	O61	10 February 2003
Brigadier Thomas PH McKelvey	O31	22 February 2003
H John L Codrington	W43	8 March 2003
William EK Vaughan	E44	13 March 2003
John R Bernasconi	B30	6 April 2003
Alan B Nihill	O41	14 April 2003
John CE Young	T52	19 April 2003
Professor John J Kevany	A49	20 April 2003
RA Michael Reyntiens	E42	26 April 2003
Brian J Durkin	B40	30 April 2003
G Michael Trevor-Williams	E37	30 April 2003
Rev John D Hagreen	E37	2 May 2003
Michael J O'Donovan	O53	5 May 2003
Sir Ian Fraser CBE MC	O41	8 May 2003
Peregrine D Clarke	W69	3 June 2003
E Anthony G Forster	D50	26 June 2003
Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard JP DL	O41	1 August 2003
Brigadier Prince John Ghika CBE	O46	2 August 2003
Dr HG Humphrey Butcher	OA18	5 August 2003
Lt Cdr Michael RD Hooke RN (Retd)	E46	6 August 2003
Alan CC Vincent	O52	25 August 2003
J Tony LdG de Fonblanque	E44	28 August 2003
John A Campbell	C44	29 August 2003
Rev David HM Massey	O54	8 September 2003
Hugo JS Young	B57	22 September 2003
Lt Col Anthony J Morris OBE MC KM	C31	25 September 2003
Major Colin HC Pickthall DFC	W44	5 October 2003
Major G Richard Cox	E44	6 October 2003
Terence B Kelly	D38	15 October 2003
James A Taylor	OA32	23 October 2003
H David King	A29	28 October 2003
Lt Col Stephen F Cave OBE	W49	1 November 2003
Bill B Atkinson	C31	11 November 2003
Major Johnnie GM Somerville	B48	11 November 2003



## BIRTHS

2002

- 16 Jan Corinna and Michael Codd (A83) a daughter, Laetitia  
 26 Jan Silvia Feinauer and Christopher Geoghegan (T80) a son, Paul Henry Feinauer-Geoghegan  
 1 Feb Sarah and James Holmes (A93) a son, Oliver  
 13 Mar Tamzin and Sean Breslin (O85) a son, Christy John  
 17 Mar Claire and Richard England (D84) a daughter, Charlotte Holly  
 24 April Jennifer and James Willcox (E86) a son, Jacob Lawrence  
 5 May Maura and John Rylands (A73) a son, Stephen John Adam  
 6 May Gina and Hamish Blackie (H83) a daughter, Eliza Grace  
 1 June Kirsty and Gareth Helm (C86) a daughter, Sophie Alice  
 10 June Rosalind and Peter Vincent (O84) a daughter, Elizabeth Grace  
 13 June Amanda and Robert Toone (C86) a daughter, Maria Antonia Amanda  
 15 June Alison and Gerard Rogerson (H85) a daughter, Isabel Catherine  
 16 July Sarah and Andrew Ord (B83) a son, William James  
 29 Aug Danielle and Damien Churton (O88) a son, Zachery Warren Harding  
 9 Sept Lara and Rupert Williamson (J86) a son, Finn  
 18 Sept Marta and Carlos Oppe (T72) twin daughters, Lucia and Casilda  
 18 Sept Susannah and Patrick Williams (O84) a daughter, Elise Dunne Cullinan  
 10 Oct Isabelle and Hugh Blake-James (H90) a daughter, Zoë Josephine  
 11 Oct Clare and William Thompson (B89) a daughter, Lucy Mary  
 22 Oct Samantha Page and Matthew Macmillan (W92) a son, Angus Jeremy Charles  
 1 Nov Belinda and Edward Hornyold-Strickland (C79) a daughter, Cecilia Mary Louise  
 6 Nov Susanna and Ben Ogden (T92) a son, James  
 13 Nov Julia and Anthony Berendt (W74) a son, Titus Nathaniel Dudley  
 13 Nov Paula and Paddy Thompson (O88) a daughter, Jemima Maria Trinidad  
 29 Nov Lisa and Eugene Erdozain (C90) a daughter, Elisabeth Joy  
 30 Nov Sophie and William Beardmore-Gray (T84) a son, Jamie  
 3 Dec Juliette and Mark Wade (B87) a daughter, Olivia Louise  
 18 Dec Clare and Basil de Guingand (A72) a daughter, Gemma Mary  
 22 Dec Iona and Benedict Lawson (E89) a son, Lachlan John  
 23 Dec Meg and Matthew Cunningham (O85) a son, Caspar Stanley  
 25 Dec Susan and Neil Gamble (O86) a daughter, Chloe Maya  
 30 Dec Tanya and Alexander Tracey (H90) a daughter, Imogen Mary Lucille  
 2003  
 3 Jan Jane and Simon Kibble (D82) a son, Harry Jonathan  
 3 Jan Anna and Toby Mansel-Pleydell (E82) twin sons, Theodore and John  
 3 Jan Sophie and Adam Sherley-Dale (W85) a daughter, Mia  
 5 Jan Laura and Edmund Vickers (B82) a daughter, Mary Alice  
 10 Jan Jane and Cassian Roberts (J80) twin daughters, Cecilia Nicola Helena Lechmert and India Diana Olivia Lechmert  
 13 Jan Tabitha and Alastair Adamson (B94) a son, Oliver Rufus  
 18 Jan Jane and James Magrane (J83) a son, Thomas Aidan Jones

- 4 Feb Deirdre and Thomas Rochford (J79) a daughter, Olivia  
 6 Feb Mihaela and Peter Wraith (H77) a daughter, Beatrix Adelaide  
 13 Feb Kate and James Honeyborne (B88) a son, George James  
 14 Feb Eve and Paul Kelly (D85) twin sons, George Douglas and Arthur James  
 15 Feb Louise and Adrian Myers (A90) a daughter, Eloise  
 16 Feb Patricia and Richard Beatty (T81) a daughter, Sarah Rose  
 23 Feb Monika and Auberon Ashbrooke (E74) a son, Eudo Ain Biden Rudolf  
 25 Feb Susanna and Anthony Brown (J84) a son, Alexander Thomas Anthony  
 25 Feb Kim and Michael Maloney (D73) a daughter, Martha Rose  
 27 Feb Sarah and Charles Anderson (O71) a son, Max James  
 6 March Helen and Philip Royston (T88) a daughter, Ilona Claire  
 10 March Francesca and Simon Pender (J81) a son, Thomas Joseph  
 17 March Millie and David Seagon (A88) a son, Harry James  
 18 March Sara (née Willcox, O87) and Toby Allerton, a daughter, Megan Elizabeth  
 9 April Marie and Michael Gilmartin (J80) a son, Kieran Robert  
 14 April Curly and David Hugh-Smith (E85) a daughter, Jemima May  
 19 April Georgina and Robin Parnis England (A90) a son, Oliver George  
 27 April Sophie and Charlie Anderson (O77) a daughter, Eleanor Daisy  
 1 May Catriona and Jasper McNabb (T90) a daughter, Madeleine Mary Barbara  
 5 May Lavinia and John Beveridge (T82) a son, Ludovico  
 6 May Maura and Tom Turner (T88) a son, Sean Robert  
 10 May Tamzin and Sean Breslin (O85) a daughter, Grace Elizabeth  
 13 May Helen and Edward Willcox (E92) a daughter, Jemima Jane  
 26 May Katrien and Tom Scarborough (H87) a daughter, Mathilda Elisabeth  
 5 June Marlene and Tom Richardson (B77) a daughter, Cassandra Mary Phoebe  
 20 June Corinna and Michael Codd (A83) a son, Horace  
 21 June Camilla and James Elliot (E88) a daughter, Christina Rose  
 25 June Bridget and Richard Blake James (H95) a son, Ranulph Charles  
 12 July Sarajane and Edward Cunningham (E82) a son, Finnlan John Lorcan  
 16 July Christine and Thomas Judd (W77) a son, Edward Oliver  
 1 Aug Iona and Marcus Macmillan (W85) a daughter, Honor Anastasia Fleur  
 12 Aug Sarah and Andrew Elliot (E86) a son, Oliver  
 13 Aug Georgie and James Wayman (E89) a daughter, Jemima Margaret Adèle  
 18 Aug Tina Gettrup and Rohan Massey (J91) a son, Casper William  
 21 Aug Caroline and David Helm (C84) a son, Thomas Edward  
 31 Aug Julia and Mark Johnson-Ferguson (O83) a daughter, Sophie Beatrice  
 2 Sept Emma and James Codrington (W84) a son, Christopher Robert  
 3 Sept Louise and Nicholas O'Carroll Fitzpatrick (D77) a son, William Michael John  
 18 Sept Emma and James Hartigan (W91) a son, Benedict George Andrew  
 12 Oct Georgina and Euan Cragg-James (D91) a son, Joseph David  
 15 Oct Niki and Geoff Daly (J72) a son, Henry Dermot  
 7 Nov Ana and Jeremy McDermott (H85) twin sons, Marcus and Cyprian  
 10 Nov Rebecca and Jonathan Cornwell (H86) a daughter, Veronica



## MARRIAGES

- 2001  
30 Nov James Wayman (E89) to Georgina Browning (St Martin's, Guernsey)
- 2002  
9 March Bernie Akporiaye (J85) to Seynabou Badiene Ba (St Augustine's, Hammersmith, London)  
6 April Alastair Adamson (B94) to Tabitha Hor (Sydney, Australia)  
4 May David Blount (C90) to Esther Grace Plant (Church of the Ascension, Balham Hill, London)  
12 July Inigo Paternina Sunley (W86) to Ana Diez Rodriguez Labajo (St Bartolome de Lupiana, Spain)  
17 Aug James Vigne (B88) to Katherine Mary Beer (Plymouth, Devon)  
24 Aug Charles Bennett (O75) to Diana Cummings (Drumclaph Parish Church, Castlederg, Co Tyrone, Northern Ireland)  
5 Oct Hugh-Guy Lorrimer (H92) to Mary-May Conner (St Maria Goretti, Preston, Lancashire)  
12 Oct Dominic Baker (B89) to Sandra Burke (University Church, Dublin)  
19 Oct Joe Martin (H91) to Rebecca Wilson (St Mary's Old Convent, Blenheim, New Zealand)  
26 Oct Ben Ryan (J90) to Amanda Sanderson (St Dunstan's, Mayfield, Sussex)  
9 Nov Luke Massey (D95) to Laura Catherine Barry (Immaculate Conception and St Joseph, Hertford)  
16 Nov Tom Richardson (B77) to Marlene Barraca (Leyte, Philippines)  
30 Nov Harry Gibbs (J91) to Sophie Wilcox (St Catherine's, Chipping Campden, Gloucestershire)  
14 Dec David Mitchell (E83) to Caroline Gray (Auckland Castle, Bishop Auckland)  
14 Dec Dermot Morrogh-Ryan (C88) to Emma Wilkinson (Grosvenor Chapel, Mayfair, London)  
15 Dec Hamish Blackie (H83) to Gina Ione Adams (St Magnus the Martyr, Lower Thames Street, London)
- 2003  
18 Jan Tim Price (D83) to Sally Jane Algar (Melbourne, Australia)  
8 Feb James Heffron (A86) to Nicola Helen Pykett (Polhawn Fort, Raine Head, near Plymouth)  
15 Feb Jerome Newman (C95) to Irina Loshkareva (St Simon's, Ashford, Kent)  
22 Feb Hamish Campbell (C89) to Emily Sanders (St Joseph and English Martyrs, Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire)  
5 April Chris Flynn (J84) to Leanne Cuthbertson (St James's, Twickenham)  
12 April Michael Armstrong (O67) to Christine South (St Michael's, Linlithgow, West Lothian)  
25 April Finbarr O'Connor (B77) to Breffni Walsh (Ampleforth Abbey)  
26 April Christian Furness (O93) to Christine N'Diaye (Cathédrale de Notre Dame des Victoires, Dakar, Senegal)

- 3 May John Holmes (A95) to Lucy Mary Mclean (Dundonald Castle, Troon, Ayrshire)  
10 May David Pilkington (E82) to Candida Thring (Bath Abbey)  
17 May Ben Blake-James (H88) to Nina Winter (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)  
7 June Declan Pratt (D88) to Joy Seckman (Virginia, USA)  
7 June Edward Trehearne (W81) to Eva Elisabet Sodersten (Hazleton Manor Chapel, Cirencester, Gloucestershire)  
20 June Matthew Luckhurst (T92) to Jocasta Wyre-Roberts (St John Fisher & St Thomas More, Feckenham, Worcestershire)  
5 July Julian Grech (A88) to Francesca Mamo (St Mary of Jesus, Valetta, Malta)  
11 July John FitzGerald (E92) to Alexandra Mullane (St Nicholas, Compton, Guildford, Surrey)  
24 July Mikus Lindemann (W84) to Hester Gray (Verona, Italy)  
26 July Major Prince Christopher Ghika (E88) to Clare Allanson (The Guards Chapel, London)  
26 July Myles Pink (D89) to Katie Hastie (Christ Church, Rossett, nr Wrexham, North Wales)  
9 Aug Alex Brunner (O92) to Kristin Lipiro (The Good Shepherd, Beverly Hills, California)  
9 Aug James Harding (B84) to Monique Brooke (St Margaret's, Underriver, Sevenoaks, Kent)  
9 Aug Jonathan Hunt (H87) to Maria de los Angeles Irma Obregon (St Francis's, San Luis, Potosi, Mexico)  
9 Aug James Lovegrove (E93) to Helena Bräutigam (St Nicolai, Solvesborg, Sweden)  
16 Aug Dominique Lallemand (O96) to Anne-Claire Brottier (Saint-Loup sur Thouet, Deux Sevres, France)  
30 Aug Jeremy Tolhurst (C92) to Emma Ovendon (Cowes, Isle of Wight)  
20 Sept Luke Ramsden (A98) to Catherine Goodman (St Joseph's, Wells, Somerset)  
27 Sept Matthew Wilson (T91) to Charlotte Woodrow (Sacred Heart, St Aubin, Jersey)  
4 Oct Hon Ralph Foljambe (O93) to Rebecca Parker (Ampleforth Abbey)  
11 Oct Edmund Dilger (O94) to Fiona Miles (St Mary's, Aldingbourne, West Sussex)





make  
your  
school  
smile

sodexho.co.uk

By offering a range of services from catering and housekeeping to grounds maintenance, Sodexho is improving the daily quality of life in schools. This can cut staff turnover, enhance academic performance and enhance your school's reputation - which means not only more contented staff and pupils but a happier, healthier look to your finances. Call 0800 169 49 59.

**Sodexho**  
Catering and Support Services

turning a cost into a value

## OA NOTES

**The Queen's Birthday Honours 2003** announced 14 June 2003

The Hon MICHAEL PAKENHAM (W61) has been promoted to KBE. He is HM Ambassador in Warsaw.

ALEXANDER STEPHENSON (B63), lately chairman Advantage West Midlands, was promoted to CBE in the Birthday Honours 2003 - 'for services to economic regeneration, partnership working and manufacturing in the West Midlands'.

**New Year's Honours 2003**

MELFORT CAMPBELL (C75) was promoted to OBE for his services to industry. GEOFFREY DEAN (E36) was promoted to CBE for services to medical research. Now aged 84, he lives in Dublin.

**Papal Honour 2002**

DR FRANCIS O'REILLY (C39) was invested as Knight Commander of the Equestrian Order of St Gregory the Great at Mass in the Collage Chapel, Maynooth, Ireland on 11 March 2002. The Investiture Ceremony was conducted by Archbishop Giuseppe Lazzarotto, Apostolic Nuncio to Ireland in the presence of the Irish Episcopal Conference who were attending their Spring Conference. This honour was granted by Pope John Paul II in recognition of Dr O'Reilly's 'outstanding contribution to the restoration of the Irish College, Paris, since 1986'. The College was founded in 1578 and for four centuries educated priests for the Church in Ireland. Dr O'Reilly was Chancellor of Trinity College from 1985 to 1998 and was President of the Royal Dublin Society from 1986 to 1989.

**Papal Award 2003**

BOB CAMPBELL (C46) was awarded the Papal Medal Pro Ecclesia et Pontifice by Archbishop Mario Conti, Archbishop of Glasgow and former Bishop of Aberdeen, in May 2002. It was awarded for services to the Church in Aberdeen. Bob is a member of the Order of Malta (1977), as a Knight of Grace & Devotion and the holder of the Order's Cross of Merit with swords.

**Financial Planner Award**

JEREMY DEEDES (W73) was named as one of the top 20 financial planners in the UK at the Money Management Financial Planner of the Year Awards in October 2003. He was runner-up for the 'Saving for Children Planner of the Year Award'.

**Middle Temple**

RICHARD SARLL (T97) has been awarded a Major Middle Temple Scholarship - the Harmsworth Scholarship awarded by Viscount Rothermere. He is studying to be a barrister at the Middle Temple.

**Appointments**

Professor JOHN NEWSAM (B71) was admitted as a Fellow of the Royal Society of Chemistry in July 2003.

Brigadier SEBASTIAN ROBERTS (J72) (late Irish Guards) has been promoted Major-General as from October 2003. He has been appointed General Officer Commanding London District and Major-General The Household Division.

MARTIN SPENCER (W73) was appointed a Queen's Council [16 April 2003]. His brother MICHAEL SPENCER (H65) is already a Queen's Council.



MICHAEL TUGENDHAT (W62) has been appointed by the Queen to be a Justice of the High Court [*The Times* 18 April 2003]. He was called to the Bar by the Inner Temple in 1980, took Silk in 1986, was appointed Recorder in 1992 and is approved to sit as a deputy High Court judge.

#### Iraq

Captain TOM KERRIGAN (O94), Captain CHARLES MacDERMOT-ROE (H92) and Captain FABIAN ROBERTS (J90) were involved with British military forces in the military operations in Iraq in March and April 2003.

#### Local Government

JONATHAN PHILLIPS (E49) is a District Councillor.

#### Academic

First class degrees were awarded in July 2003 to SEAN EVANS (T90) (Maryvale Institute, Birmingham – Theology), PETER FANE-SAUNDERS (W96) (Courtauld, London – Art History), RAOUL FRASER (B98) (Edinburgh – History), ROBERT HOLLAS (TA99) (Oxford – Greats), JOHN SHIELDS (J99) (St Anne's College, Oxford – Classics and Modern Languages), PATRICK TOLHURST (C99) (Exeter – History and Politics).

ROBERT CARNEY (W96) achieved a first class BSc in Ecology at the University of East Anglia in 2002. He has since been involved in music-making, forming a band Fire Exit Summer – his first LP has been issued [[www.solariserecords.com](http://www.solariserecords.com)]. He lives in Norwich and teaches science and geography to pupils aged nine to 45. In 2001 he carried out research on plant reproductive ecology on Vancouver Island. In 1999 he was a science representative for the EU at an international science convention in Philadelphia. He won the first prize at the 1998 EU Contest for Young Scientists for his work in paint chemistry and published his results in the magazine *Chemistry Review*.

Dr MATHEW GAGE (J85) works at the University of East Anglia as a Royal Society Research Fellow running various research projects, mainly concerned with reproductive biology.

TIM JELLEY (J82) has been appointed Head of Drama at St Mary's Ascot.

JULIAN McNAMARA (H83) was appointed Director of Music at the Oratory School, Woodcote in September 2003. For the nine years from 1994 to 2003 he was on the staff at St Edward's School, Oxford, the latter two as Director of Music there.

DAMIEN MULLEN (A97) has been selected from over 2,000 graduates for a place on Rentokill Initial management trainee programme. He graduated from Manchester University in English literature and French.

LUKE RAMSDEN (A98) is reading for an MSc in Medieval History at University College, Oxford. From late 2003 and for the coming several years, he hopes to read for a DPhil on 10th century Benratts in southern Italy. He married Catherine Goodman in September 2003, with UZOMA IGBOAKA (D98) as his best man.

RICHARD WILSON (H92) started teaching at Caldicott School and then in September 2003 at Ludgrove. He writes [28 April 2003]: "After five years in sports management and hospitality working on such projects as Euro 2000 Football,

Sydney Olympic Games, British Lions to Australia, Football World Cup Asia, Cricket World Cup South Africa, I have changed my vocation and am currently teaching".

#### Foreign Office

DAVID GRAHAME (A97) joined the Foreign Office in late 2002 as part of the 36 positions offered as the 2002 Diplomatic Fast Stream Programme. In 2000, David left Peterhouse College in Cambridge with a First and as Peterhouse Scholar for 2000; he was offered places in the US by Harvard, Yale, Georgetown and Tufts, but instead secured a nine-month internship as assistant to the Director of the Foreign Policy Centre in London, followed by a three-month period in Washington with the Lawyers Alliance for World Security re-writing and up-dating the LAWS nuclear chronology, that is required reading in Washington. He later took up another internship in London with the British American Security Information Centre as the Carnegie Research Fellow working on Weapons of Mass Destruction.

#### Army

EDWARD HODGES (W99) [Kings Royal Hussars], DOMINIC NICHOLAS (H96) [Grenadier Guards] and ROBERT WORTHINGTON (E98) [Grenadier Guards] were commissioned in August 2003, having completed their course at the Royal Military Academy Sandhurst.

MARK JOHNSON-FERGUSON (O83) is a Major serving in the Royal Engineers. In the summer 2003 he spent three months in Bosnia-Herzegovina and Kosovo looking after British camps, and 2002 he did the same in Kabul. In late summer 2003 he became a staff officer in HQ Land Command, moving to Salisbury from Chilwell near Nottingham.

#### L'Arche

FR DAVID WILSON (T56) has become the pastoral minister for the International Council of L'Arche. He has lived in a L'Arche community of Les Trois Fontaines at Ambleuse in France for 15 years.

#### Community of St Jean

BR BENEDICT BEDINGFELD [Richard Bedingfeld] (E93) and BR CHARLES MARY DES FORGES [Charles des Forges] (W94) made their Simple Profession with 15 others in the Congregation of Saint John at St Jodard in western France on 9 June 2003. The Community of St John was founded by Fr Marie-Dominique Philippe OP in 1978.

#### Aid work – International Committee of the Red Cross and UNDP

JOHN STRICK VAN LINSCHOTEN (O97) has worked since September 2002 with the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) as an Arabic interpreter. He has been working in Erbil in northern Iraq. He writes [late summer 2003]: "Life before and after the conflict has remained fairly stable in the north, however changes are afoot and the integration of the Kurdish areas with the rest of the country will not be an easy process. I have been working in a pair with the Protection delegate, mostly on detention work. This involves visiting political detainees, security detainees and PoWs amongst others, checking the material conditions of the detention place as well as the treatment of the authorities is up to standard. I have had the chance to get my teeth stuck into learning yet another language, Sorani Kurdish."



FERDINAND VON HABSBURG-LOTHRINGEN (E87) has joined UNDP (United Nations Development Programme). He writes [16 May 2003]: 'Peace is perhaps round the corner for Sudan at last, though whether it will hold and whether it will be a just and true peace remains to be seen.' Ferdinand has worked with the people of The Sudan for a number of years. Before joining UNDP, Ferdinand helped in recent years with a Catholic diocese in southern Sudan called El Obeid, working then mainly from their offices in Nairobi. His wife Mary is Sudanese.

#### Political Adviser

RUPERT LEWIS (W94) was working as an assistant to Oliver Letwin, the Conservative front bench Home Affairs spokesman.

#### Royal Institution of Chartered Surveyors

JULIAN SAYERS (C65) is rural spokesman for the Royal Institution of Chartered Surveyors (RICS).

#### Rugby World Cup in Australia 2003

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) was in the England XV which won the World Cup. Lawrence Dallaglio has joined Incite Holdings, the media company, as market development director for sport.

Both SIMON EASTERBY (H93) and GUY EASTERBY (H89) were members of the Ireland World Cup squad. Simon is a flanker who plays for Llanelli and Guy is a scrum half who is now with Rotherham, having moved from Llanelli.

#### Building Golf Course

MICHAEL LEONARD (W94) has created an 18-hole golf course out of half of the family farm at Balloy, near Drogheda, Ireland. Fr MATTHEW BURNS (W58) visited the course in October 2003, and he writes: 'After a two-year part-time greenkeeper course, helped by his brother JOSEPH LEONARD (W88) and his father PETER LEONARD (B57), Michael bought up second-hand earthmovers, drainage diggers, hundreds of tons of gravel and sand. A large golf course, made professionally, can cost perhaps £4 million; the family are constructing the course for an eighth of this cost. The course, called Bellewstown, will open in mid-2004.'

#### County Cricket and Norfolk League

JOE BRENNAN (E96) played for Norfolk County Cricket Club, and for Norwich in 2003.

#### Ocean Youth Trust

DOMINIC DOBSON (W77) has been appointed a Director of the *Ocean Youth Trust Scotland*. OYT Scotland is a voluntary organisation that provides 'adventure under sail' to young people aged 12-24, sailing round the coast of Scotland. Over 50 voyages are undertaken each year involving over 600 young people.

#### Free Admission to Towcester Races

LORD HESKETH (W66) has inaugurated a new project by opening Towcester racecourse to spectators without charge. *The Daily Telegraph* [9 October 2003] reported the occasion as follows: 'Towcester, Wednesday October 8 2003: the day a racecourse dared to let in spectators for free – and possibly signalled a watershed for British racing.' Towcester had had no meeting for nearly 18 months, and the average

turnout at a Towcester meeting used to be 1,800; on 8 October 2003, 8,000 came on a windswept afternoon, spectators standing a dozen deep at the stands by the winning post, and traffic was in chaos in the nearby town. *The Daily Telegraph* said that Lord Hesketh believed that this free admission would pay dividends, in particular that betting revenue and that food and drink revenue would prosper. Lord Hesketh said: 'We are building a racecourse that can survive in chaos'.

#### Business Positions

ROBIN ANDREWS (O61) is Chairman of Aim-listed gold miner Angus & Ross. *The Daily Telegraph* [9 August 2003] reported that Robin was planning to cycle from Paris to Santiago de Compostela.

DAVID BLOUNT (W90) writes [18 April 2003] that he is on 'a long term project at Norwich City Council, working for Atos KPMG Consulting (formerly KPMG Consulting)'.

CHARLES BRAIN (T90) works in the family brewery, SA Brain & Co as a Business Development Manager. On 16 October 2003 he attended a two-week Commonwealth Study Conference in Australia & New Zealand assessing the impact of globalisation on people and culture – with 200 people from over 40 Commonwealth countries.

OLIVER BRODRICK-WARD (A97) works for an art dealer, off Bond Street in London (William Weston Gallery), dealing in 19th and 20th century prints and drawings. He also does lot of painting.

RICHARD CAMPBELL-DAVYS (J97) runs his own public relations company in London; it is called IPRU and deals in restaurants, bars and clubs.

JOE COOK (E96) works for JCB and since September 2002 has lived in Sao Paulo, Brazil. He works in marketing, chiefly supporting JCB dealers and educating them on how to sell JCB products.

DOMINIC CORLEY (D93) is with KPMG London after two years in their Washington DC office and a year travelling in Asia, Australasia and South America.

RAMON DE LA SOTA (H97) is in his second posting for General Electric in Brussels as part of the GE Finance Graduate Scheme. He ran in the Brussels 10km marathon.

NICHOLAS DERBYSHIRE (J88) resigned from HSBC Bank plc, moved from London to Guernsey and set up a company called Kraken Financial Group Ltd, specializing in tax strategies for high net worth individuals and companies. He writes [3 Sept 2003]: 'So far we have been very well received, especially since going into partnership with the global sports agency IMG. We have been doing a lot of work with Premiership football clubs and high level cricketers.'

EUGENE ERDOZAIN (C90) is a website designer.

ANDREW FATTORINI (O86) has completed his MBA with the Open University, including distinctions in *Creativity, Innovation & Change* and *Financial Strategy*, and a merit in *Managing Knowledge*. He was awarded his FCA in 2002. After seven years with KPMG in the UK and Italy, he has been working since 1996 as Financial Controller of LINPAC Plastics – Verona srl.



DOMINIC IBBOTSON (H93) works as a photographer, based in studios in North Yorkshire and Edinburgh. He was resident artist at *Artscene* magazine in Yorkshire as part of the Year of the Artist. He has published *Provenance – Real food: Real people* [Summer 2003]. It includes photographs of Fr Abbot and of Br Rainer Verborg working in the orchard at Ampleforth.

MICHAEL IBBOTSON (H89) owns and runs the Durham Ox at Crayke, half way between Ampleforth and York. In Crayke the shop and the post office are closing, but the *Malton Gazette & Herald* [3 September 2003] described how Michael has created a new shop in the entrance area of the pub. The *Gazette and Herald* noted: 'His initiative is also benefiting several other small businesses in the area because a large amount of what is sold is produced locally – the beef, lamb, pies, meats, vegetables, sausages, mushrooms, and preserves'.

NIGEL JUDD (B67) is General Manager, Parker Hannifin UK.

MICHAEL LOW (J72) works for US Sugar as General Manager of the Clewiston Mill and Refinery living in West Palm.

HUGH MARCELIN-RICE (J95) works at the Post Hotel, CH-3920 Zermatt, Switzerland [since December 2000], where he is now the Manager of the 'Village' bar and general 'trouble-shooter' as a professional member of the Hotel's very international staff. He is also Resort Manager for Mountain Exposure, a leader in specialised ski holidays.

SEBASTIEN MARCELIN-RICE (J93) works as an associate solicitor with Freshfields Bruckhaus Deringer [since September 2002] in the Finance Department, which, in return for its services, was allowed to play the last soccer game on the Wembley pitch.

JOSEPH MARTIN (H91) works for Capital Project Consultancy, a Project Management company that operates predominantly within the transport and property sectors.

JAMIE McAINSH (C91) has been in Sydney since about 2000 working in advertising.

MIGUEL MORENS BERTRAM (O95) is working for Deloitte Touche Tohmatsu in Sydney.

ANDREW ORD (B83) is Pan-European Equity Salesman, ABN AMRO Bank.

TIM PARKER (C90) is Business Development Manager for a company that specialises in writing Casino Management Software – called EndX and based in the UK with a satellite office in Las Vegas.

CHRISTOPHER ROBERTSON (E91) has opened a shop in Prague with quality meats and fine foods.

COUNT JOHANNES GRAF von BALLESTREM (J98) works for Germany's oldest bank, Berenberg Bank (founded in 1590), which is headquartered in Hamburg. He writes [16 August 2003]: 'I am in the investment banking division where I am a consultant advising on mergers and acquisitions. The M&A subsidiary of Berenberg is currently considering cross-border cooperations with similarly positioned M&A houses in Great Britain'.

ROBERT WARD (H77) is Financial Controller for German Warehouses and European Satellites for Pilkington Automotive, which is part of the Pilkington Glass group.

### Sports Psychologist

MICHAEL CAULFIELD (E79) has become a sports psychologist, leaving his position as chief executive of the Jockey Association. *The Daily Telegraph* [11 June 2003] noted that 'Caulfield had helped Tony McCoy, the champion jump jockey, through his excessive-use-of-the-whip stage, the death of Valerian at Cheltenham and his daily cycle of compulsory starvation' and 'he had also supported Kieron Fallon, the top Flat rider and Derby winner on Kris Kin'. *The Telegraph* said that "for 15 years Caulfield has been in charge of this laboratory of extremes but now he's off to become a partner in a firm called 'Trained Brain'".

### 27th Easter Northern Cross Pilgrimage to Holy Island

KENNETH WILLIAMS (E67) once again in 2003 took part in the Northern Cross – walking in Pilgrimage witness with a Cross from St Mary's Lanark to Lindisfarne. The Lanark leg of Northern Cross met on Good Friday with pilgrims who had started at Haddington, Carlisle and Hexham. At the start of the leg, on Friday 12 April 2003, Fr GORDON BEATTIE (D59) prayed with Ken and the pilgrims assembled in Lanark. The leg crossed the Southern Uplands and descended the River Tweed. They stopped at Biggar, Peebles, Selkirk, St Boswells, Kelso and Etal – and the journey involved visiting Melrose Abbey, "Three Brethren", Trimontana, crossing the river Till by tractor, Flodden Field, Wallace Monument and Smailholm Tower. The 2003 Easter Northern Cross was the 27th anniversary of the Northern Cross pilgrimage to Holy Island. Pilgrims from all areas of Christian life and from all over the world walk to Holy Island at Easter to witness and celebrate Christ's passion, death and resurrection.

### Museum and Heritage Designer

GILES VELARDE (A53) is a museum and heritage exhibition designer, the author of books and articles, and a lecturer in English and French. His latest publication is *Designing Exhibitions* [second edition in 2001]. He has lectured at the University of Essex Faculty of Fine Arts since 1998 and the University of Salford Heritage Design Course since 1999. He was designer of Rye Museum and Rye Castle Museum from 1998 to 1999. He was concept designer for phase three, the King's Regiment Galleries at the National Museums and Galleries on Merseyside, concept designer for phase two of the Museum of Liverpool Life in 1993, designer and consultant for the new Museum of 18th century Manor House restoration project Bury St Edmunds from 1990 to 1993. He lives in East Sussex.

### One Million Steps for MS – walking from Edinburgh to London

SIMON CAVE (W56) undertook a 34-day, 529-mile solo fund-raising walk from the Forth Bridge in Scotland to Tower Bridge in London to mark the 50th anniversary of the foundation of the Multiple Sclerosis Society by his father Richard Cave (O31). The Multiple Sclerosis Society was founded in 1953 after Simon's mother [sister of Fr Benet (W34)] had been diagnosed with this disease in 1940 aged 27. The Society's jubilee coincided with his own 65th birthday. Simon Cave (W56) writes [22 October 2003]: 'The venture generated a total of £30,000 in sponsorship.



I should like to record my particular thanks to many Old Amplefordian friends, contemporaries and others. OA donations amounted to 20% in all.



### Journalism

STEPHEN CHITTENDEN (H86) works as a journalist for the BBC Radio. He did the lead story on BBC Radio news from Hong Kong on 27 April 2003 on the SARS outbreak.

CHARLIE FROGGATT (E98) is at Exeter University and has done some work as a journalist. He writes [26 May 2003]: 'I worked with Reuters in Argentina last year and am now going to do some work for CNN. I am also freelancing and an article of mine was published in the *Sunday Telegraph* on 4 May [2003] and also in *The Week*. (It was on Argentine horse thieves.)'

INIGO GILMORE (W87) works a journalist for the *Sunday Telegraph*. For some years he was the Southern African correspondent of *The Times*. On 27 April 2003 he wrote the lead story in the *Sunday Telegraph*, describing his discovery in Baghdad the previous day of documents linking bin Laden with Saddam.

THOMAS HARDING (B87) is the Ireland Correspondent of *The Daily Telegraph*.

MICHAEL HIRST (A96) was appointed Foreign News Reporter with *The Tablet* in August 2003.

### Radio and Television

ALEX HELFFERICH (A88) works as a freelance cameraman for all major stations.

JAMES HONEYBORNE (B88) has produced a BBC wildlife documentary *Earth Ride*, a roller-coaster around the globe.

HUGH MILBOURN (B93) is a producer on *The Politics Show* [BBC2].

TJ SHERBROOKE (E97) works for TWI Productions (part of IMG).

MARK SIMPSON (D84) is a BBC Producer for Sarah Kennedy's early morning breakfast show on Radio 2.

EDWARD STOURTON (H75) presented *Road to War: The Inside Story* [BBC2 26 April 2003]. This was an hour-long analysis of the events that led to the war in Iraq in March 2003. The analysis began with the attack on the World Trade Centre on 11 September 2003. Contributors to the programme included Jack Straw, Dominique de Villepin and Hans Blix. He presented a four-part series *United Nations – or Not?* [Radio 4, September 2003], a series that examined the role, function and relevance of the United Nations. Edward Stourton is one of the presenters of the *Today* programme [BBC Radio 4], and sometimes of *Sunday* [BBC Radio 4].

### Exploring

MIKE BRENNAN (H95) went with the English explorer Colonel John Blashford-Snell to search for Inca ruins in Bolivia in September 2002. He spent several weeks with JAVIER CALVO (T98) in the south of Bolivia.

### Western Sahara

KIT (Christopher) CONSTABLE MAXWELL (O57) climbed the biggest mountain in the Western Sahara in November 2002. He writes [March 2003] [edited version]: 'In November 2002 I set out to climb the biggest mountain in the Western Sahara and discovered ancient rock art sites unseen, we believe, for over 5000 years. The trip was a challenge of mind and body and voted a great success. I set out for Mt Uweinat, the tallest mountain in the Western Desert, a great granite massif marking the borders of Egypt, Libya and Sudan. This almost waterless mountain has been isolated from the world by its very remoteness. It was not until the advent of the motor car in the 1930s that any exploration was done and the area was first mapped. Our group numbered seven, plus two Bedouin drivers. We drove south out of Cairo, and 800 miles later reached the White Desert at Farafra. Then we set off across the Selima Sand Sheet, a boundless expanse of flatness where we craved something to see. We crossed into Sudan and arrived at our first objective, Karkur Talh, a long winding valley fed by shorter wadis and canyons. There has been no water here for years, but a few scattered acacias survive, sustained by their long deep roots. We selected a steep-sided canyon and made our base camp here. We had been travelling for three days and had covered almost 1,200 miles. The next day we set out to find the one tiny spring on Mt Uweinat. We were navigating with satellite photographs supplied by NASA and planned to follow one wadi up the mountain, and another one down again. We set off at dawn, five climbers, each carrying nine litres of water and were right on the Libyan border – but the peak still soared above us. Finally we reached the peak at 10am. The journey down was hazardous. We were desperately fatigued, scratched, blistered and now seriously low on water. We arrived at the lower reaches of our wadi at 11pm and then spent a final hour scrambling down to camp. We had been walking, climbing, slithering and sliding for 18 hours. We arrived at base camp exhausted, dehydrated, elated. By the end of our three-week trip we had covered 3,000 miles, climbed the tallest mountain in the Western Desert and recorded 74 new art sites.' [Full story at: [http://www.kitmax.com/kitmax/kil2travels\\_11\\_gilf-upuweinat.htm](http://www.kitmax.com/kitmax/kil2travels_11_gilf-upuweinat.htm)]



### Touching the Void

JOE SIMPSON (A78) has been making a film version of his book *Touching the Void*. The film was screened in the London Film Festival on 27 and 28 October 2003 ([www.lff.org.uk](http://www.lff.org.uk)) and was due to open in the UK in January 2004. The film had been made by a combination of the Film Council, Channel 4, America's public broadcasting system (PBS) and FilmFour. In 1985 Joe Simpson, then aged 25, went to the Andes with a climbing partner, Simon Yates, and set out to climb the unconquered west face of Siula Grande, a 21,000ft mountain in Peru. After a gruelling ascent, disaster struck on the return when Joe fell to the slope below and his leg was badly injured. Yates tried to lower him down the mountain for a whole day but eventually he had to cut the rope and let him fall. Against the odds, Joe survived. The book *Touching the Void* was published in 1986, and an updated version is being issued in January 2004. It was translated into 14 languages. In the film Joe and Simon Yates tell the story direct to camera. *The Daily Telegraph Magazine* [18 October 2003] had a feature article *Return to the void*, describing his return for the first time to Siula Grande. Eighteen years after his experiences there, Joe Simpson's book *The Beckoning Silence* is about the deaths he has seen on mountains.

### London Marathon 2003

On 13 April 2003, OLIVER BRODRICK-WARD (A97), JAMES GAYNOR (T99), CHARLIE HERBERT (T97), JOHN KENNEDY (D94), JAMES MCBRIEN (O86), TJ SHERBROOKE (E97), PETE THORNTON (B00) and NICHOLAS von WESTENHOLTZ (D94) ran in the London Marathon. James Gaynor ran supporting the charity *Fun*. His mother Cath Gaynor writes [25 April 2003] that James 'ran to raise money for *Fun* which we started in order to provide respite care for George [George Gaynor, James' brother] and other people with learning difficulties.'

### Cycling 1000 km around Britain

GERRY DAVIES (A78) cycled 1,000 km around Broadband Britain between 6 May 2003 and 22 May 2003. He writes [23 May 2003]: 'We were originally planning to cycle the "Broadband Superhighway" around Europe but, as we could only commit two and a half weeks (from work) to the actual event, we scaled it back to 1,000 km around Broadband Britain to help our charity (ITDG) to build a network linking its UK HQ to its regional offices and 80 or so development projects in Africa, Asia and South America. Our original target was £10,000 which we soon raised to £50,000 [ITDG - see [www.itdg.org](http://www.itdg.org)] [for the Project - [www.Cycling4access.co.uk](http://www.Cycling4access.co.uk)].

### The Betting Guru

ANGUS 'Statto' LOUGHRAN (O83), described by *The Daily Telegraph* [20 September 2003] as *the betting guru*, appears in a variety of TV programmes and writes newspaper columns.

### Art and Books

#### Sculpture

MARK CORETH (O77) had an exhibition of sculpture at the Sladmore Gallery in London from 30 October to 22 November 2002.

A new sculpture of Cardinal Basil Hume OM was erected by the artist ANTONY DUFORT (B66) outside Hume House at Ampleforth on 10 April 2003. It was made after studying several hundred photographs and he notes that he had the advantage of having been a boy in St Bede's with Fr Basil as Housemaster. The sculpture stands facing towards the West near the Infirmary road outside Hume House.

ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) has completed a sculpture that stands in the valley at Ampleforth, remotely alone on Lion Wood Hill. He presented a Channel 5 documentary on *The Aztecs* on 24 November 2002, in conjunction with an exhibition at the Royal College of Arts.

CHARLES HADCOCK (W83) works as a sculptor specialising in non-figurative abstract sculpture.

#### Stained Glass



PATRICK REYNTIENS (E43) has produced new stained glass windows for Ampleforth Abbey, with his son John. They were blessed by Fr Abbot on 12 April 2003. One of these windows is a gift from the Abbot and community of St Louis Abbey in USA as a thanksgiving for the foundation Ampleforth made in 1955, and another is given as a thanksgiving for all the help that SIR ANTHONY BAMFORD (D63) has given to Ampleforth.

#### Painting

LUKE PENDER-CUDLIP (O83) has been painting for about 10 years. He wrote [8 August 2003]: 'My work is abstract or semi-figurative. Auerbach is my main inspiration - I like to use a palette knife for a thick textural effect.'

RODERIC O'CONNOR's (OA1878c) *Nature morte aux pommes et aux pots Bretons* was auctioned at Sotheby's for £364,000 in May 2003 as part of a group of ten Smurfit paintings.

#### Painting - Hidden Himalayas

JAMES HART DYKE's (C85) exhibition *Painting in the Hidden Himalayas* was at WH Patterson Gallery in London from 22 October to 5 November 2003. In 2002 James Hart Dyke travelled to an inaccessible and dangerous region of the Himalayas as artist-on-expedition with the Nepal Trust, during a three-month trip to deliver medical aid to remote communities. It was his third painting trip to the Himalayas, the first being on an official tour to the region with HRH The Prince of Wales in 1998, the others resulting from commissions to paint Mount Everest for two corporate clients. James and the Nepal Trust team set off in August 2002. During the journey James completed 22 small oil sketches as well a large number of vibrant and spontaneous watercolours with which he illustrated his travel diary. The starting point for the *Painting in the Hidden Himalayas* expedition was Simikot, 2900 metres up in the north west of the country and one of the world's most inaccessible places.



This is a Nepalese army stronghold – the town is surrounded by heavily-armed Maoist forces who regularly attack at night-time. James's diary entry for Tuesday 10 September 2002 reads: 'Woken at around midnight by a colossal explosion, followed by a second. Some small arms fire. Not looking forward to tonight. If aeroplanes don't fly, no sure way out except two-week walk back through Maoist-held territory. James was blown out of bed by the first blast.'

James Hart Dyke trained as an architect at the Royal College of Art. He has been a professional painter since 1992. His commissions include portraits of HRH The Princess Royal in 1996 and of the 27 members of the Council of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland in 2000. He was numerous views of country houses such as Waddesdon Manor in 1993 and Highgrove House in 1998. His landscapes include Azir Province in Saudi Arabia in 2000, St Petersburg in 2001 and Ilse Craig in Scotland in 2003. He was twice a finalist, in 1997 and 2000, in the BP Portrait Award at the National Portrait Gallery.

### Photography

HUGO FIRCKS' (H85) exhibition of photo art, *One Hundred Elephants*, was at the Arndean Gallery in London from 24 November to 29 November 2003. The exhibition was opened by David Shepherd, the international artist and conservationist. After the opening, David auctioned a unique painting, which combined David's painting and Hugo's photo art. A percentage of all proceeds from Hugo's exhibition was to be directed towards the David Shepherd Wildlife Foundation, a small charity. This helps to train and supply anti-poaching patrols, has sent undercover agents into the field to investigate illegal wildlife crime, and also funds community outreach programmes.

Hugo Fircks writes: 'In 2002 my farming career in Zimbabwe came to an end, and my photo-art career began. Alice and I have decided to stay on in Zimbabwe – it is our home and still includes some of the greatest wilderness areas in Africa.'

### Music

PAT HARGAN (B89) has been pursuing a career as a musician in the West of Ireland for the past few years. He writes [3 Sept 2003]: 'I played guitar on the acclaimed 2002 CD *An Raicín Aláinn* by Lasairbhiona Ní Chonaola, a sean-nos singer from the Aran Islands, and I am currently reading for an MA/MSc in music technology at the University of Limerick.'

### Music – The Oxford Lieder Festival

SHOLTO KYNOCH (T98) has with friends launched the Oxford Lieder Festival and is in his second year studying at the Royal Academy of Music. After Ampleforth Sholto went to Worcester College, Oxford as an organ scholar from 1999 to 2002, and in 2002 to the Royal Academy of Music, to which he won a scholarship to do professional accompaniment. In 2002 he and some friends got together as a group calling themselves Revelli, and launched a new musical venture called the Oxford Lieder Festival, which was a great success, got good reviews, and managed to break even. So the second Oxford Lieder Festival was from 6 to 18 October 2003 in Oxford. Their patron is Sir Thomas Allen, and this year they have several distinguished guest artists performing. There will definitely be a third festival in 2004. [www.revelli.co.uk or contact Sholto himself: sholtokynoch@hotmail.com – mobile 07967 720856].

### Film and TV Drama

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) played Charles I in *To Kill a King* [May 2003].

MICHAEL MALONEY (D73) has played in a number of radio and television plays: *Twelfth Night* [Channel 4 – 5 May 2003], as the tragic hero Dick Driver in *Tender Is the Night* [BBC Radio 4 – 18 May 2003], *The Forsythe Saga* [ITV – 25 May 2003], as the dithering statistical wiz in *The Wit and Wisdom of Martin Melove* [BBC Radio 4 – 1 August 2003] and as Thomas Cranmer in *Henry VIII* [ITV two-part historical drama on 12 and 19 October 2003].

### International Fine Art Fare

ALEXANDER CORCORAN (B85) opened the International Fine Art Fare in New York in May 2003, reviving the name Lefevre. Alexander's father DESMOND CORCORAN (W60) acted as a consultant.

### Books

DONALD CAPE'S (D41) book *A Lucky Life* is a privately published memoir [2003, Donald Cape]. Donald Cape describes his years at Gilling, Ampleforth, in the Scots Guards Tank Battalion and then in the Foreign Service, going to Belgrade in 1946 to 1948 at the time of the split between Tito and Moscow, to Salazar's Portugal from 1951 to 1955, to south-east Asia [Singapore 1955–57, Laos 1976–78], to Rome and the British diplomatic mission to the Holy See from 1962 to 1967 during Vatican II, Washington from 1970 to 1973 during the Vietnam war and Watergate, Brazil from 1973 to 1975 and to Strasbourg from 1978 to 1983. He describes his years in St Dunstan's House, and 'the extraordinary decision' of Fr Oswald Vanheems 'to appoint me in September 1940 as Head Monitor of St Dunstan's in preference to George, later Cardinal Basil, Hume'. 'George and his roommate, Johnnie, later Sir John Johnston, my future brother-in-law, were my deputies and the other school monitors in St Dunstan's. But George was later to flourish as captain of the school first rugby team.' Copies of *A Lucky Life* can be obtained from Donald Cape CMG CBE, Hilltop, Cranleigh Road, Womersley, Guildford, Surrey, GU5 0QT.

PATRICK FRENCH (J84) *Tibet, Tibet: A Personal History of a Lost Land* [May 2003, Harper Collins, 302pp, £20]. Patrick French first fell under the spell of Tibet when the exiled Dalai Lama visited Ampleforth while he was at school. Patrick French has played a prominent role in 'Free Tibet', a worldwide campaign to free Tibetans from Communist Chinese rule. He writes in the book that his view of Tibet underwent a change after he paid an extended visit to Tibet in 1999. The *Sunday Telegraph* [4 May 2003] described the book as 'a brave and important study of a land shrouded in myth and propaganda'. Michael Whartin in *The Spectator* writes that the book is 'greatly superior to Tibetophile literature' in its 'honesty and lack of false sentiment'.

Dr GEOFFREY GREATREX (O86) *The Roman Eastern Frontier and the Persian Wars AD 363–630* [April 2002, Routledge, £60].

Col RALPH MAY (C45) *Glory is No Compensation: the Border Regiment at Gallipoli, 1915*. Ralph May describes the background to the 1st and 6th (Service) Battalions from 1907 to 1914 in Gibraltar, India and Burma, followed by their fortunes throughout the Gallipoli Campaign of 1915. The book describes the conditions under which the men lived and fought, with extracts from diaries, letters and other documents. This book is published by The Border Regiment and King's Own Royal Border Regiment Museum in association with Silver Link Publishing Ltd. [Silver



Link Publishing Ltd, The Trundle, Ringstead Road, Great Addington, Kettering, Northants NN14 4BW, tel/fax 01536 330588, email sales@nostalgiacollection.com, website www.nostalgiacollection.com.]

RICHARD MURPHY (C59) has arranged the re-publication of an account of the Lourdes story *We Saw Her* – first published in 1953 and written by Bosun Green [using the pseudonym BG Sandhurst], the father of Fr Maurus Green (W38, died 2001). This re-publication marks both 50 years since its first publication in 1953 and 50 years since the founding of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes in 1953. Richard Murphy writes in the foreword to this new edition, dated 11 February 2003 [the Feast of Our Lady of Lourdes]: 'Seven weeks after the end of the [2001 Lourdes] Pilgrimage I visited Fr Maurus at Ampleforth, and heard from him about his father; how he had served as an army officer through both World Wars, and was badly wounded in the desert campaign in the Second; how he was left with a bad limp and in constant pain, and became a civilian lecturer at the Royal Military Academy Sandhurst. This explains the pseudonym under which he wrote: BG stood for Bosun (his nickname) Green, and Sandhurst was where most of the book was written. Fr Maurus also told me that he had not read the book himself for a very long time, but since returning from Lourdes he had done so, and as result he was keener than ever that something should be done to preserve its availability. Three days later Fr Maurus died, aged eighty-one.' The book has an introduction by Fr CC Martindale SJ. Copies can be ordered from the Ampleforth Abbey Shop tel 01439 766778, email: bookshop@ampleforth.org.uk.

PIERS PAUL READ (W57) *Alec Guinness: the Authorised Biography* (2003). Piers Paul Read was authorised by the widow of Alec Guinness to write this biography.

THADY RYAN (A41) *My Privileged Life: With the Scarteen Black and Tans* (2002). This is an autobiography of Thaddeus 'Thady' Ryan, and to some extent a family history. Thady Ryan was Master of Foxhounds of the Scarteen 'Black and Tans' of County Limerick in Ireland. Thady, the elder brother of John Ryan-Purcell (A46, died 1991), served as Chef d'Équipe of the Irish Three-Day Event teams at the Tokyo and Mexico Olympic Games. In the book he recalls at length his boyhood days at Ampleforth. 'I travelled there [from Ireland] with about thirty boys. Fr Ignatius [Miller] (OA1911, died 1949), and later Fr Hubert [Stephenson] (C29, died 1971) would come over and meet us at Dun Laoghaire.' He writes of being 'happy all my time at Ampleforth' and of the Benedictine ethos – 'All the monks were more than teachers; they were friends'. He discusses schoolboy contemporaries such as Cardinal Basil Hume (D41, died 1999), Fr Martin Haigh (E40) and Owen Hare (A42). Many monks are discussed: Fr James Forbes (O31, died 1979), Fr Iltyd Williams (OA1905, died 1964), Fr John Maddox, Fr Terence Wright (OA22, died 1957) and Fr Hubert Stephenson (C29, died 1971). The book recalls Goremire Day, the wartime house vegetable gardens, Exhibition and many aspects of Ampleforth life over 60 years ago, between 1936 and 1941. There is much about the College Beagles and of Jack Welch, the kennel huntsman. Thady was appointed second whipper-in by Fr Gerard Sitwell (OA24, died 1993) and later appointed Master of the ACB by Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart (C32, died 1994). In 1987 Thady retired to New Zealand.

FR NORMAN TANNER SJ (H61) *Is the Church too Asian? Reflections on the Ecumenical Councils* [Chavara Institute, Rome and Dharmaram Publications, Bangalore]. Fr Norman Tanner has made himself the recognised world expert on the

Councils of the Church. He has edited a superb two-volume edition of the complete documents of all 21 Councils from Nicea (325) to Vatican II (1962-5). He has written a brilliant survey of their story over the centuries, *The Councils of the Church: a Short History* (2001), which was originally published in Italian and has been translated into French. He has lectured all over the world – in Asia, Africa and Europe – on the Councils, and this book is based on a lecture series he gave at the Chavara Institute of Indian and Inter-religious Studies in Rome in 2001. Its thought-provoking title suggests that the history of these great international gatherings should displace our European or Western centred notion of the Church. The early Councils were dominated by bishops from Asia, what today we call the Middle East, and from Egypt. There was practically no involvement of bishops from Western Europe. But these were the Councils that laid down the basic pattern of our faith. Though we often tend now to think the Church is too western, these Councils show that the foundations of the life of the Church came not from the West, but from the East. Vatican II saw Asia and Africa regaining a voice, a voice that must grow louder and more confident and more influential in this new century. That modern development is thrown into a fascinating perspective by this short book. It costs only £5 and can be acquired from bookshops in Britain, such as St Paul's at Westminster Cathedral, or the publisher in Bangalore [dharmaram@vsnl.com]. After many years of lecturing in Church History at Oxford as a member of the Jesuit house, Campion Hall, Norman Tanner SJ has now taken a post at the Gregorian University in Rome, where he has regularly lectured in the past, thereby swelling the OA presence in the Eternal City.

Bernard Green OSB

IWO ZALUSKI (E57) and Pamela Zaluski *The Deaths of the Great Composers* [July 2003, Blackie, London].

#### Leavers 2002

CHARLIE DALZIEL (B02), ROBERT FURZE (O02), INIGO HARRISON-TOPHAM (E02), ANTHONY HUGHES (E02) and CHARLIE MURPHY (E02) were in Santiago, Chile with the Mapuche Movement from March 2003 to September 2003 or thereabouts, helping as Tutors [really *Spiritual Tutors*] in the schools of San Anselmo, San Lorenzo and San Benito.

DJ JOHN (EW02) and JAMIE VICKERS (W02) did internships with Bloomberg in London in Summer 2003.

FRANK McANDREW (W02) taught in Sydney.

DOMINIC McCANN (O02) made four visits to Romania between March and November 2003 to help orphans, working in the state orphanage near Brasov in Transylvania in central Romania, looking after disabled children who get little attention. He is helping an American set up her own charity.

DIEGO PINTADO CARAVITA DI SIRIGNANO (B02) did four major projects in the 15 months from July 2002 to September 2003. First, he did a course at the Sorbonne University in Paris on French civilization and language. Second, he had an internship with Bloomberg in New York and London from January to March 2003. Third, from March to about July 2003, he had an internship with JCB in Rochester, Staffordshire, as the JCB Ltd Business and Economics Prize. Fourthly, when Diego left JCB, he went to Mexico, there working for a Christian organisation called Habitat



for Humanity, building houses for needy people in a scheme called *the 2004 Jimmy Carter Project*, a project where *Habitat for Humanity Mexico* construct houses in three weeks of November 2004. Jimmy Carter was to overlook the work of the volunteers. Diego was accepted for a fifth project, helping in the building of schools in Nepal through the Pahar Trust, but Maoist rebels started to take control and killed many, forcing the cancellation of this.

2nd Lieutenant GEORG REUTTER (O02) had a short-term Commission with the Irish Guards from September 2002 to June 2003, doing a fair amount of guard duty at Windsor and in London. He was in the CCF inspection team at Ampleforth on 14 May 2003. In March and April 2003 he travelled in South America.

### Leavers 2003

HANNAH CONNORS (A03) was awarded a scholarship by the Dresden Foundation in Saxony, where she spent Autumn 2003 – she goes to Cambridge in October 2004.

CHRIS DOBSON (C03) has been chosen to join the *Manquehue Movement* in Santiago, Chile in March 2004.

TOM GAY (O03) is manager of a group called *The Reverence* consisting of MIKHAIL ASANOVIC (D), JAMES COLACICCHI (EW03), GEORGE DALZIEL (B03) and TIM LACY (J) that recorded an EP album in early Autumn 2003.

SAM GODDARD (O03), JOHNNY HULBERT-POWELL (O03) and ARCHIE WOODHEAD (O03) teach in India in 2004, after working at Fortnum and Mason's.

OLIVER HOLCROFT (EW03) is going with the Grenadier Guards on safari in Kenya.

JAMES LARKIN (O03) studies Spanish in Guatemala in January–February 2004.

BEN McANDREW (EW03) and OTTO RICH (C03) are teaching in a remote village called Thabon in northern Thailand from January to March 2004.

ANTHONY MOLLINGER (C03) begins a 14-month course in March 2004 at Cranfield Flying College in Bedfordshire – in order to qualify to fly large commercial aircraft. Anthony has held a pilot's licence since 2001, when he was aged 16.

CHRIS SPARROW (EW03) worked in Internships at Bloomberg and JCB in Autumn 2003. In 2004 CHRIS SPARROW, EDWARD ARRICAL (J03) and CHARLIE PEMBROKE (EW03) are teaching in India.

### Old Amplefordian Cricket Club 2003

The OACC played 23 matches – winning eight, losing nine and drawing six. [Six matches were cancelled or abandoned due to bad weather]. The highlight of the season was the tour where seven matches were played – four won and three drawn; during the tour five centuries were scored and James Troughton (C98) and Peter Edwards (E99) took five wickets in an innings. During the season Seb Phillips (C00) scored three centuries, Peter Gretton (J01) two centuries, and centuries were scored by Oliver Mathias (C93), Toby Codrington (J91), Ben Fitzherbert (E02) and Richard Wilson (H92).

Ampleforth reached the third round of the Cricketer Cup. In the first round on 15 June 2003, OACC beat Downside by six wickets at Downside. Downside were all out for just over 100, and Ampleforth won with just four wickets lost. In the second round at Ampleforth on 29 June 2003, the OACC beat the Old Cliftonians by two wickets. Ampleforth scored 211, with good scores from David Ansell (J01) and Mark Wilkie (C99). When the Old Cliftonians replied, Toby Codrington (J91), the captain of the Cricketer Cup XI, varied his bowlers and perhaps prevented Clifton setting, but by the end of the 54th over the Old Cliftonians had reached 205-6, needing six runs from the final over to equal the Ampleforth score – if the scores were equal the Old Cliftonians would win as they would have lost less wickets. Bowling from the pavilion end, Nick Derbyshire (J88) beat the bat in the first three balls, each going to the wicketkeeper, Joe Brennan (E96). The fourth ball also beat the batsman and went to the wicketkeeper standing back, but the batsman ran a bye, making it 206-6 with two balls left. The fifth ball also beat the bat and went to the wicketkeeper and the batsmen went for another bye, but Joe Brennan threw the ball to the bowler's end and the striker was run out, making it 206-7 with one ball left. Thus five runs were needed by the Old Cliftonians off the final ball, in effect a six was needed. All the fielders were on the boundary. The batsman slashed at the ball and it went high towards a six over cover or perhaps deep point on the boundary – but it curled down to be caught inside the boundary by Oliver Mathias (C93), staring into the sun. Old Cliftonians were 206-8 and Ampleforth had won off the final ball by five runs. In the third round on 13 July 2003 Ampleforth lost to Old Shrewsburians at Ampleforth.

*Stephen Evans (W84) [Hon Secretary OACC]*

### Old Amplefordian Golfing Society

- 25-26 January 2003 *Halford Hewitt trials* [Deal/Sandwich]  
Best aggregate – Mark Whittaker (J86)
- February 2003 *Match v Old Gregorians* [Sunningdale]  
Won 4½ – 3½
- 22 March 2003 *Match v Aldeburgh GC* [Aldeburgh]  
Lost 4 – 3
- 10 April 2003 *Halford Hewitt* [Deal/Sandwich]  
Lost to Dulwich in first round 3½ – 1½ – five matches:  
(1) Geoff Daly (J72), Minnow Powell (O72) all square after 18 holes, lost at 19th; (2) Mark Whittaker (J86) (Captain) and Edward Kitson (E85) lost 5/4; (3) David Piggins (J80) and Charles Jackson (C58) lost on 18th; (4) Matthew Camacho (C98) and William Frewen (W77) won on 18th; (5) Martin Hattrell (E78) and Simon Hardy (D76) halved
- 12-13 April 2003 *Plate* [Deal/Sandwich]  
As losers in the first round of the Halford Hewitt, Ampleforth now entered the Plate. Ampleforth won the first two rounds of this, and lost in third round of the Plate
- 3 May 2003 *Spring Meeting* [Royal Ashdown Forest]  
Winners: Raby Cup [singles handicap] Hugh Strode (C43);  
President's Plate [singles scratch] Simon Murphy (E74); John



Donellon Trophy [singles veterans] George Bull (C54);  
Honan Cup [foursomes handicap] William Frewen (W77)  
& Peter Mitchell (E50)

- 23-25 May 2003 *Irish Meeting* [Mount Wolesey/Portmarnock]  
Winners: Irish Cup [singles handicap] Patrick Carroll (E63);  
Beatty Tankard [singles scratch] Julian Beatty (B88); Team  
event: Anthony Angelo Sparling (T59), Richard Beatty  
(T81), Charles Carroll (E68); Match v Portmarnock GC:  
Won 4-2
- 1 June 2003 *Russell Bowl* [Woking] scratch foursomes  
Won by Ampleforth
- 11 June 2003 *Match v Old Cranleighans* [West Hill]  
Won 3½-1½
- 19-22 June 2003 *Northumberland Meeting* [Bellingham/Bamburgh/  
Dunstanburgh] Winners: Simon Ainscough (C77), Anthony  
Carroll (E76), David Thunder (E60)
- 26-28 June 2003 *Cyril Gray Cup Schools' event for over 50s* [Worplesdon]  
Lost to Brighton in first round
- 28 June 2003 *East Anglian Meeting* [Royal Workington]  
Ramsgate Jubilee Niblick [Foursomes handicap]: George  
Bull (C54) & Simon Murphy (E74)
- 24-27 July 2003 *North West Meeting* [Delamere Forest]  
Winner: James Whittaker (J86); Match v Sandiway GC  
Lost 2-1; Match v Royal Liverpool Hoylake Won 3½-2½
- 29 August 2003 *Match v Royal Wimbledon GC*  
Lost 3½-2½

3-5 October 2003 *Autumn Meeting* [Ganton]

The weather prophets were confounded as breezy, sunny conditions prevailed for the three-day meeting at Ganton GC. Having hosted the Walker Cup only four weeks earlier, the course was naturally in wonderful condition and a great test of golf. On Friday afternoon a friendly 'duel to the death' was fought out between eleven members, resulting in a long awaited win for the seniors. A convivial evening followed at a nearby hotel. A full complement of twenty-four attended Saturday's meeting, including Fr Dominic, Fr Edward and Fr Matthew. The winners were: Ganton Driving Mashie [singles scratch] William Frewen (W77); Ampleforth Bowl [singles handicap] Guy Henderson (A79); Palengat Cup [singles veterans] Peter Peel (W59); Gibbs Salver [foursomes scratch] William Frewen (W77)/Michael Edwards (O62); Goremore Putters [foursomes handicap] Adrian Brennan (W58)/Nick Price (A73).

Saturday evening [4 October 2003] saw some thirty of us at the tenth dinner at the College since Fr Leo first lured the Society away from The Worsley Arms. Fr Leo presided amid the grateful thanks of all present and their good wishes for his future

work at Oxford. The weekend concluded [5 October 2003] with the traditional match against the School at Ganton, and the equally traditional roast beef lunch. The Society managed a close-fought win by three points to two, with three of the five matches decided on the last green. We are indebted to Ganton Golf Club, the Pastoral Office and the School Guestmaster.

- 3-5 October 2003 *Grafton Morrish Competition* [Brancastr/Hunstanton]  
knockout phase  
After a bye in round one and a win v Shrewsbury 2-1 in  
round two, we lost to Solihull in round three.
- 18 October 2003 *Match v OACC* [Woking]  
Drawn 2½-2½
- 26 October 2003 *Match v Old Paulines* [Royal Ashdown]  
Halved 3½-3½

*Comment:* Our representative teams did not rise to their full potential this year, but the Society is much indebted to Anthony Angelo Sparling for extending – and to all the match/meeting managers for continuing – the pursuit of OA golf around the British Isles.

John Vincent (O50) [Hon Secretary OAGS]

### OA Events Diary

#### 6 February 2003: Edinburgh Supper Party

Alistair Campbell (T71) and Peter McCann (A58) organised the Edinburgh Dinner on 26 February 2003. Mass was celebrated by the Chaplain to the Society, Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51), and then there was a dinner.

#### 30 March 2003: London – The Ampleforth Sunday

The Ampleforth Sunday in London was held on 30 March 2003, attended by Fr Abbot, Br Sebastian Jobbins and Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas. It was organised by Peter Griffiths (B79).

#### 3 May 2003: 42nd Rome Pasta Pot

A superb spring day welcomed some 21 participants to the 42nd Rome Pasta Pot – the highest number ever. The traditional Mass was at the Venerable English College – we thank the Rector, Mgr Pat Kilgariff. It was here that some ten of the forty English martyrs canonised by Pope Paul VI, in 1970, had studied. We had a concelebrated mass. The principal celebrant was Fr David Massey (O54 – died 8 September 2003) of the Leeds diocese, who had flown out especially for the occasion. There were also Fr Joe Barrett SJ and Fr Antony Devere. This last priest is an Anglican convert recently ordained for the Birmingham archdiocese and a Br Oblate of Ampleforth. Prior to his ordination he had been a frequent visitor to the Ampleforth Easter Triduum.

The OAs present at the lunch were: Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30), David Maunsell (O46), Fra Andrew Bertie, the Grand Master of the Knights of Malta (E47), Fr David Massey (O54), John Morris (D55), Louis Marcelin-Rice (T64) with his wife, Kate, Andrew Fattorini (O86) with his wife, Maria Teresa, Br Rupert McHardy (D92) of



the Oratorians and returning to the London Oratory this summer prior to ordination, and finally John Flynn (H93) who is almost half way through his course at the Venerable English College to become a priest for the Salford diocese. Among our remaining participants were Mgr Pat Kilgariff and Carla Clifton with her husband Carlo. Carla is an ex-matron of St Thomas's in the 1960s. They have been adopted as one of our regulars.

Our 43rd Pasta Pot is scheduled for Saturday 8 November 2003 and our 44th Pasta Pot is scheduled for 1 May 2004. I am contactable by e-mail at j.morris@genie.it, or by post at Casella postale 27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04100 Latina, Italy or by phone from UK 003977 3697757 or from Italy 077 3697757.

*John Morris (D55)*

#### 15 May 2003: London Drinks Party for OAs Working in Property

Alexander Hickman (D90) arranged a party in London on Thursday 15 May 2003 for OAs in property. They met for drinks at the ground floor 'restaurant' part of The Punch Bowl, Farm Street, Mayfair.

#### 17 May 2003: 1994 OA Leavers' Gathering in London

A gathering of 1994 leavers was arranged at The Antelope in Eaton Terrace, London. The event was organised by Charles Carnegie (C94), Edmund Dilger (O94) and Ian Stewart-Fotheringham (E94).

#### 17 May 2003: 1992 OA Leavers' Dinner in London

A reunion was held on Saturday 17 May 2003 at the East India Club in London, for Old Amplefordians who left in 1992. It was meant to be a 10th anniversary, but we were only about a year out. Twenty-nine Old Boys attended and each house was represented. A further 25 had sent their apologies and best wishes for the evening. A toast was made to all Old Boys from 1992 and the opportunity was taken to remember our friend James Leneghan who died in 2002. Everyone commented how effortlessly we all slipped back into friendships, picking up apparently seamlessly from where we had left off shortly after A levels. The event was organised by Tom Gaynor (D92), Tim Maguire (B92), Anthony Havelock (T92) and Charles Grace (O92). The dinner was held at the East India Club through the generous assistance of Mr David Maguire, father of Tim for which we are grateful. There are plans to make this an annual dinner.

The dinner was attended by: Andy Daly (A), Sean Mullaney (A), James Robson (A), Tom Waller (A), Matthew Ayres (B), Tim Maguire (B), Martin Mullin (B), Dom Steel (B), Charlie Thompson (B), Henry Erdozain (C), Tom Gaynor (D), Charles Stewart-Fotheringham (E), Nick Dumbell (H), Phil Murphy (H), Simon Raeburn Ward (H), Marc Corbett (J), Chris Harding (J), James Jenkins (J), Paul Lane (J), Lucio Solms Lich (J), Richard Fattorini (O), Oliver Irvine (O), Philip Fiske de Gouveia (T), Anthony Havelock (T), Mike King (T), Martin Thornton (T), Maurice von Bertele (T), Matthew Macmillan (W), James Nicholson (W).

#### 5 to 7 September 2003: OA Sporting Weekend at Ampleforth

An Old Amplefordian weekend was held at Ampleforth on 5 to 7 September 2003. This was the idea of Miles Wright (T62) and was a celebration involving all the OA sporting clubs and societies. It was to mark the 200th anniversary of the arrival of the first students at Ampleforth in April 1803, and was the last of the many celebrations

of the bicentenary. During the day events were organised by the OACC, OA Rugby Football Club, OA Golfing Society, the Cross Country Club, Old Ampleforth Real Tennis and Racquets Club and Old Amplefordian Rifle Club. There was a reception and then a dinner on the evening of Saturday 5 September 2003, at which Miles Wright (T62), Keith Pugh (E65) and Fr Abbot (T60) spoke.



*Old Amplefordian Rugby Football Club team playing at Ampleforth in the OA Sporting Weekend on 6 September 2003. Back row (standing): John Dick (O77) (Treasurer), Julius Bozzino (A88), Rob Burnett (D96), Philip Botes, Charlie Dalglish (J93), Joel Hardy, Tom Gaynor (D92) (Vice-Captain), Ben Crosse, Hugh van Cutsen (E92), Charlie Joynt (O95), Julian Sykes, Rupert Whitelaw (J88) (Hon Secretary); front row: Rob Pitt (T95), Alex Codrington (J94), Bruce Garrow (Captain), David Guthrie (E90), Oliver Haslam, Igor de la Sota (H00), Oliver Hurley (C88), Rob Record (C95), James Carty (H95).*

*[Photograph Oliver Cash (O) - from Tom Bader of Worcester]*

*Shooting:* Michael Pitel (A50) writes [11 Sept 2003]: "Twelve Old Boys contacted me and I advised Lt Col McLean that we would welcome a match between the Old Amplefordians and the Ampleforth team. Vic responded with a programme based on the *Country Life* Competition. This was a fair challenge because the boys have greater experience of the style of shooting which included rapid and snap shooting. The day [6 Sept 2003] was an outstanding success and greatly enjoyed by all of us. I believe the Old Amplefordians won the match by three points which represents one shot recorded as a miss on the snap shooting target. The Old Amplefordians normally shoot match rifle target shooting at 500 yards which is only available to us on the National Rifle Association ranges at Bisley."





*The Shooting Team at the OA Sporting Weekend on 6 September 2003: Keith Pugh (E65), Michael George (J66), Michael Goldschmidt (A63), Tim Woodhead (A84), Damian West (C84), Harriet Gosling (friend of Damian West), Edward Haslam (D61), Michael Pitel (B50), Michael Vösser (J63), Ben McAndrew (W03), Rory Tyrrell (D03)*

Those attending were: 1938: Reg Townsend (B), Anthony Wilbourn (W); 1942: John Reid (D); 1945: Dr Christopher Hopkins (A); 1950: Michael Agar Freeman (B), Michael Pitel (A); 1952: James Dunn (W), Michael Hattrell (B); 1954: Damian Pavillard (D); 1955: Kevin Connolly (E), Sean Sellars (O); 1957: Francis Dearlove (W), Colin Sutherland (B); 1958: Paddy Brocklehurst (B); 1960: Capt Jonathan Morris (D); 1961: Edward Haslam (D), Ralph Pattison (W); 1962: Miles Wright (T); 1963: Col Michael Goldschmidt (A), Vice Admiral Michael Gretton (B), Crispin Speaight (W); 1964: John Trapp (T), Edward Windsor Clive (C); 1965: Keith Pugh (E); 1966: Michael George (J); 1970: David Simpson (A), Charles Trevor (A); 1972: Francis, Lord Stafford (C); 1973: Martin Cooper (C), Martin Spencer (W); 1975: Mark Railing (O); 1976: Chris Copping (J), Philip Francis (H), Mike Price (A); 1977: John Dick (O), Nick Hadcock (O), Martin Hattrell (E), Chris Healy (B); 1978: Charles Wright (E); 1979: Edward Hornynold-Strickland (C), Robert Rigby (T); 1980: Paul Ainscough (C), Mark Low (J); 1981: Mark Hadcock (O), Andrew O'Flaherty (E), David O'Kelly (C); 1982: Michael Tate (T); 1983: Matthew Fattorini (W); 1984: Stephen Evans (W), Damian West (C), Tim Woodhead (A); 1986: Julius Bozzino (A), Mark Butler (O), Jimmy Elliot (E), Toby Gibson (E), Peter Thomas (B); 1988: Rupert Whitelaw (J); 1990: Robin Elliot (E), David Guthrie (E), Oliver Heath (E); 1991: Lawrence Brennan (E), Toby Codrington (J); 1992: Tom Gaynor (D), Harry Scrope (E), Charlie Thompson (B), Hugh van Cutsem (E), Ceri Williams (B); 1993: Charlie Daglish (J), Oliver Mathias (C); 1994: Alex Codrington (J), John Jo Hobbs (D); 1995: James Carty (H), Roger Croake (D), Charlie Joynt (O), John Leyden (D), Rob Pitt (T), Robert Record (C), Paul Wilkie (C); 1996: Joe Brennan (E), Rob Burnett (D), Peter Field (O), Alexi Hughes (C), Tom Pinsent (C); 1997: Oliver Brodrick-Ward (A), Charles Ellis (E), Richard Hobbs (D), Andrew Riddell-Carre (E), Chris

Shillington (E); 1998: Matthew Camacho (C), Simon Harle (C), Jeff Hughes (C), Oliver Hurley (C), Edward Johnson-Stewart (D), James Troughton (C), Rupert Tussaud (E); 1999: Eddie Brennan (E), Will Mallory (C), Greg West (H); 2000: Igor de la Sota (H), Matthew Nesbitt (H); 2001: Peter Gretton (J), Sebastian Phillips (C), Tom Stanley (W); 2002: Ben Fitzherbert (E), Adam Trevor (J); 2003: Toby Fitzherbert (J), Benjamin Haddleton (D), Ben McAndrew (EW); Rory Tyrrell (D).

#### 10-12 October 2003: Ampleforth Weekend and AGM of The Society

Those attending were: 1941: Peter Reid (A) and Briga; 1942: General Desmond Mangham (O), John Reid (D); 1945: Captain Michael O'Kelly (C); 1947: David Tate (E); 1948: John Fennell (D), Roddy McCaffrey (A); 1949: Tom Pilkington (D); 1950: Sir David Goodall (W) with Morwenna; 1952: James Dunn (W); 1955: Dr Kevin Connolly (E)\* with Rachel\*; 1957: Peter Brown (O)\*, Major Ivan Scott-Lewis (O)\*, 1958: Peter Kassapian (T), Peter McCann (A) with Margaret Ann, His Honour Judge Stephen O'Malley (W), Mark Sayers (C); 1960: John Wetherell (T); 1966: David Craig (H)\*; 1969: Chris McCann (A); 2000: Raphael Heider (A). Those marked with an \* did not attend the dinner on Saturday 11 October 2003.

#### At the 121st Annual General Meeting of the Society in the Library on 11 October 2003,

the Chaplain, Fr Piers Grant-Ferris (O51) said prayers, praying especially for all Old Amplefordians who had died since the last AGM in September 2002. There were reports from the Hon General Secretary (Fr Francis), the Hon General Treasurer (Captain Michael O'Kelly), the Trustees, the President (Fr Abbot) and the Deputy President (the Headmaster). Accounts were presented to the Society by the Treasurer, and abbreviated accounts are published in this *Journal*. The Treasurer said that the assets of the Society had almost retained their previous level, despite the decline in the value of the stock exchange and in the dollar. A key factor in this was the gift to the Society of £25,000 from the Bicentenary Ball Committee, and as a result the Society had been able to increase its contribution to bursaries to £30,000. The Secretary recorded the events that had been held in the past years, and expressed the thanks of the Society to those who had facilitated the holding of these events. A vote of thanks was passed to those who had organised OA events: David Tate (E47), John Morton (C55), Richard Blake James (H85), Peter Deere (J62), Simon Hulme (D95), Laci Nester Smith (W53), Paul Rietschel (H65), Peter Griffiths (B79), Patrick Sandeman (H76), Mark Tate (W76), Bobby Vincent (O57), Miles Wright (T62) and Willoughby Wynne (B52) and Caryl Wynne [London 2002]; John Morris (D55) [Rome]; Alistair Campbell (T70), Peter McCann (A58) [Edinburgh]; Jonathan Mather (J78) [Manchester Hot Pot]; Charles Carnegie (C94), Edmund Dilger (O94), Tom Gaynor (D92), Ian Steuart-Fotheringham (E94) [Year Reunions]; Alexander Hickman (D90) [OA Property Reunion]; and Miles Wright (T62) [OA Sporting Weekend]. A vote of thanks was passed to record the support for the Society by Anne Thackray in the Development Office, as also by Claire Evans and Bobby Cook. Votes of thanks were passed to record the work of Fr Richard Field (T58) on his retirement as Chaplain, to David Craig (H66) on his retirement as a Trustee, and to the Deputy President who over 11 years had given magnificent support to the Society. His Honour, Judge Stephen O'Malley (W58) was elected as a Trustee of the Society for five years. Sir David Goodall (W50) and Patrick Sheahan (D49) were elected as Trustees for five years. John Marshall (D55), Fr John Fairhurst and James Dunn (W52) were elected to the Committee for three years. John Collins (T58) was



elected to the Committee for one year, replacing Stephen O'Malley on his election as a Trustee. John Reid (D52) spoke about the promotion of his book *Wake up to God* and then formally withdrew the motion.

SUMMARY OF AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY ACCOUNTS  
FOR YEAR ENDING 31 DECEMBER 2002

	<u>2002</u>	<u>2001</u>
<u>INCOME</u>		
Members' Annual Subscriptions	12,214	12,075
Life Subscriptions	41,850	36,766
Investment Income		
(incl. tax credit)	—	900
Bank and Stockbroker's Interest	5,284	3,137
Gain on Investments	—	1,085
Donations	678	582
	<u>60,026</u>	<u>54,545</u>
<u>EXPENDITURE</u>		
Members' Journals	21,151	19,417
Bursaries	27,000	27,000
Loss on Investments	5,223	—
Administration Costs	493	463
Society Address Book & Supplement Postage	—	2,315
	<u>—</u>	<u>2,315</u>
<u>SURPLUS FOR THE YEAR</u>	<u>53,867</u>	<u>49,195</u>

NOTES BY HON TREASURER ON FINANCIAL POSITION AT  
30 SEPTEMBER 2003

The financial state of the Society at 30 September 2003 has improved from the position outlined above and members may wish to note the following:

- We have benefited from an Inland Revenue repayment of nearly £6,000 resulting from members' Gift Aid declarations covering the three years from April 2000.
- The Bicentenary Ball Committee made a generous donation of £25,000 to our Bursary Fund and we are currently funding bursaries to a total of £30,000 pa.
- In January 2003 we invested £75,000 in a one-year fixed interest Bond yielding 4%.
- In June 2003 we invested £100,000 in Northbridge Manager Holdings Ltd Class B. This investment was valued at £104,144 on 30 September 2003.
- At the same date our GAM Trading and GAM Multi-Europe investments were valued at £87,623 and £43,210 respectively.
- Income from life subscriptions has increased in 2003.
- As a result of all the above, I expect our 2003 end year figures will show a significant increase in real terms in our overall net assets.

MO'K

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 31 DECEMBER 2002

	<u>2002</u>	<u>2001</u>
<u>INVESTMENTS</u>	122,689	127,912
<u>CURRENT ASSETS</u>		
Income Tax recoverable	—	104
Stockbroker Deposit Account	116,506	116,506
Bank Deposits	86,827	69,655
Bank Current Account	2,693	8,940
	<u>206,026</u>	<u>195,205</u>
<u>CURRENT LIABILITIES</u>		
Journal costs owing to Ampleforth College	21,151	19,417
Accountancy Fees	460	440
Postage owing to Ampleforth College	—	765
Address Book Supplement owing to Ampleforth College	—	1,550
	<u>21,611</u>	<u>22,172</u>
<u>NET CURRENT ASSETS</u>	<u>184,415</u>	<u>173,033</u>
<u>NET ASSETS</u>	<u>£307,104</u>	<u>£300,945</u>
<u>FUNDS</u>		
General Fund	299,066	293,585
Bursary Fund	8,038	7,360
	<u>£307,104</u>	<u>£300,945</u>

AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY INVESTMENTS AT 31 DECEMBER 2002

	<u>Date of Acquisition</u>	<u>Cost</u>	<u>Market Value 31.12.01</u>	<u>Market Value 31.12.02</u>	<u>Gain/ (Loss)</u>
		£	£	£	£
223.83 GAM Trading US \$ Fund	07.06.99	46,960	79,784	80,455	671
186.25 GAM Multi-Europe US \$ Fund	23.03.00	47,719	48,128	42,234	(5,894)
		<u>94,679</u>	<u>127,912</u>	<u>122,689</u>	<u>(5,223)</u>
Loss on Sale of investments					(5,223)
Provision for increase/(decrease) in value					(5,223)
(Loss)/Gain on investments					<u>(5,223)</u>



## 50TH ANNIVERSARY PILGRIMAGE

This was a year of thanksgiving for 50 years of pilgrimage. The pilgrimage, from 11 to 18 July 2003, was the largest of the 48 pilgrimages: 459 pilgrims, including 82 sick. Perhaps for some the overwhelming memory in 2003 was heat: solid, unrelenting, enervating heat with temperatures in the mid-30s almost every day. The sun was persistent in smiling on this celebratory year, driving pilgrims to seek shade and shelter when opportunity arose.

The central theme for the year 2003 in Lourdes was *A People from Every Nation*, the second year of five years highlighting the five realities of Lourdes. The theme *A People from Every Nation* was reflected in much of the week's pilgrimage. While the year 2002 was marked by the introduction of the Water Walk across the River Gave from the Grotto, the year 2003 invited pilgrims to a meeting, centred on the theme of the Eucharist: 'As this broken bread was once scattered on the mountains and after it had been brought together became one, so may thy Church be gathered together from the ends of the earth unto thy kingdom' – a passage from the Eucharistic Prayer of Syrian origin from the second century.

This theme *A People from Every Nation* reached its strongest expression in the celebration of the International Mass on Sunday 13 July in Pius X, the vast underground basilica. Here indeed *People from Every Nation* gathered, perhaps 20,000 or more people from many languages and cultures and pilgrimages. The members of the Ampleforth pilgrimage came with their sick. During Mass, at the Offertory, there was a remarkable display of Tamil dancing, the beauty and poignancy of which softened the most conservative hearts. The scriptures were read in different languages and Willoughby Wynne (B52) read the first reading in English.

On the same day of Sunday 13 July, in the afternoon (as on every afternoon at 5pm), in St Pius X Basilica, this theme *A People from Every Nation* was central to the pattern of the *Blessing of the Sick* [what we used to call the *Blessed Sacrament Procession*]. On this Sunday, Fr Abbot carried the Blessed Sacrament, accompanied as deacons by two former directors of the pilgrimage, Fr Martin Haigh and Fr Bernard Green. This year's director of the pilgrimage, John Morton, had negotiated this privilege over the heads of various cardinals and bishops from other pilgrimages, appealing to our anniversary, and this had earned him a round of applause at the pilgrimage preparatory meeting. The *Blessed Sacrament Procession* used normally to be in the Rosary Square, only transferring to St Pius X if the weather was wet or too hot. Now, at the *Blessing of the Sick*, whilst most of the pilgrims assemble in the underground basilica, the Blessed Sacrament is carried in procession from the tent on the far side of the River Gave to the Basilica, and then the sick and all the pilgrims are blessed. *A People from Every Nation*, although spread over the vast Basilica and across the Domaine during the procession, are held together into a unity by large television screens conveying the events.



Fr Abbot blesses the sick pilgrims of Lourdes in St Pius X Basilica on 13 July 2003. He is assisted by Fr Martin Haigh (left) and Fr Bernard Green (right).

On Monday night 14 July, the pilgrimage walked in the *Flambeaux*, the Procession of the Rosary or Torchlight Procession, reciting the rosary in many languages and singing the Lourdes hymn, in every sense celebrating in thanksgiving *A People from Every Nation*. On Wednesday 16 July, the Feast of Our Lady of Mount Carmel and the 145th anniversary of the 18th and final apparition to St Bernadette in 1858, the pilgrimage went to the Baths. Groups from the pilgrimage worked in both the women's and men's baths throughout the week, and so on this Wednesday most were met and led in their prayer and bathed by an Ampleforth *brancardier* or lady helper.



Andrew Chamberlain (T03), Thomas Sommer (T), Anthony Kurukgy (T), Anthony Mollinger (C03), Michael Edwards (O) and William Hickman (O) in Lourdes



For the Ampleforth pilgrimage, this Lourdes theme of *A People from Every Nation* was linked to a special theme for the Ampleforth pilgrimage, the theme of the *Messages of Our Lady to Bernadette of Prayer, Penance and Pilgrimage*. In particular, Our Lady said 'Pray for sinners' [6th Apparition], 'Penitence, Penitence, Penitence' [8th Apparition], 'Go and drink at the Spring' [9th Apparition] and 'Go and tell the priests that people are to come here in procession and to build a chapel here' [14th Apparition]. These themes were incorporated into the pilgrimage liturgies and prayer by Fr Sebastian Jobbins, who was Master of Ceremonies. A Mass of Thanksgiving for 50 years of pilgrimage was celebrated by Fr Bonaventure in the Rosary Basilica on Monday 14 July. Later that day services of reconciliation were led by Fr Edwin and Fr Jock Dalrymple – Fr Edwin with the more senior pilgrims in the Notre-Dame St Joie [on the top floor of the Accueil Saint Frai] and Fr Jock with younger pilgrims in Saint Côme et Damien in the old Asile. At the pilgrimage opening ceremony on Saturday 12 July, pilgrims from different parts of the world were called forth to symbolise the unity of the people of God, and at the closing Mass on Friday 18 July, candles and water were given to 10 persons to symbolise the Gospel of the Mass: 'Go forth to many nations'.

Two central moments of the week were the Mass of the Anointing of the Sick and the Mass at the Grotto. On Tuesday 15 July Ampleforth shared a Mass at the Grotto with Down and Connor at which the Abbot preached – a short, pointed and lively sermon which opened by establishing his familiarity with Northern Ireland. Most considered without doubt that the high point of the week was the Mass and Anointing of the Sick on Thursday morning 17 July. This was in the open air on a hillside overlooking Lourdes at the Cité St Pierre. It was sunny, but for once it was not excessively hot. Fr Martin as celebrant caught and generated the mood of gentle and intense feeling as the sick were anointed, with the helpers gathered around them. In his homily, he talked powerfully of the need for acceptance of the will of God, whether in the healing of body or mind or in the lesson of resignation where such healing was withheld.

For this pilgrimage, Fr Abbot asked John Morton (C55) to be the director – he followed Richard Tams (J86) who had agreed to be director for a single year in 2002, following Fr Richard field (A59) [director 1996 to 2001] – Fr Richard is now going to join the Ampleforth foundation in Zimbabwe; Fr Bernard Green [director 1988 to 1995] and Fr Martin Haigh [1953 to 1988]. John Morton spent many months preparing the pilgrimage, working with remarkable generosity and care in the service of the pilgrimage. Recognising that, even with such a large number of hospital pilgrims, the pilgrimage would be over-manned and short of work with so many helpers, John Morton decided on radical changes. A whole section of the pilgrimage – about a third – was allocated to groups who would have no direct work with the sick in the hospital. These, obviously mostly older people, followed a lighter programme with a more concentrated spiritual format. The rest worked as usual in teams working with the sick in shifts from early morning to evening, from waking the sick and helping them wash and dress to putting them to bed at night. Two afternoons were allocated for discussion and *Lectio Divina* in groups, each beginning with a talk from Fr Abbot, considering the *Messages of Our Lady to Bernadette*. Fr Abbot gave a third talk, which led into *Half-Days of Reflection* when the working groups went into the mountains to pray, talk, to be *A People from Every Nation* and to reflect on the *Messages of Our Lady to Bernadette*.



As part of the thanksgiving for 50 years of pilgrimage, prayers were said for all past members of the previous 47 pilgrimages from 1953 to 2002 who had died. The director of the pilgrimage, John Morton, personally inscribed a splendid Book of Remembrance with the names of near-200 former pilgrims. This beautifully bound book had been researched by Maire Channer, with additional research and help from Susan Tams. At the Mass of Thanksgiving on Monday 14 July this Book of Remembrance was placed on the altar.

In thanksgiving for the 50 years of pilgrimage, there was a dinner given on behalf of Ampleforth and hosted on behalf of the pilgrimage by Anna Mayer, the chairman of the committee, to thank people in Lourdes for welcoming our pilgrimage over the years, to thank the Bishop of Tarbes and Lourdes, the *Hospitalité de Notre-Dame de Lourdes*, the hospitals in Lourdes and the town of Lourdes. With Benedictine hospitality, there gathered at the *Hôtel Moderne*, the mayor of Lourdes, the rector of the Sanctuaries of Lourdes, the president of the *Hospitalité de Notre-Dame de Lourdes* [M Gabriel Barbry], and the presidents of the three branches [the two hospitals and the baths], the English-language chaplain, along with Jean Buscail who has been a friend of the pilgrimage since the 1950s and who always acts as *responsaire* of the *Hospitalité* team who unload our sick from the plane on arrival at the airport. Fr Abbot delivered a witty and lively speech in French. John Morton also spoke in French, explaining what the pilgrimage was celebrating and what it had to be grateful for after 50 years. In the 1960s, when the *Hospitalité* had invited the pilgrimage to become a *hospitalité* in their own right, a similar dinner had been held, and on this occasion in 2003 Jean Buscail had advised the Ampleforth *Hospitalité* on the correct course of action. The mayor presented Fr Abbot a specially engraved medal from the town of Lourdes. Presentations were given by the Ampleforth *Hospitalité* to the mayor, the president of the *Hospitalité*, the Bishop and Jean Buscail.



For the pilgrimage as a whole, the 50th anniversary was celebrated on Wednesday night 16 July. The traditional ward concert was converted into an evening of thanksgiving. Fr Martin made a memorable and witty speech, recalling the first pilgrimage of 1953. The usual skits were performed, perhaps the most memorable was *Snow White and the Seven Pilgrims*, featuring among the seven Fr Edward as *Rock-and-Roll* and Fr Alberic as *Tactful*. This took place in the tented cinema building, a long way beyond the Grotto down by the River Gave – and thus the pilgrimage was able to return late in the evening of this anniversary party to pray at the Grotto of Massebeille.

As part of the celebration, two books are being published. First, *We Saw Her* is the story of Lourdes, the re-publication through the care of the chairman of the Pilgrimage Committee, Anna Mayer, and of Major Richard Murphy (C59). This book was first published in 1953, written by Bosun Green [using the pseudonym BG Sandhurst], the father of Fr Maurus Green (W38, died 2001). [A fuller note on this is printed in the Old Amplefordian notes elsewhere in this *Journal*.] Secondly, Fr Bernard has written a history of the pilgrimage.

With 101 Amplefordians present in 2003, the pilgrimage is the largest regular gathering of Amplefordians in the year. This number consisted of 35 currently in the school or just leaving (including eight making their second pilgrimage), and 66 Old Amplefordians – seven monks, one diocesan priest and 58 laymen. The Old Amplefordians were Michael Vickers (C41), Pat Gaynor (D43) with Thyra, Donall Cunningham (A45), Dr Kevin Henderson (O47) with Maureen, David Tate (E47), Patrick Leonard (B51) with Andrea, Willoughby Wynne (B52), John Morton (C55), Dr Robert Blake James (D57) with Rowan, Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59), Richard Murphy (C59) with Mary, Philip Scrope (C61) with Penelope, Sir Anthony Bamford (D63) with Lady Bamford, Col Michael Goldschmidt (A63) with Margaret, Mark Shepherd (B63), Gerard Williams (D64), Joseph MacHale (A69), Paul Williams (T69), Mark Armour (D71) with Clare, Philip Westmacott (O71) with Sue, Jamie Gaynor (T73), Fr Jock Hamilton-Dalrymple (E75), Rupert Plummer (W75), Mark Pickthall (B76), Mark Shipsey (T76), John Dick (O77) with Fiona, James McBrien (O86), Inigo Paternina Sunley (W86), Richard Tams (J86), William Martin (J87), Michael Pritchett (W87), Edward Martin (J90), Tom Waller (A92), Daniel Gibson (E93), Dr Hamilton Grantham (H93), James Carty (H95), Paul Squire (T95), Tom Walsh (A95), Gervase Milbourn (B96), Tom Shepherd (H96), Thomas Bowen-Wright (H97), Louis Mangin (T97), Matthew Roskill (H97), Martin Davison (O98), Chris Williams (W98), Christian Banna (H99), Edward Hall (E99), Olivier Python (BA99), Daniel Davison (O00), Tom Hill (D00), Roger Harle (C01), Edward Chambers (O01), Harry Hall (E01), Edward Hickman (O01), Henry MacHale (W01), James Stonehouse (W01), Henry Williams (E01), Peter Westmacott (AT02).

The 35 currently in the school or just leaving were Emilia Amodio (A), Harry Armour (O), Freddie Bader\* (H), Dominic Berner (J), Alasdair Blackwell\* (D), Philip Canning\* (EW), Andrew Chamberlain\* (T), Andrea Cihakova\* (A), Christopher Dobson\* (C), Michael Edwards\* (O), Lucy Fitzgerald\* (A), Tom Flaherty\* (H), Thomas Gay\* (O), Edward Guiver\* (H), William Hickman\* (O), Oliver Holcroft\* (EW), Myles Jessop\* (B), Anthony Kurukgy\* (T), James Larkin\* (O), Jonathan Lovat (H), Benedict Fred McAndrew\* (EW), Anthony Mollinger\* (C), Thomas Neave\* (O), Charles Pembroke\* (EW), Andrea Sammut\* (H), Vicky Scrope\* (A), Hugh Shepherd\* (O), Josephine Simmons\* (A), Bara Sinnott (J),

Thomas Sommer\* (T), Christopher Sparrow (EW), Peter Spencer (EW), Rory Tyrrell (D), Gavin Williams\* (EW) [who also did a *stage*] and Samuel Wojcik\* (D). [\* = first pilgrimage]

Fr Abbot (T60) led the pilgrimage. Other monks present were Fr Martin Haigh (E40), Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53), Fr Matthew Burns (W58), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Bernard Green, Fr Gabriel Everitt, Fr Luke Beckett, Fr Edwin Cook [who was ordained on 29 June 2003] and Br Sebastian Jobbins [who was Master of Ceremonies]. Other priests included Mgr John Armitage [Vicar General for the Diocese of Brentwood and an old friend of Ampleforth], Fr Tony Bluett [Florida], Fr Paddy Bluett [Diocese of Middlesbrough and who has been bringing groups within the pilgrimage for many years], Fr Anthony de Vere, Fr Leo Gorman and Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75) [Diocese of Edinburgh] and Fr Joseph Marren [Tyne and Wear].

The pilgrimage is served by a committee. Katie Pfister, now aged over 90, is Lady President. In 2003, besides John Morton, Anna Mayer as Committee Chairman gave generous time to the organisation of the pilgrimage. Other members of the committee were: Caroline Thoms [sister of Richard Tams (J86)], Dr Robert Blake-James (D57) [Chief Doctor], Alice Green [Chief Nurse], Mark Shepherd (B63), Cath Gaynor [Chief Lady Helper] [wife of John Gaynor (T70) and mother of James Gaynor (T99), daughter of John McDonald (former head of Modern Languages)], Tory Godsal [Treasurer], Bregie and Mike Dawson [Travel], Paul Rietchel (H65), Michael Thoms [brother-in-law of Richard Tams (J86)], Michael Doherty [Hospital Pilgrim from Chingford], Richard Reid [Hospital Pilgrim from Bury St Edmunds], Susan Tams [mother of Richard Tams (J86)], Helen Milbourn [sister of Hugh (B93) and Gervase (B96)], Mark Pickthall (B76), Colonel Michael Goldschmidt (A63), Peter Harris, Sally Martin [mother of Hugh (J86), William (J87), Henry (J90) and Edward (J90)] and Jan Mangles [matron of St Edward's-Wilfrid's House, and mother of Edward (O85)]. Fr Luke Beckett was co-ordinator of chaplains, and Fr Bernard Green pastoral co-ordinator for the regions.



Lady Handmaid. It is through the service of office holders like these that the pilgrimage finds its inspiration.

EBG/TFD

The 2003 pilgrimage saw the retirement of several office-holders. Mark Shepherd (B63) [left] retired as *Responsaire de Brancardiers* [Chef de Brancardiers] after eight years. Mark had established a delightful relationship with the nuns in the hospital, the *Hospitalité* and with his leadership of the *Brancardiers*. He was the third person to hold this office in the 50 years of the pilgrimage. Paul Williams (T69) retired as Administrative Director after 25 years – his son, Christopher (W98), had undertaken this role in practice in 2002 and 2003. Alice Green retired as Head Nurse. Robert Blake-James (D57) had retired as Chief Doctor. Cath Gaynor had retired as Chief



### 22ND AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP TO LOURDES

An Ampleforth stage group went to Lourdes in the week before the pilgrimage, from 4 to 12 July 2003, some staying longer until 17 July 2003. This was the 22nd such group since Aubrey Greene (O86), Rupert Jackson (W86), Thomas Petit (W86), Sebastian Scott (E86) and Richard Tams (J86) arrived on a stage with the HCPT stage group on Easter Sunday in April 1985 – but 27 years earlier in August 1958, 16 Amplefordians came on a stage as a group to celebrate the centenary of Lourdes, staying at the Abri St Michel. The 2003 group included three hospitaliers in Simon Goodall, Hamilton Grantham and Fr Francis, and five who had done several stages – Antonio Morenes-Bertran, Br Sebastian, James Dil, Benedict McAleenan, Anton Seilern-Aspang and Alexander Strick van Linschoten. Others were doing their first stage. The group celebrated Mass each day, normally at one of the Crypt chapels, on one day in the chapel that has been built at the station where most of the group were helping the sick, loading and unloading trains. The group went on the Stations of the Cross. They had travelled to Lourdes by overnight train together, in itself a good opening to forming the group. Three of the group stayed to join the pilgrimage. The group who came in 2003 were Guy Bartleet (D), James Dil (D02), Simon Goodall (W96), Dr Hamilton Grantham (H93), Br Sebastian Jobbins, Benedict McAleenan (H02), Antonio Morenes-Bertran (O02), John Morton (C55), Henry Ramsden (D), Michael Rumbold (H03), Anton Seilern-Aspang (O02), Tassilo Seilern-Aspang (O03), Alexander Strick van Linschoten (J02), Henry Tugendhat (O03), Gavin Williams (EW), Dominic Zoltowski (H03) and Fr Francis. John Dick (O75) and Fiona also did a stage shortly before the pilgrimage.



Stagières unloading the sick at the railway station in Lourdes: Tassilo Seilern-Aspang (O03) and Gavin Williams (EW) at the head of the brancarde/stretchers

### THE ALISTAIR ROBERTS MEMORIAL FUND

The Alistair Roberts Memorial Fund was established in memory of Alistair Roberts (H01) who died in a car accident on 19 December 2001. Its purpose is to help people to go on pilgrimage to Lourdes. By September 2003, the fund had reached nearly £150,000, individual donations to the fund varying from £5 to several thousand pounds. In July 2003, the fund enabled nine pilgrims to join the 50th anniversary pilgrimage. A number of special fund-raising events have been held: in summer 2002 James Johnston-Ferguson (C82) cycled in the Tour-de-France to help raise funds; also in summer 2002 Laurence Swann (J01) and Alice Warrender (A01) walked on pilgrimage to Santiago de Compostella; in October 2002 there was a cross-country run in Oxford organised by John Heaton Armstrong (E01); in July 2003 there was a cricket competition organised by Hugo Nesbitt (J95) and William Hobbs (J96) which involved teams from every year between the two brothers, Andrew Roberts (J95) and Alistair Roberts (H01). Those who have been assisted to go to Lourdes have written in appreciation. One wrote of 'being a witness to the extreme need that some people endure, and the generosity that is bestowed upon them'. Another wrote of 'an intense week' and it being 'so rare to find so much compassion in one place'. A pilgrim wrote of 'the hospital pilgrims showing gratitude for things we take for granted'. Another wrote: 'I have learnt so much about myself, my weaknesses and my strengths as well as learning about others. Whilst in Lourdes, I had time to reflect on the past and look to the future'. More information: [www.armf.org.uk](http://www.armf.org.uk)

### THANKSGIVING FOR 50 YEARS AT AMPLEFORTH

On 3–5 October 2003 the Ampleforth Hospitalité had their reunion, retreat, annual general meeting, and celebration of 50 years of the pilgrimage. On Saturday 4 October the conventual Mass in the Abbey Church was a Thanksgiving Mass followed by lunch in the main hall. Over 100 attended during the weekend, these included some hospital pilgrims.

### BRITISH ASSOCIATION OF THE HOSPITALITÉ MEETING AT AMPLEFORTH

On 25 October 2003 the Ampleforth Hospitalité and the Abbey were hosts for the annual meeting of the Association of British Members of the Hospitalité of Notre-Dame de Lourdes. Each year a British Hospitalité as recognised by the Lourdes Hospitalité [normally a diocese] acts as hosts for this annual meeting and on this 50th anniversary of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage, this was the first time Ampleforth had acted as hosts. Fr Abbot presided at the Reunion Mass in the Abbey Church and said that it was a special privilege of the Ampleforth Hospitalité to welcome the members of the Association to Ampleforth. Among those attending from Lourdes were the President of the Hospitalité of Notre-Dame de Lourdes [M Gabriel Barbry], the Aumônier général/chaplain [Fr Régis-Marie de La Teyssonnière] and Jean Buscail. The President of the Ampleforth Hospitalité [Anna Mayer] acted as host, supported by John Dick, Maire Channer and Bernadette Davie.

### MEDJUGORJE 2003

For the 10th time since December 1987, an Ampleforth group went on pilgrimage to the parish of St James in Medjugorje from 30 December 2002 to 6 January 2003. Arriving in Medjugorje in the early hours of 31 December 2002, the group attended the celebrations of the New Year and the Feast of Mary, Mother of God –



attending the midnight Mass in the parish church on the evening of 31 December, arriving at the parish church some hours early to become part of the large, mainly young, crowd gathered to pray. On 2 January 2003 the group were present at the monthly apparition of Mirjana. The group visited the community of *Cenacolo*, the community of former drug addicts who lead lives of prayer and faith and community. The *Community of the Beatitudes* was also visited. The group visited Fr Jozo Zovko. They met with Matthew Procter (W80), and with him, visited Mostar, where Matthew works with refugees. The Hill of the Cross [Krisevac] and the Hill of Apparitions were climbed.



On the Mountain of the Cross, Krisevac – some of the Ampleforth group in January 2003: Richard Flynn (O), Theresa Jubber, Kieran Gullett (O98), Ralph Wyrley-Birch (O03) Kim Roberts, Madeleine Rudge (A), Frances O'Malley and Stephen O'Malley (W58)

The time in Medjugorje centered on attending the English Mass in the morning, and the evening Rosary and Mass. In addition, the evening Adoration in the Church of St James was attended. Some talks were attended. The group consisted of Richard Flynn (O), Theresa Jubber, Kieran Gullett (O98), His Honour Judge Stephen O'Malley (W58) and Frances O'Malley, Thomas Neave (O), Kim and Jane Roberts [parents of Andrew (WJ95) and Alistair (H01)], Madeleine Rudge (A), Alexander Strick van Linschoten (O02), Ralph Wyrley-Birch (O03) and Fr Francis Dobson (D57). In addition the group was joined at times by Elizabeth O'Malley [daughter of Stephen and Frances] who was at this time living in Medjugorje. On the return journey, some hours were spent in Zagreb, wandering the streets and going to Mass in the Cathedral with the Cardinal on the Feast of the Epiphany.

TFD

2002

SEPTEMBER

Headmaster  
Second Master  
Third Masters

Director of Studies &  
Head of Physics  
Director of Arts  
Director of Admissions  
Director of Professional  
Development  
Head of VI Form  
School Guestmaster  
Second Guestmaster

THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL STAFF

Fr Leo Chamberlain MA *History*  
Mr PR. Green MA *Geography*  
Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, MRCP  
*Christian Theology, Biology*  
Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil  
*Head of Christian Theology*

Mr IF Lovat BSc, MInstP  
Mr CJN Wilding BA *Modern Languages*  
Mr HC Codrington BEd *History*

Mrs RMA Fletcher MA *English*  
Mr WF Lofthouse MA *Classics*  
Fr Adrian Convery MA  
Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS *Politics*

## HOUSEMASTERS/HOUSEMISTRESS

St Aidan's Miss AM Beary MA, MPhil *English*  
St Bede's Fr William Wright BSc *Mathematics*  
St Cuthbert's Mr PT McAleenan BA, AcDipEd *Head of Business Studies, Economics and Politics*  
Mr GWG Guthrie MA *Business Studies, Economics*

St Dunstan's  
St Edward's &  
St Wilfrid's Fr James Callaghan MA *Modern Languages, Christian Theology*  
St Hugh's Mr WF Lofthouse (Acting) MA *Classics*  
St John's Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, MRCP *Christian Theology, Biology*  
St Oswald's Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil *Head of Christian Theology*  
St Thomas's Mr PMJ Brennan BSc *Geography*

## MONASTIC COMMUNITY

Fr Chad Boulton BA *Christian Theology*  
Fr Alexander McCabe MA *Christian Theology*  
Fr Oswald McBride BSc, MB, ChB, BA *Christian Theology*  
Fr John Fairhurst BSc *Christian Theology*  
Br Rainer Verborg SEM *Biology*  
Br Wulstan Peterburs BA, PhD *Christian Theology*

2003

2002



## LAY STAFF

\*DS Bowman MusB, FRCO, ARMC M Music  
 SR Wright FRCO, ARMC M Music  
 G Simpson BSc Mathematics  
 CGH Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA Head of Mathematics  
 JD Cragg-James BA, DGenLing Modern Languages  
 A Carter MA Head of English  
 PMJ Brennan BSc, FRMetSoc Head of Geography  
 DF Billett MSc, PhD, CChem, FRSC Chemistry  
 W Leary Music  
 MJ McPartlan BA Modern Languages, Christian Theology  
 SG Bird BA, ATC, DipAD Head of Art  
 GD Thurman BED Games Master, Physical Education, History  
 KJ Dunne BA Modern Languages  
 MA Barras BSc Physics, Head of ICT  
 ID Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM Director of Music  
 DR Lloyd MA, BSc, DipSPLD Head of Fourth Form and Special Needs, English  
 Mrs PJ Melling BSc, BA Head of Activities, Mathematics  
 D Willis BED, MEd Mathematics  
 R Warren BSc, PhD Mathematics  
 Mrs RE Wilding BA, DipTEFL Head of EFL, Modern Languages  
 DL Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC Chemistry, Physics  
 JG Allisstone BA Film/TV, English, TEFL, School Counsellor  
 AS Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC Director of Science and Technology, Head of Chemistry  
 WJ Dore MA, FRCO Assistant Director of Music  
 PT Connor BA, MA Careers Master, Head of History  
 BW Gillespie BED Head of Design and Technology  
 SJ Smith BSc Head of Biology  
 SJ Howard BSc Chemistry  
 M Torrens-Burton MA EFL  
 JP Ridge BA, Head of Modern Languages  
 Miss AM Beary MA, MPhil English  
 R Sugden BA Geography  
 J Yates BA Business Studies, Economics and Politics  
 JK Bindloss BA Assistant Head of Christian Theology  
 Miss SM Mulligan BA Head of EFL  
 AJ Hurst BSc Biology  
 J Layden BA Classics  
 \*Mrs RMC Ridge, BSc Science and Physics  
 Mr BJ Anglim BEng Design and Technology  
 Mr RP Berlie MA History  
 Mr DE Billing BA English  
 Miss KA Fox BA Christian Theology  
 Miss KE Fraser BA Games  
 Mr AB Garnish BSc Physics  
 Miss SA Keeling BA Music  
 Mr MA Lodge BA History  
 Mr ES Max MA Theatre

Miss J Sutcliffe BA Classics  
 Dr MFS Wheeler PhD Physics  
 \*Mrs L Canning MSc ICT  
 Miss J Sutcliffe BA Classics  
 Mr ES Max MA Theatre  
 Miss KE Fraser BA Games  
 Mr AB Garnish BSc Physics  
 Mr BJ Anglim BEng Design and Technology  
 Miss SA Keeling BA Music  
 Mr DE Billing BA English  
 Miss KA Fox BA Christian Theology  
 Mr MA Lodge BA History  
 Mr RP Berlie MA History

Spanish Assistant  
 Miss I Anibarro German Assistant  
 Miss M Damag  French Assistant  
 \*Mrs M Ward French Assistant

\*Part time

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: JP Stein (B)  
 Deputy Head Monitor: PR Scully (EW)

## MONITORS

St Aidan's  
 St Bede's  
 St Cuthbert's  
 St Dunstan's  
 St Edward's & Wilfrids  
 St Hugh's  
 St John's  
 St Oswald's  
 St Thomas's

LH Robertson, LC Gosling, HL Connors  
 FHU O'Sullivan  
 JF Clacy  
 SV Wojcik, ASH Lau  
 JRC Macfarlane, WJL Tulloch, JEN Brennan,  
 GHR Stagg  
 MJM Rizzo, TP O'Brien, JP Lovat  
 NHB Freeman, JRG Lesinski  
 BL Phillips  
 A O'Rourke

## GAMES CAPTAINS

Golf  
 Girls' Hockey  
 Netball  
 Rugby  
 Chess  
 Shooting  
 Squash  
 ASAC School Dive Leader

AC Sequeira (T)  
 EF Skehan (A)  
 HL Connors (A)  
 JEN Brennan (EW)  
 M-KETse (H)  
 C von Moy (J)  
 TSJ Flaherty (H)  
 PR Scully (EW)



Librarians: PJ Canning (EW), JEP Prescott (J), EMT Astley Birtwistle (EW), DJF Cuccio (EW), GP Carter (D), JB Donnelly (H), WPAT Hickman (O), O Mankowski (B), HF Tugendhat (O), RStH Tyrwhitt (D), TYR Mak (B).

Stationery Shop: CPF Shepherd (T)

The following students joined the School in September 2002:

FA Adam Cairns (H), J Alvarez (B), JE Alvarez (C), MMK Arbuthnot (O), LA Ashton (A), AHG Bailey (T), FJM Battle (H), AJ Bell-Irving (D), LVM Bevan (A), EC Blackwell (D), MJG Bommers (T), DJ Bourdillon (C), CD Bowes-Lyon (EW), OKV Bradford (A), A Brenninkmeyer (EW), WM Buczak (A), GPW Bull (H), AL Butler (A), MCD Camilleri de Marco (J), JEJ Cawley (T), WK Chan (B), SC Chau (J), AWM Chidley (J), H-WE Chiu (D), SW Choi (J), YLE Chu (C), A Cihakova (A), LMS Codrington (A), CG Connolly (B), GR Cookson (T), JD Craig (EW), EM Cullen (A), T Cundall (T), HWE de la Rue (T), C de Nassau (C), MPD de Roeper (D), HF Delamere (EW), HMG Dinkel (J), JE Donegan (C), C Donelli (A), RJ Dufton (D), ACR Dumbell (H), TAM Dymoke (D), CJP Erskine (O), AD Etchells-Butler (C), ETJ Fallon (C), B Fierro (B), JG Gaztelu (EW), HM Gibson (T), HJ Hendrie (H), JNSJ Heyman (J), CL Hodgson (A), AH Hong (O), DEV Hoogewerf (J), SA Irvine-Fortescue (O), MJ Jiang (H), AP Kervin (C), WJ Kim (H), FCA Kiselevskiy (H), DA Knock (EW), MA Kumi-George (H), HWC Kwok (B), YFA Lam (C), A Lamarche (D), SMM Lisowiec (A), EF Lomax (A), RM Ludes (J), DJP Lydon (J), HCW Mak (C), WP Marriott (J), A McTough (C), M McTough (C), EM Miles (A), CPH Mills (EW), HM Moore (A), JMT Moore (C), DJ Moroney (B), KEA Morris (A), KN Nketiah (B), ACF Noel (C), CDE O'Kelly (C), AJ O'Rourke (T), M Pereira Fernandez (O), MJ Ramsden (O), HT Rex (J), AL Robinson (A), P Robles Santamarina (T), JIG Ronan (J), MS Rudge (A), A Sammut (H), NK Sandeman (A), JJM Sarrado (O), CE Schmid (B), FAVL Schneider (A), ERW Scrope (O), VEL Scrope (A), MR Sidgwick (A), CAM Sparrow (EW), BH Staunton (A), EJA Tate (EW), PH Taylor (A), R Torres Barrios Gomez (B), MMH Tso (C), HG Tulloch (EW), AM Valenzia (C), GPSM Van Damme (H), CHM van den Boogaard (O), JP Vaughan (J), RAVidovich (J), BJD Vines (EW), J von Liechtenstein (O), E Walsh (EW), MG Webster (D), AB Willis (A), FEH Willis (EW), HNP Woodhead (O), HE Wyrley-Birch (O).

From St Martin's Ampleforth:

CIW Bird (O), THG Broadfoot (J), NXC Caddy (B), RT Cahill (EW), BP Connery (B), G de Sarreria (O), HG Doyle (H), EP French (D), CJ Haworth (B), JW Le Gassick (C), JA Leslie (O), RJR Marsden (H), JM McGuigan (B), J-P Morin (D), RJG Page (D), HLG Phillips (T), O Pilati (D), JC Portillo Bustillo (T), TEW Savage (J), BJ Scodeller (EW), LDA Wallace (C).

The following students joined the School:

November 2002: WKC Lam (B), H Illingworth (C)

December 2002: SJD Spies von Bullesheim (A), MR Baudouin (D), SJJ Biker (H)

The following students left the School in December 2002:

St Aidan's C Donelli  
St Cuthbert's CE Amobi, JE Donegan, CA Hann  
St Dunstan's ASH Lau  
St Edward's & Wilfrid's AJ Horning  
St John's TEW Savage

## ENTRANCE SCHOLARSHIPS 2003

### VI Form Academic Scholarships

Daisy Tarnowska  
OJ Hughes  
Cordelia MR Graham  
Caroline S Gore-Booth

John Henry Newman RC School, Stevenage  
Queen Elizabeth's High School, Hexham  
Chipping Campden School  
Queen Margaret's School, Epswick

### VI Form Music Scholarships

A Tso  
SS Lee  
Joanna Staunton

Wah Yan College, Hong Kong  
Ying Wa College, Hong Kong  
King Edward VI Grammar School, Louth

### 13+ Academic Scholarships

ND Dufton  
AJB Brazier  
PB Garety  
RD Thornton  
T Wright  
I Igboaka

Malsis School, Skipton  
Junior King's School, Canterbury  
St Martin's Ampleforth  
St Martin's Ampleforth  
Aysgarth School  
St Martin's Ampleforth

### 13+ Basil Hume Awards (All rounder)

HJLH Dalrymple  
CWJ Foster  
JP Blakiston Houston  
HE Davis  
IMP de Klee  
HT Osborne

Belhaven Hill School, Dunbar  
The Ryleys School, Alderley Edge  
Headfort School, Kells, Ireland  
All Hallows School, Shepton Mallet  
Belhaven Hill School, Dunbar  
St John's Beaumont, Windsor

### 13+ Music Scholarships

MStGH O'Gorman  
CH Seilern-Aspang  
ND Dufton

St Martin's Ampleforth  
Westminster Cathedral Choir School  
Malsis School, Skipton

The following students left the school in 2003:

**January** FAVL Schneider (A), JM McGuigan (B), MR Baudouin (D), L-M De Penfentenyo (EW), P Caldagues (H), A Gautier (H), A Fremaux (J), RA Wyrley Birch (O), A Dabouis (O).

**February** TR Collinson (D).

**March** B Hornmaeche (B), C Kazanski (C), A Simon (C), JRM Smith (EW), C Merveilleux du Vignaux (EW), L Hunter (H), J Gregory (O), C Gerard (T), EJ Davison (T).

**June/July** St Aidan's EA Abbott, ESS Amodio, KMB Barker, LVM Bevan, WM Buczak, A Cihakova, HL Connors, C Donegan, PS Dorries, SMC Doyle, LJ Fitzgerald, LC Gosling, AL Neher, LH Robertson, FM Scott, JMM Simmons, EF Skehan. St Bede's J Alvarez, HAA Chetwynd-Talbot, GIA Dalziel, CWJ Gair, J Gutierrez Garcia, GA Hill, HWC Kwok, FHU O'Sullivan, AWA Outhwaite, OA Outhwaite, JP Stein, R Torres Barrios Gomez, PEB Valori. St Cuthbert's JE Alvarez, JF Clacy, RHS Cooper, CJ Dobson, SC Lewis, JA McCormack, AWA Mollinger, HH Rich. St Dunstan's DJ Deasy, BMJ Haddleton, CCD'A Hildyard, NHE Jeffrey, DJ Leigh, MG Phillips, JWO Ramage, R Simpson, BJ Sweeney, RG Tyrrell, SV Wojcik. St Edward's & Wilfrid's JJPCM Arena de la Mora, JEN Brennan, PJ Canning, JP Colacicchi, WDJ Culbert, AS Czartoryski, WR Freeland, OJC Holcroft, RT Horsley, JRC Macfarlane, ECO Madden, BPM McAndrew, CID Pembroke, PR Scully, CEF Sparrow, P Spencer, GHR Stagg, AJN Trapp, WJL Tulloch, JW Walsh, R Yamada. St Hugh's CLS Dixon, TSJ Flaherty, JP Lovat, EAD Maddicott, JS Melling, TF O'Brien, MJM Rizzo, MLJ Rumbold,



MKE Tse, DJM Zoltowski. *St John's* EP Arricale, DE Berner, SK Choi, TF Fitzherbert, NHB Freeman, RJP Heathcote, JRG Lesinski, RM Ludes, BHW Nesselrode, C Ofori-Agyeman, JEP Prescott, B Sinnott, TE Solly, SFM Swann, RB Zigler. *St Oswald's* HSJ Armour, WS Beckett, JL Charrington, CFD Dewe Mathews, TB Gay, SH Goddard, JR Halliwell, JCL Hulbert-Powell, JEP Larkin, IT Little, JGI Norton, BL Phillips, TFP Seilern-Aspang, CAF Woodhead. *St Thomas's* AT Chamberlain, D Cunliffe, ER Graham, PB Hollas, J Moretti, RT Mulchrone, AV O'Rourke, JC Portillo Bustillo, P Robles Santamarina, JP Ryan, AC Sequeira, CPF Shepherd, FH Townsend, JRA Tucker, AJD Walton.

The following students joined the School in 2003:  
June: HMJAD de Lorgueil.

### SACRAMENT OF CONFIRMATION 2003

Ninety-one students received the Sacrament of Confirmation in the Abbey Church at Mass on Sunday 11 May 2003. Bishop John Crowley, Bishop of Middlesbrough celebrated Mass and administered the Sacrament, assisted for the second year in the administration of the Sacrament by Fr Abbot.

Those who were confirmed were: Tim Adamson (B), Rotimi Agbaje (B), Ben Ainscough (EW), Albert Arbuthnott (D), Angus Bailey (T), Pablo Barrett (D), Patrick Baxter (T), Michael Bombers (T), Jack Borg-Cardona (J), Alexandre Bouvier (J), Thomas Broadfoot (J), Nicholas Caddy (B), Michael Cady (B), Tom Carroll (D), Ewen Christie (H), Andrea Cihakova (A), Robert Costelloe (D), Louis Cozon (H), Joss Craig (EW), William Cumming-Bruce (O), Dimitri Da Gama Rose (T), Daniel DaSilva (D), Henry Davis (D), Nicholas de Bouillane (J), Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld (C), Jonathan Dobson (C), Adereti Doherty (B), Mateo Domecq (J), David Edwards (H), Charlie Ellis (J), Richard Ferro (O), Bartolome Fierro (B), Lucy Fitzgerald (A), George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), Tom Fox (C), Juan Gaztelu (EW), Lucy Gosling (A), Henry Hales (O), David Haworth (B), Harry Hendrie (H), Edward Heneage (EW), Albert Higgins (D), Niall Khoaz (EW), Archie Leeming (H), James Leonard (EW), Matthew Lovat (H), David Lydon (J), Quentin Macfarlane (EW), Henry Maclure (O), Thomas Madden (EW), Toby Marks (O), Chris Maw (T), Dominic McAndrew (EW), Peter McCann (O), William Moore (O), Henry Muller (H), Jack Nunn (O), Henry Ogden (T), Malcolm Orrell (B), Andrew O'Rourke (T), William Osborne (J), Nicholas Outred (H), Mark Pacitti (EW), Manuel Pereira Fernandez (O), Vaughan Phillips (T), Archie Reid (EW), Clemens Reutter (O), Matthew Rigg (T), Thomas Roberts (D), James Rudge (C), John Ryan (J), John Scott (J), Benjamin Senior (C), Herman Sequeira (T), William Shepherd (O), Jacob Simpson (J), Fergus Sinclair-House (C), Cameron Spence (O), Stefan Tarnowski (C), Edward Thompson (O), Charles Thomson (H), Rodrigo Torres Barrios Gomez (B), Simon Tracy (C), Michael Vale (D), Charlie Vaughan (J), Nicholas Wauton (J), Alexander Werhahn (H), Niall Westley (H), Bertie Weston-Davies (J) and Gerard Williams (EW).

The preparation was facilitated by Fr Alexander, Fr Antony, Br Edwin, Mr M Fogg, Miss K Fox, Fr Francis, Mrs P Green, Mrs F Guthrie, Fr John, Mr T Leverage, Mr M McPartlan, Fr Oswald, Br Rainer, Dr F Wheeler and Mr C Wilding. The preparation was divided into three periods, each period consisting of meetings of small groups concluding with a liturgical celebration to celebrate this process. Thus the affirmation of Baptism [January-February 2003] was celebrated with a Liturgy of Water. Next the Gifts of The Holy Spirit and the Choosing of Confirmation Names was celebrated with Mass [March 2003]. Finally the affirmation of our Commitment to the Church was celebrated with a Liturgy and Vigil of Prayer in the Abbey Church on the eve of the Confirmation.

### EXHIBITION PRIZES

#### VI FORM PRIZE SCHOLARSHIPS

Zachary MA Tucker	(T)	Oliver Mankowski	(B)
Richard HJ Flynn	(O)	Gregory P Carter	(D)

### EXTERNAL AWARDS

#### NATIONAL MATHEMATICAL COMPETITIONS

##### UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 2002/2003

The NMC is a rigorous mathematical test of problem solving skills for senior students. There are about 50,000 entrants from over 1,300 schools each year, and the top 5% are awarded Gold Certificates.

*Jonathan P Lovat	(H)	Toby F Fitzherbert	(J)
Edward Chu	(C)	Ryosuke Yamada	(EW)
Archie Woodhead	(O)		

In addition six students gained silver and nine students gained bronze certificates.  
(\*Qualified for the next round)

##### UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 2003

###### Gold Certificates

*Rupert H Goodway	(H)	*Nicholas A Outred	(H)
*Jonathan Dobson	(C)	*Ewen H Christie	(H)
Dimitri Da Gama Rose	(T)	William GR Dawson	(H)
Alexis Bouvier	(J)	Dylan Rich	(C)

In addition 12 students gained silver and 15 students gained bronze certificates.  
(\*Qualified for the next round)

#### NATIONAL LATIN EXAMINATION RESULTS 2003 GOLD MEDALS

The National Latin Examination is based upon the school syllabus in the United States. It is undertaken by approximately 125,000 students around the world each year. Success at the highest levels entitles the student to enter a secondary competition for a \$1,000 university scholarship. Gold medal winners:

Alexis Bouvier	(J)	Benedict P Connery	(B)
Richard HJ Flynn	(O)	Michael R Forsythe	(J)
Hugo M Gibson	(T)	Rupert H Goodway	(H)
Quentin NC Macfarlane	(EW)	*Thomas HE Parr	(B)
Theo PG Pembroke	(EW)	Anthony Pitt	(EW)

In addition 25 students were awarded silver medals and a further 30 students were awarded special Certificates of Achievement.

\*In addition to his gold medal Thomas Parr (B) also achieved the rare distinction of a Perfect Paper certificate.



## NATIONAL INTERNET SPANISH COMPETITION 2003

The National Internet Based Spanish Quiz, sponsored by the Spanish Embassy, took place at the end of March and attracted a large entry from schools in England. There were two levels: the Senior Award for AS and A2 students, and the Junior Award for GCSE students of Spanish. A pleasing number of students from Ampleforth entered the Quiz, and the 11 prizewinners are:

Senior Award		Junior Award	
Alexander V O'Rourke	(T)	Luke A Codrington	(EW)
Pippa H Taylor	(A)	Alexander CM Faulkner	(EW)
Henry F Tugendhat	(O)	Harry M Stein	(B)
Sarah MM Lisowiec	(A)	Alexis Bouvier	(J)
Richard S Knock	(EW)	Benedict P Connery	(B)
		Edmund Willis	(EW)

## THE SMALLPEICE TRUST

The objective of The Smallpeice Trust is to promote the advancement of education and in particular, but not exclusively, support and encourage engineering and technology education in all its branches. The following student was selected to attend The Smallpeice Engineering Experience course at Sheffield University during the Easter holidays:

John Le Gassick (C)

## THE NUFFIELD FOUNDATION SCIENCE BURSARIES

The Nuffield Foundation is a scheme set up to give promising students an insight into scientific research. The following have secured five Nuffield bursaries for the coming summer:

Lucy MS Codrington	(A)	Alex H Hong	(O)
Bridget H Staunton	(A)	Matthew MH Tso	(C)
Kevin K-Y Woo	(EW)		

## THE ARKWRIGHT SCHOLARSHIP FOR TECHNOLOGY

Awarded after successfully passing the Arkwright Selection Paper demonstrating flair and originality in solving engineering design problems.

Joseph E Allcott (H)

## HEADSTART COURSES

These are summer courses organised by the Royal Academy of Engineering and run by different universities over the summer period. The students who have gained places at UMIST are:

Benedict Ching	(B)	Gorn Tiyaphorn	(B)
Konstantin HPF Werhahn	(H)		
and at Durham and Oxford:			
Joseph P Thornton	(T)		

## PHYSICS AWARDS

National Physics Olympiad	Bronze Class I	Jonathan P Lovat	(H)
	Bronze Class II	Andrew T Chamberlain	(T)

## CREST AWARDS

Gold Award	Jonathan P Lovat	(H)
Silver Award	Gregory P Carter	(D)
Bronze Award	Gareth V Pritchard	(D)
	James Moroney	(B)

## BAMFORD AWARDS

Bamford Prize for Business	Agnes L Neher	(A)
Bamford Prize for Engineering	Andrew T Chamberlain	(T)

The JCB Engineering Prize is presented annually to the student who has excelled in school life and is going to study Mechanical, Manufacturing or Electrical Engineering at university.

## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD

Harry SJ Armour	(O)	Matthew G Phillips	(D)
Andrew T Chamberlain	(T)	Jamie WO Ramage	(D)
Joshua F Clacy	(C)	Otto Rich	(C)
Toby F Fitzherbert	(J)	Mark JM Rizzo	(H)
Thomas StJ Flaherty	(H)	Bara Sinnott	(J)
Tom B Gay	(O)	Christopher EF Sparrow	(EW)
Christopher CD'A Hildyard	(D)	Eric Tse	(H)
Jonathan P Lovat	(H)	Joshua RA Tucker	(T)
Rory T Mulchrone	(T)	William JL Tilloch	(EW)
James GI Norton	(O)	Rory G Tyrell	(D)
Tom F O'Brien	(H)	Peter FB Valori	(B)
Charles D Pembroke	(EW)	Samuel V Wojcik	(D)
Benedict L Phillips	(O)	Charles Ofori-Agyeman	(J)

## ELWES PRIZES 2003

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record. The Head Monitor and heads of Houses are excluded from receiving Elwes prizes.

Lucy C Gosling (A)

A leading member of the first group of girls to be full boarders at Ampleforth, she has proved herself a splendid role model for girls at Ampleforth. The granddaughter, daughter and sister of Old Amplefordians, her knowledge of school traditions has been used to assist her peers in the process of establishing an independent sense of themselves within the school. Lively and cheerful with an irrepressible sense of humour, she approaches everything with a positive attitude that can be contagious. Conscientiousness is the hallmark of all that she does, but her commitment to



academic work has been particularly impressive, enabling her to complete a full A level in Sports Studies in a single year.

The Theatre has been a field of distinction: an accomplished actress, she has performed in six plays during her two years here, setting the highest standards in rehearsal and performance. In *The Glass Menagerie* she had a vital but difficult role, less flamboyant than others, but one demanding intelligence and commitment: her performance was entrancing, moving members of the audience to tears. She co-directed *Who Calls?*, St Aidan's entry in the House Play competition, and it was due in no small part to her direction that the play won the 'best design and concept' award. She is also an enthusiastic and capable sportswoman representing the school as a first team player of hockey and netball, swimming and athletics and in the first pair for tennis. She is an ideal team player: supportive and encouraging to her fellow team members, gracious on and off the pitch and an excellent ambassador for the school. She has represented St Aidan's as a debater, squash player, and tour guide, to name but a few and has proved a great support to her Housemistress. As a school monitor she possesses a strong sense of justice and acts with integrity.

She holds a conditional offer to read Geography at Exeter University.

Jonathan P Lovat

(H)

He has made an enormous contribution both to the academic and to the extra-curricular aspects of school life. He has received a Headmaster's commendation on every possible occasion for the past five years. His academic record is outstanding with eleven A\* grades at GCSE and five A grades at AS level. In the Upper VI he has maintained a rigorous academic programme with A levels in Chemistry, Mathematics, Further Mathematics and Physics.

He has revived the Ampleforth Science Forum and, as its chairman, organised a series of scientific talks by high profile scientists. He has achieved a silver award in the National Physics Challenge and a bronze in the Physics Olympiad; in the National Mathematics competition he has won two silver and six gold awards at the various levels and twice received an award for the best in performance in the school. He has also won three gold medals and one silver in the National Latin Exam.

After being awarded a Nuffield Foundation Bursary last summer, he has received a CREST gold award for the research work that he carried out during his month long placement in the Department of Physics at York University.

Though a day student for his first four years, his commitment to extra-curricular activities has been the equal of the most active boarder. A member of the Green Room since his first year, he has contributed countless hours to the maintenance, design and operation of the lighting rig in the Theatre. He has been deeply involved in the design and production of every school play for the past five years and has also acted in Oscar Wilde's *Lord Arthur Saville's Crime* and in Tony Harrison's *Mystery Plays*. This year he was joint Head of the Green Room where he led by example, showing responsibility and dedication: his work has included organising set-building weekends, running production meetings, the administration of the House Plays competition and participation in the day-to-day maintenance of the building itself. He has also been consistently involved in the Panasonic Room, recording various events and, in particular, producing *ATV News* in his Remove year.

In the Duke of Edinburgh's Award Scheme he has excelled, notably in his service as a student Gold Award Leader. In this capacity he has shown great initiative,

willingly undertaking a range of tasks to assist the Unit Leader and other adult helpers, whilst at the same time promoting the Award Scheme among his peers and younger participants throughout the school. He himself has completed both silver and gold awards.

In his Upper VI year he has served the school further as an excellent School and House Monitor.

He holds a conditional offer to read Natural Sciences at Pembroke College, Cambridge.

Rory T Mulchrone

(T)

He has been a mainstay of school plays since his arrival at the College. His stage performances have been intelligent, funny, and technically accomplished, whilst his presence and commitment have helped to hold together the performances of the whole company. His time in the Theatre has been capped with two excellent performances, as Mrs Hardcastle in *She Stoops To Conquer* and as Benedick in *Much Ado About Nothing* last Christmas. This latter performance showed technical ability and maturity beyond his years, drawing admiration from several professional theatre people who saw it. He has been a regular member of the Green Room throughout his time here, helping with the production of plays and producing programmes and posters single-handedly. He has been a member of the Orchestra and Pro Musica for the whole of his Ampleforth career and has been lead cellist for most of that time, playing a role of utmost importance to the success of these two instrumental bodies. This year he is playing the solo part in *Kol Nidra* by Bruch at the Exhibition concert. His interest in public speaking has led to his becoming a leading light in the Senior Debating Society and his participation in the debating tour to Eton and Downside was invaluable. He has enjoyed the challenges of the Duke of Edinburgh's award scheme and has met the requirements of gold award. He has successfully balanced his considerable extra-curricular activities with a demanding academic programme.

He holds a conditional offer to read History at the University of Durham.

James GI Norton

(O)

Throughout his time in the school, he has been an excellent ambassador for Ampleforth, invariably impressing the many parents who have visited St Oswald's and with whom he has always generously spent time. Visiting parents, especially mothers, often say that they would like their sons to turn out like him. He has been a supportive House Monitor in his Upper VI year, giving particular assistance to the House Matron. He has engaged enthusiastically in a wide range of activities including the Duke of Edinburgh's Award Scheme, music and sport. He plays the clarinet to a high standard and is a valued member of the school orchestra. He has been a dedicated supporter of Amnesty International, writing letters on behalf of prisoners of conscience in response to abuses of human rights around the world. In the Upper VI he has discovered a new strength and power as a rugby player, playing successfully as No 8 for the 4th rugby XV. He has made a sustained contribution to the Theatre over the years, acting in many plays and, most recently, directing with considerably energy and inventiveness the winning entry in the House Play competition. He is a skilled debater and speaker who has this term been the first winner of the Diana Gormley Public Speaking Prize. He holds a conditional offer to read Philosophy and Systematic Theology at Edinburgh University.



Thomas F O'Brien (H)

He has contributed significantly to the academic and extra-curricular life of the school throughout his time in the school. Since the First Year he has been heavily involved with the theatre, taking roles in many plays including *Lord Arthur Saville's Crime*, *The Boy with the Cart*, *The Mystery Plays (part 2)*, *Don't Drink the Water*, *The Winter's Tale* and *Much Ado About Nothing*. He has also directed *Tartuffe* and in the 2001 House play competition won the best actor award for his role in *Babysitting Calvin*. In the VI Form he has been an editor of the *Ampleforth News*, secretary of the Committee for Moral and Social Issues and an active member of Amnesty International, Forum and the Senior Debating Society. This year he has completed the Duke of Edinburgh's gold award and in the field of sports is currently school captain of badminton. His academic record is distinguished with five A\* and five A grades at GCSE in addition to three A grades and one B grade at AS level. He has served as an excellent School Monitor with particular responsibility for the organisation of the Abbey Church on Sundays; as Deputy Head Monitor of his House has proved loyal and fully supportive of his Housemaster, generous in his service to the community of St Hugh's and has always shown a responsible and caring attitude towards juniors.

Having already secured a conditional offer from Edinburgh University, he hopes to receive an unconditional post-A level offer to read Modern Languages at Trinity College, Dublin.

Matthew G Phillips (D)

His life at Ampleforth has been characterised by determined and well-ordered achievement. He is wholehearted about everything he does and he has done much. He has been an effective House Monitor being efficient, generous in giving service and fully supportive of his Housemaster. He has provided sympathetic support to younger members of his House and related especially well to adult visitors. He has made a good contribution to the sporting life of the school, regularly representing Ampleforth in both squash and tennis. He has made a major contribution to the theatre, acting in many plays and crowning his career by co-directing St Dunstan's successful and accomplished entry in this year's House Play competition. He has achieved the gold Duke of Edinburgh's award with conscientious cheerfulness; the expedition was completed in style. He has also contributed to Face-Faw including completing an overnight sponsored walk. He is unfailingly polite and co-operative and performs to the limits of his academic ability at all times. His efforts never slacken.

He holds a conditional offer to read History at St Andrews University.

Otto Rich (C)

He has willingly taken responsibility as a House Monitor where he has played an increasingly supportive role throughout his Upper VI year, combining a mature approach with a cheerfully positive disposition. When the Head of House was unfortunately absent from the House Punch, he produced and delivered the welcoming speech at short notice, no mean feat. He has been a stalwart in the school orchestra and concert band over the last five years, playing the trombone. In this year's House Play competition he took the initiative with the St Cuthbert's House entry by selecting, editing, directing and acting in it; in this he was drawing upon his work with the Theatre and the Green Room in previous years. He revealed an

authentic ability to lead a team in demanding fashion, whilst ensuring that the participants enjoyed and were proud of their achievement.

He has maintained a rigorous academic programme of four A level subjects in the Upper VI. He has completed his Duke of Edinburgh's gold award as part of which he did valuable community service in a local school. In the VI Form he has shown an interest in the wider cultural pursuits of the school including such diverse activities as the Wine Society and the Amnesty International Group where he has been the House rep. He has maintained studies in Mandarin Chinese as an extra-curricular activity. He will be taking a gap year having applied to work as a volunteer in a village in Northern Thailand through the school's Face-Faw programme.

He holds a conditional offer to read Modern Languages at Durham University.

### SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl	St Aidan's	Lucy H Robertson
Parker A' Level Cup	St Thomas's	Alexander V O'Rourke
GCSE Cup	St John's	Nicholas HB Freeman

### THEATRE PRIZES

Benton Phillips Theatre Bowl	Philip J Canning	(EW)
The Hugh Milbourn Magic Lantern	Alexander S Czartoryski	(EW)
Director of Arts Special Theatre Award	Andrew T Chamberlain	(T)
	Jonathan P Lovat	(H)
	Alexander JN Trapp	(EW)
Grossmith Jelley, Senior Acting Prize	Rory T Mulchrone	(T)
Junior Acting Prize (awarded for a significant and sustained contribution to acting below the VI Form)	William S Beckett	(O)

### MUSIC PRIZES

Detre Music Prize	Rory T Mulchrone	(T)
McGonigal Music Prize	Charles WJ Gair	(B)
Choral Prize	Timothy J Lacy	(B)
Conrad Martin Music Prize	Joshua RA Tucker	(T)
Philip Dore Memorial Prize for Keyboard	Matthew MH Tso	(C)
Adam and Nicholas Wright		
Outstanding Musician Prize	Tom Little	(O)
Music Special Prize	Elizabeth A Abbott	(A)

### STANISLAS PROJECT PRIZES

Quentin NC Macfarlane	(EW)
Ben W Thurman	(O)



## DEBATING PRIZES

Quirke Debating Prize	Joshua RA Tucker	(T)
Inter-House Debating Cup	St Thomas's	Rory T Mulchrone Andrew T Chamberlain

## PUBLIC SPEAKING PRIZES

The Diana Gormley prizes have been established this year, thanks to the generosity of Mr Christopher Westmacott. They are named after Mr Westmacott's daughter, who read the Beatitudes at the unveiling of the statue of her uncle, the late Cardinal Hume. These prizes are to encourage the important skills of public speaking. Participants prepare short talks on subjects of their own choosing and then must address an audience intelligibly and engagingly for a designated period of time. There are eliminatory rounds and a final, at which a Senior winner, a Senior runner-up, both from the VI Form, and a Junior winner from the first three years of the school, are chosen.

## Diana Gormley Public Speaking Prize

	Senior		Junior	
Winner:	James GI Norton	(O)	Peter StJB McCann	(O)
Runner-up:	Richard S Knock	(EW)		

## CHESS PRIZES

## Inter-House Chess Trophy

Senior		Junior	
Eric Tse	(H)	Joseph EJ Cawley	(T)

## LITERARY PRIZES

Headmaster's Lectures Essay Prize	Eimear F Skehan	(A)	"The Relationship between Britain and Ireland"
Senior Scrabble Competition St Hugh's	Nicholas A Outred		
Junior Scrabble Competition St Hugh's	James RW Hewitt		
Jonathan Moor Creative Writing Prize			
Winner:	Elizabeth A Abbott	(A)	
Runner-up:	Francesca M Scott	(A)	

## SUBJECT PRIZES

	Senior		Junior	
Christian Theology	Elizabeth A Abbott	(A)		
Classics	Philip J Canning	(EW)	Theo PG Pembroke	(EW)
	Francesca M Scott	(A)		
Economics	Mark JM Rizzo	(H)		
English	Rory T Mulchrone	(T)	Dylan Rich	(C)
Geography	Joshua RA Tucker	(T)	Beilby Forbes Adam	(D)
History	Rory T Mulchrone	(T)	Richard J Ansell	(J)
ICT	Jaspar JPCM Arena de la Mora	(EW)		

Languages	Hannah L Connors	(A)	Andrew T Connery	(B)
Mathematics	Peter B Hollas	(T)	Anthony Pitt	(EW)
Music	Christopher G Borrett	(D)	Rupert H Goodway	(H)
Politics	Tassilo FP Seilern-Aspang	(O)		
Science	Jonathan P Lovat	(H)	Matthew W Leonard	(O)
	Philip FB Valori	(B)	James Moroney	(B)

## BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Art			
U6	Matthew G Phillips	(D)	Sculpture Trophy
	Nicholas HE Jeffrey	(D)	Herald Trophy
	Benjamin J Sweeney	(D)	
M6	Elizabeth M Cullen	(A)	
Remove	Beilby Forbes Adam	(D)	
5th Form	Toby JE Marks	(O)	
	John C Ryan	(J)	Spence Photography Bowl
4th Form	Henry MG Dinkel	(J)	
Design and Technology			
U6	Jules Moretti	(T)	
	Jamie WO Ramage	(D)	Tigmarius Trophy
M6	Charles EH Willoughby	(EW)	
	Oliver Mankowski	(B)	Swainston Trophy for Technology
Remove	Felix Ng	(B)	
5th Form	Niall LC Westley	(H)	
4th Form	Antoine Lamarche	(D)	

## ENDEAVOUR PRIZES

These prizes are awarded to those who gained a Headmaster's Commendation on every possible occasion over the last two years.

5th Form	Robert W Costelloe	(D)	M6	Gregory P Carter	(D)
	Dimitri A da Gama Rose	(T)		Richard HJ Flynn	(O)
	Jonathan Dobson	(C)		Richard S Knock	(EW)
	Mateo Domecq	(J)		Derek Ng	(T)
	Rupert H Goodway	(H)		Hugh O'Gorman	(J)
	Matthew I Lovat	(H)		Gorn Tiyaophorn	(B)
	Henry BK Muller	(H)		Kevin Woo	(EW)
	Vaughan PS Phillips	(T)	U6	Elizabeth A Abbott	(A)
	Gareth V Pritchard	(D)		*Jonathan P Lovat	(H)
	Stefan Tarnowski	(C)		Benedict L Phillips	(O)
	Ben W Thurman	(O)		*Mark JM Rizzo	(H)
	Niall LC Westley	(H)		Joshua RA Tucker	(T)
Remove	Richard J Ansell	(J)		Ryosuke Yamada	(EW)

## ENDEAVOUR IN ART

George IA Dalziel	(B)	Alistair Roberts Trophy
-------------------	-----	-------------------------



## INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS

(S=sponsor, M=marker)

*These prizes are awarded at alpha, bi and bii for an independent project or essay done in the student's own time.*

## SENIOR: ALPHA

- Sinead MC Doyle (A) How does the American man deal with the pressures of modern life? (S. Mr Carter, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Elizabeth M Cullen (A) A Painting. Reflections on life and death (S. Mr Madden, M. Mr Bird)
- Elizabeth A Abbott (A) Big band's big bang (S. Mr Dore, M. Mr Little)
- Dominic Cunliffe (T) A collection of poems (S. Mrs Fletcher, M. Mr Carter)

## JUNIOR: ALPHA

- William RH Douglass (T) Was Desert Orchid the best steeplechaser ever? (S. Mr Lloyd, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Andrew T Connery (B) Is religion the main cause of terrorism? (S. Mr Fogg, M. Br Wulstan)
- Hugo LG Phillips (T) Why did Wellington win and Napoleon lose? (S. Mr Lodge, M. Fr Chad)
- Richard J Ansell (J) Haigh a mindless butcher or a master tactician? (S. Mr Lodge, M. Mr Connor)
- Freddy JJ Simpson (J) Was the Gothic Revival Movement a product of a Christian revival in the nineteenth century? (S. Dr Warren, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- James Moroney (B) Genetic engineering: a Pandora's box? (S. Mr Hurst, M. Mr Smith)
- Henry T Rex (J) Was Elizabeth I really more tolerant and merciful than Mary I? (S. Fr Chad, M. Mr Berlie)

## JUNIOR: BETA I

- Christopher G Connolly (B) Is terrorist aggression against the West derived from its foreign policies and actions? (S. Fr Chad, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Mark G Webster (D) Escher, artist or mathematician? (S. Dr Warren, M. Mrs Melling)
- James A Rudge (C) If God is omnipotent and wholly good, how is it that there is evil and suffering in the world? (S. Fr Chad, M. Mr Fogg)
- Vaughan PS Phillips (T) What were the reasons for Hitler's invasion of Russia. Could he have won and was this invasion responsible for his downfall? (S. Fr Chad, M. Mr Connor)
- Peter StJB McCann (O) The discovery of an effective treatment against tuberculosis. Can the global resurgence be controlled? (S. Fr Culbert, M. Fr Oswald)
- Charles AM Sparrow (EW) Is this another Agincourt? Will England or France host the 2007 World Cup? (S. Mr Hurst, M. Mr Billing)
- David P Edwards (H) What would the consequences have been had the German Luftwaffe defeated the Royal Air Force at the Battle of Britain? (S. Mr Berlie, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Dimitri A da Gama Rose (T) Did independence have a negative or positive effect on Kenya? (S. Mr Leverage, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Alexis Bouvier (J) Atlantis fact or fiction? (S. Miss Sutcliffe, M. Dr Warren)

- Herman R Sequeira (T) Is Tiger Woods the greatest golfer the world has and will ever see? (S. Mr McParlan, M. Mr Thurman)
- Edmund JA Tate (EW) Why does the theory of global warming receive such great publicity and is there strong enough evidence to prove it? (S. Mr Sugden, M. Mr Leverage)
- Ashley D EtcHELLS-Butler (C) A lane to the land of the dead (S. Mrs Fletcher, M. Mr Carter)
- Ewen H Christie (H) The shadow of chaos (S. Mr Billing, M. Mr Carter)

## JUNIOR: BETA II

- Robert J Dufton (D) Trajectory and flight physics and their application in real-time (S. Mr Lovat, M. Dr Wheeler)
- Nicholas CMF de Bouillane (J) Are the SAS better than any of the United States Special Forces? (S. Fr Culbert, M. Mr Hurst)
- Mateo Domecq (J) Should sport be free of politics? (S. Mr Billing, M. Miss Fraser)

## EXHIBITION CUPS 2003

*These include every House cup and where possible, one cup from every sport played in the two winter terms.*

## Athletics

- |                                  |           |                        |
|----------------------------------|-----------|------------------------|
| Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup | St John's | Charles Ofori-Agyemang |
| Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup | St Hugh's | Michael LJ Rumbold     |

## Badminton

- |                                  |              |                           |
|----------------------------------|--------------|---------------------------|
| Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup | St Hugh's    | Eric Tse/Thomas F O'Brien |
| Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup | St Dunstan's | Matthew G Phillips        |

## Cross-Country

- |                                      |                            |                        |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|
| Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup     | St Edward's & Wilfrid's    | Christopher EF Sparrow |
| Junior "A" Inter-House Challenge Cup | St Hugh's                  | Jonathan S Melling     |
| Junior "B" Inter-House Challenge Cup | St Edward's & St Wilfrid's | Christopher EF Sparrow |

## Golf

- |               |           |                     |
|---------------|-----------|---------------------|
| Vardon Trophy | St Bede's | Constantin E Schmid |
|---------------|-----------|---------------------|

## Rugby Football

- |                                   |                         |                           |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| Chamberlain Cup                   | St Edward's & Wilfrid's | Nicholas Brenman          |
| (Senior House Rugby)              | St Oswald's             | John CL Hulbert-Powell    |
| Junior House Rugby Cup            | St Dunstan's            | Christopher CD'A Hildyard |
| The Lowis Cup                     |                         |                           |
| (Senior Rugby League)             | St Oswald's             | John CL Hulbert-Powell    |
| The Luckhurst Cup                 |                         |                           |
| (Junior Rugby League)             | St John's               | Stuart FM Swain           |
| The Reichwald Cup, Senior sevens  | St Oswald's             | John CL Hulbert-Powell    |
| The Ruck-Keene Cup, Junior sevens |                         |                           |



**Squash Rackets**

The Ginone & Unsworth Cup Senior Inter-House Squash	St Hugh's	Thomas Stj Flaherty
The Railing Cup (Junior Inter-House Squash)	St Dunstan's	Adam K McGee-Abe

**Swimming**

The Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	Mark JM Rizzo
-------------------------------	-----------	---------------

**SPECIAL AWARDS**

*The Headmaster's Sports Cups are special awards for students who have shown the highest levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. The student does not necessarily have to be a star player, but the award goes to a boy or girl who has shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the school and house with equal enthusiasm.*

*The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Girls)* Lucy J Fitzgerald (A)  
Lucy has been a superb ambassador for girls' sport at Ampleforth. She is a talented sportswoman who excels particularly in netball and athletics. She has represented the school in hockey, netball, cross-country, swimming, tennis, rounders and athletics. She has been a very good sports captain for St Aidan's and has always been willing to help to organise house events and teams. She was part of the netball tour squad to Malta and has dedicated much of her time to her games commitments at Ampleforth. In addition to this she competes with a true sense of fair play and represents much of what is positive and rewarding about participation in sport. She takes great pride in representing her school and is always welcoming to visiting teams and players, while being strongly competitive. She copes very well with the high pressure situations that sport can present. Her dedication to sport at Ampleforth is admirable and she has earned the respect of her peers and coaches. She is a worthy winner of this award.

*The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Boys)* Nicholas HB Freeman (J)  
Nicholas has been a committed participant in all aspects of school sport and has been an example to all. He has been a member of school teams throughout his time at Ampleforth. In his last year he played regularly for the 2nd XV with a couple of outings for the 1st XV, he ran for the cross-country 1st VIII and was a member for the winning Midland and Northern school championships team. He is currently playing in the 1st XI cricket. He was also a regular attendee at swim fit club and circuit training. Whether it be 1st VIII running or house sport his effort and support for his team-mates has been exemplary.

He has supported all the school and house competitions and was regularly seen helping junior boys in their sporting activities.

Nick has been a marvellous ambassador for the school in his conduct both on and off the field. In all his sport, school or house, he has put the team first, and has performed with distinction. He is a genuine team man, one of the school's unsung heroes, whose happy disposition and solid determination is a genuine asset to any team. His natural modesty will mean he is the most surprised to be given this award, but he is a worthy winner.

# CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS

## TROPHIES FOR AUTUMN TERM 2002 & LENT TERM 2003

**Athletics**

Best Athlete set 1	Charles EF Sparrow	(EW)
Best Athlete set 2	Franz D Nagy	(D)
Best Athlete set 3	Gerard Williams	(EW)
Best Athlete set 4	Thomas A Fox	(C)
Best Athlete set 5	Alexander CK Dumbell	(H)
Best Girl Athlete	Lucy J Fitzgerald	(A)

**Senior Division set 1**

100m	Edward CO Madden	(EW)	High Jump	Nicholas HB Freeman	(J)
400m	Stuart FM Swann	(J)	Long Jump	Charles Ofori-Agyemang	(J)
800m	Michael A Cumming-Brace	(O)	Triple Jump	Nicholas HB Freeman	(J)
1500m	Charles EF Sparrow	(EW)	Shot	Bartolome Fierro	(B)
Steeplechase	Charles EF Sparrow	(EW)	Discus	Michael LJ Rumbold	(H)
Hurdles	Alexander V O'Rourke	(T)	Javelin	William MF Dollard	(C)

**Senior Division set 2**

100m	Franz D Nagy	(D)	Long Jump	Ben Melling	(H)
400m	Franz D Nagy	(D)	Triple Jump	Ben Melling	(H)
800m	Gavin D William	(EW)	Shot	Philipp von Moy	(J)
1500m	Edward PJ Guiver	(H)	Discus	Richard G Higgins	(C)
Steeplechase	Edward PJ Guiver	(H)	Javelin	Adam K McGee-Abe	(D)
Hurdles	Dominic W de Suys	(T)			

**Senior Division Set 3**

100m	Angus AH Marsden	(H)	High Jump	Alexander WA Outhwaite	(B)
400m	Angus AH Marsden	(H)	Long Jump	Alexander WA Outhwaite	(B)
800m	Gerard Williams	(EW)	Triple Jump	Michael XK Caddy	(B)
1500m	Gerard Williams	(EW)	Shot	Michael JG Bommers	(T)
Hurdles	Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld	(C)	Discus	Dylan Rich	(C)
			Javelin	Michael JG Bommers	(T)

**Relays**

Senior 800m medley	St Edward's & Wilfrid's	Junior 4 x 400m	St Dunstan's
Senior 4 x 100m	St Edward's & Wilfrid's	32 x 200m	St Edward's & Wilfrid's
Junior 4 x 100m	St Hugh's		

**Cross-Country**

Senior Inter House Cup	St Edward's & Wilfrid's
Junior "A" Inter House Cup	St Hugh's
Junior "B" Inter House Cup	St Edward's & Wilfrid's
Senior Individual Cup	Charles EF Sparrow (EW)
Junior "A" Individual Cup	Michael AH Vale (D)
Junior "B" Individual Cup	Jeremy P Vaughan (J)
Girls Cup	Andrea Chakova (A)

**Hockey**

Higgins Hockey cup	Alexander V O'Rourke (T)
(For the most improved player)	



**Squash Rackets**

Senior Individual	Jason H McGee-Abe	(B)
Junior Individual	Joss D Craig	(EW)
Senior Inter House Cup	St Hugh's	
Junior Inter House Cup	St Dunstan's	

**Swimming**

Inter House Swimming Cup	St Hugh's	
Individual All Rounder	Paul R Scully	(EW)
Senior Freestyle (100m)	Paul R Scully	(EW)
Senior Backstroke (100m)	Paul R Scully	(EW)
Senior Breaststroke (100m)	Jules Moretti	(T)
Senior Butterfly (50m)	Paul R Scully	(EW)
Junior Freestyle (100m)	Patrick J Teague	(T)
Junior Backstroke (100m)	Patrick J Teague	(T)
Junior Breaststroke (100m)	William Moore	(O)
Junior Butterfly (50m)	Patrick Teague	(T)
Individual Medley (100m)	Simon C Lewis	(C)

**Golf**

Vardon Trophy	Constantin E Schmid	(B)
Whedbee Prize	Thomas C Ainscough	(EW)

## SUMMER TERM 2003

**Cricket**

Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St John's
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Dunstan's

**Tennis**

House Tennis Cup	St Hugh's
------------------	-----------

**Soccer**

Inter-House Senior	St Hugh's
Inter-House Junior	St Cuthbert's

**Golf**

Baillieu Trophy	St Thomas's
Summer Games Cup	St John's

*St Aidan's House 2003*

© Richard Clive

*Hume House 2003*

© Richard Clive



## Exhibition

## HEADMASTER'S SPEECH

2003

## LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

As always, it is a pleasure welcoming so many parents at Exhibition to share with your sons and daughters, and with us, all the doings of the school and all their achievements. The school has special reason to celebrate now, at the end of our bicentennial year.

Two hundred years ago the first boys arrived in April 1803 from Lamspringe Abbey, lately dissolved by the Prussian government, to join the small body of monks already resident at Ampleforth Lodge, shortly to become collectively known as 'The College', a word that encompassed community and school, under a prior who was also effectively headmaster. They came by ship to Hull, probably by boat to Selby or York, and then by the thrice-weekly coach from York down the new turnpike road through Oswaldkirk to Helmsley. From Oswaldkirk they probably walked to Ampleforth, just as generations in the 19th century, up to and beyond my father's time before the First World War, would walk from the station at Gilling up to the school. In those days it was quite normal for children to walk great distances to school, so that was nothing special; however, I do not suppose you would regard this as the best solution to the unfortunate temporary closure of the Oswaldkirk road.

There is one feature of Exhibition this year, which recalls those very origins of Ampleforth, and the title of this celebration. In the early years, Exhibition was exactly that: an exhibition, a demonstration of the work of the school. Students (for that was their 19th century title, now happily revived for our girls and boys) would demonstrate their knowledge, translating pages of Latin, Greek and, wait for it, Hebrew, reciting pages and pages memorised according to Dr Feinagle's method. You may be relieved to hear that we have not quite gone back to those admirable practices, but if you were at the Exhibition plays last night (and note the plural) you were present at the very AS level and A level adjudication for those students. Today you also have the chance to see the best of the House plays. It was a keenly contested competition, with a good standard all round, and much enjoyed by full houses each night. A total of about 140 students contributed as actors, green room and directors, and I thank Edward Max and Jacqueline Sutcliffe especially for their encouragement and supervision.

One of the marks of education at Ampleforth over these two centuries has been our commitment to the development of the whole child: mind, soul and body. Ampleforth's proud tradition of sporting excellence is no accident. It reflects that commitment. Looking back over the development of sport at Ampleforth, I think it would be generally agreed that one of the pivotal milestones was the arrival here of former England rugby captain, John Willcox. This year now marks John Willcox's final retirement after a remarkable record as our rugby coach. For forty years he has directed our rugby, always as a proper schoolmaster, demanding standards of sportsmanship as well as technical expertise from the boys, and his leadership and attitudes influenced the Ampleforth game for the good throughout the school, bringing the youngest and the least expert to an enthusiasm that has done much for us. The First XV in his last year did not perhaps have one of their better seasons, and so had plenty of opportunity to exercise those less fashionable virtues of determination and courtesy in defeat for which also John has stood so firmly. But in

Nick Brennan, the captain, the team had a leader who exemplified the best spirit of the game. It was encouraging, too, that in their last match, although again defeated, if rather narrowly against strong opposition, they showed a level of skill which had often evaded them earlier in the season and on which we can build in future years. John Liley, who succeeds John Willcox in September, shares with John more than a Christian name and the full back's post in his career with Leicester and England. Like John, he will also be a teacher and will have that overall relationship with the school, which is the mark of games as education.

John's is not the only retirement this year. I want particularly to thank David Billett for his patience and devotion to his teaching in the chemistry department, and the remarkable amount of time and expertise he has given to the organisation of the Duke of Edinburgh's Award in the school, making it one of the chief means by which we can encourage adventurous activity and public service. Those who work with him have always been able to assume that he would be available, careful and caring, with time for everyone.

As I near the end of my own forty-year commitment to the school, there are acknowledgements I particularly want to make and it seems apt to review the progress we have made over the last eleven years. I speak first of grateful acknowledgements owed to many. They are, first, to our staff: teaching, technical, secretarial, estate and domestic; we owe so much. I never forget all our domestic staff, looking after the Houses, providing meals, day in, day out. And I must mention especially my own secretary, Linda Featherstone, and those who work in the headmaster's and admissions departments, always helpful, and working late night after night to keep on top of our affairs.

It is hardly possible to speak of individuals among the housemasters, heads of departments and teaching staff, because it is the collective high standard and unstinting devotion that has made a difference and will continue to make the difference between Ampleforth and others. But I think it is right that I should name the members of the College Committee, led by our new second master, Peter Green, who has so quickly become a part of our family. In different ways, I can hardly speak highly enough of the support and comradeship offered me by Ian Lovat, Bill Lofthouse, Christopher Wilding, Rachel Fletcher, Hugh Codrington, Fr Cuthbert and Fr Gabriel, who of course will be my successor as headmaster. With the College Committee I must link the name of Peter Bryan. He is much more than an acute and successful financial manager with an accurate insight into the ways of the world: he is a friend who has shared a vision and offered us good judgement and commitment. Headmasters are always said to be lonely figures. This one has been less lonely than most.

We are fortunate to have Fr Gabriel ready and able to step into this role. Not only does he have outstanding intellectual and professional qualities, he also has a thorough knowledge of the school and its management, through his work as a housemaster and as third master. Perhaps most important, as a member of this community, he provides a continuity of Benedictine faith, service and direction for education at Ampleforth.

Where am I to stop in recounting debts to others? Sir George Bull and the Appeal Committee have done all they can for us. Pauline Mathias and the advisers have offered time and consistent support. And our professional advisers have been our devoted friends. Matthew Wrigley was responsible for the advice which led to Ampleforth's renewed legal structures and for much wisdom along the way; and



Terence Fane-Saunders has shared our ideals in advising us over public relations: in the words of a recent press comment on our doings, 'Who needs spin when the truth works so well?'

Throughout these two centuries of our history, as headmaster has succeeded headmaster, the community above all have sustained the school, not only by the devotion and commitment beyond the call of duty offered by those with the expertise to teach, but also through the steady support over the school's development. Without that, there would be today no Ampleforth College. It is not so much our numbers as our commitment to this work that matters: as long as we have, as we do, some men who can share fully in the expertise and professionalism of our lay staff, this will continue to be a monastic school. Abbots and headmasters have withstood much centrifugal force in working together and I would particularly like to mention and thank heartily the two abbots under whom I have worked. Abbot Timothy has stood behind the school in a period of physical development, not yet complete. As near contemporaries, we have worked together for nearly forty years and shared our purpose and enthusiasm for this school. To Abbot Patrick I owe a special debt, not only for my own appointment to this demanding but rewarding post, but for his vision and wisdom over all my teaching life in the school: it was his first speech as headmaster that spelt out for a young monk teacher, who already delighted in the work, our continuing and enthralling ideals.

I have often said that schools must work in partnership with parents and at Ampleforth that sense of partnership has always been particularly strong. Not only do we have a shared concern for the well-being and future of your children – something that should be the mark of any good school – but we also have a foundation, a bed-rock of common beliefs and principles, of faith and moral aspirations which bind school, parents, pupils and alumni in a community of interest and support unlike any, I am convinced, at any school or educational establishment in the land. To you, our parents, I want to extend my heartfelt thanks for your support, your interest, your engagement and, when necessary, your understanding and sympathy throughout my years as headmaster, and for the trust which has undoubtedly grown between us and the friendship I have so often been offered. Of course there have been some hard and occasionally very difficult issues to address, and the support from parents during these times has time and again been a crucial element in finding satisfactory resolutions.

I do not want to sound too elegiac in my final Exhibition speech. After all, you all have to survive another six months of me, and the drive forward, so important at each moment, each year, for each group of our students, must not slacken. But I should like very briefly to look back over the past decade at some of the major changes that have taken place. This is not just a fit of self-indulgent nostalgia. It is when you look at the particular dynamics that have shaped and driven Ampleforth over these years that you perhaps obtain the best perspective of where we are heading in the future. You see, the development programme, which has been gradually taking shape and will be continuing to roll out over the years to come, is not simply a random wish list – a new house here, a science block there. It represents the steady, planned evolution of a school responding to the conditions of the time and readying itself for the 21st century.

It was clear in 1992 that development of our facilities was urgently needed, even though, under Fr Dominic's impetus, we had fairly recently replaced by necessity the original house to which we came in 1802, and had built the Sunley Centre and the

new music school. Our teaching facilities were outdated and science provision was particularly poor. We had only two houses that even approached modern standards. But we had to start with a workaday task that yet stirred passion: the complete renewal of our kitchens and refectories. Not only were our kitchens in danger of falling foul of modern regulations over health and safety, but we could see no way in which we could continue to staff seven kitchens and ten separate refectories. In fact, we had no choice. So we spent £2m, cash that was gathered with difficulty, to renew and extend the Upper Building. We have preserved what was most valuable about the experience of eating as Houses together, and we have greatly improved the pay and conditions for our domestic staff.

From that starting point we have been able to launch into a comprehensive programme of redevelopment, at a cost of approximately £20m. It has depended on good management and the generation of surplus in the school, and on the generosity of the donors to our appeal, now into the vital last £1m of its course. To complete the process we have engaged, for the first time in our history, and with careful advice, a debt of £5m. I cannot say that even then the work will be complete, but we will have built five school Houses, the Bamford Centre and the Savill Field. We will have ensured the complete refurbishment of all our teaching facilities, of the Old College, of the theatre and St John's House, and of the other older Houses still in use. Those of you who go to the theatre this evening will have the benefit of the first stage of the refurbishment of the auditorium, with the installation of high quality seating; this refurbishment will be further extended in the autumn. The planned improvements in the library and the relighting and renewal of the Big Passage, including our original water fountains, give me particular delight.

This substantial programme of development has been more rapid than anything achieved here even during the thirties, the first great period of Ampleforth's growth. Our new buildings are properly modest in style, economical but pleasing and durable, and provide the best environment for living and learning we could ask.

What is in the buildings matters just as much. I do not just refer to the splendid en-suite showers of our new school houses. Our laboratories and classrooms are better equipped, and we are using this equipment ever more intensively; quite apart from use by teachers, it is quite common now for students to use data projectors in presenting their work to a group. Demand for class use of information technology is now such that we are raising our regular annual spend on equipment for ICT and audio-visual facilities to over £100,000 in order to provide a second computer room in the Old College. The current small computer room will be extended and equipped with 25 new machines.

Ampleforth will then have two large computer rooms in the main building and two other smaller rooms in the Music school and Sunley Centre, each fully equipped for their specialities. The network already extends to every part of the campus with computers in every classroom and clusters in houses and some departments. We intend in total to install over 80 new computers that will increase or update provision in some areas and allow cascades to others. The library will increase its provision to 10 machines for student use and new clusters will be available in the Christian Theology and Geography departments. Provision of data projectors will be extended into at least six more departments, enhancing the integration of ICT into the curriculum.

School magazines and our newsletters are now prepared in-house using desktop publishing, and the website, thanks to Mike Barras, is one of the best in the country.



We now publish information for parents regularly, and the website should be the first resort of any parent who wants to check out the syllabus or specification of any subject. We will now use email by preference for circulars to parents. Within the next term, we will experiment with the use of a device helpfully named 'ePortal' to give parents direct access with their own password to student academic records.

Yet we know that physical developments are only a part of the story. We have looked to extend and deepen the curriculum, something demonstrated in the projects listed in the brochure now in your hands. Projects in the sciences and in engineering, enabled by our improved facilities, stand alongside continued excellent work in the arts, a new prize in public speaking, tours and outings for sport and the Schola, and much appreciated visiting speakers and lecturers. We have so many worthwhile extra-curricular activities, and I cannot speak of them all. But I want to mention something new, which we owe to the generosity and enthusiasm of some of our Scottish parents: the Ampleforth Pipe Band, which is associated with the Black Watch, will parade for the first time on Sunday morning.

Over ten years, our students have achieved an average improvement in examination grades at both A level and GCSE far above any rate of grade inflation. At A level a rise of 20 points has brought our AB average to some 60% – and, if you look at the performance of that part of our intake that might have qualified for the selective schools, this rises to some 90%. By any measure or table, bright children perform exceptionally well at Ampleforth. Of course we are very happy that this should be the case, but we are more interested in each student achieving the very best of which they are capable, and the calculations on value added, still a rather inexact science, are encouraging. At the top end of the scale, I congratulate our successful Oxbridge candidates. Because of the number of high quality applicants, the achievement of a place is a notable feat. Six Oxbridge offers were made in 2001 and 11 offers were made last December. Our general experience is that the Colleges try to be fair, in spite of the evident pressure exerted on them by their paymasters.

I am sure the improvement in our academic performance is one reason for growth of confidence in the school, which is reflected in the continuing rise in registrations for future entry, currently running at over double the numbers of ten years ago. It will take time for this to be reflected in our 13+ boy entry but for the boys, the number of applications for entry for VI form in September is the highest on record. The union of St Edward's and St Wilfrid's has been most constructively accepted by all concerned; we are keeping Bolton House open this year so that its present members may remain in familiar circumstances for their final year in the school, as they themselves wish, and so that we can take more VI form boarders into the school. We are also planning the use of the old refectories in Bolton House for a larger VI xth form centre, where our VI form can buy a meal and drink beer or wine in moderation within the law as it will be by the end of 2004.

I am glad to tell you that St Aidan's House, our first house for girls, has a full, in fact over-full, list of boarders for next September, and that we have a most encouraging number of enquiries for entry to the second girls' house in September 2004. I have watched, sometimes from a respectful distance, Ampleforth's girls take the measure of the place, and start contributing to it, as well as drawing from it. I want to say that I am utterly convinced now that we have done the right thing – not having just accepted the inevitable in good time, but above all done the right thing. Ampleforth will be the better for all that girls will contribute here, and I am glad to have been instrumental in so serving our families.

It is yet the case that the obstacles to entry to Ampleforth remain as they were ten years ago, and can be summed up in one word: distance. Distance is the deterrent for many southern families. Nevertheless, Ampleforth remains a national school, almost unique today, and the pattern of our national and international entry has hardly changed in the last few years, although the school has grown. The old adage also remains true: distance lends enchantment. When families come from a distance to talk to us about their children, I know that we share an agenda before a word is exchanged. Parents who want a Catholic and Benedictine education think we are worth the journey. And North Yorkshire has other attractions, reflected, alas, in our steep local house prices. We live in a country place. It is not that we are immune from the evils of the age, or that nothing can go wrong here. But it is a reasonable judgement that we can allow the young more freedom than parents can afford in a city; and certainly we have space and a beauty in our surroundings which must have an influence upon all who live in our great valley.

There have been other necessary developments in the last ten years or so. Perhaps even more than most independent schools, Ampleforth used to rely on an absolute minimum of formal rules and procedures. Traditional practice was reinforced when necessary by notices and announcements. In 1990, in-service education for teachers was something new and strange, and the inspection of schools a new idea. Like all schools in this period, we have had to clarify and codify our practice, to establish more detailed procedures and processes, and to meet a rising tide of government regulation. That tide does not approach the pile of initiatives and regulation imposed on our contemporaries in the state sector, but it is still a massive change in our relationship with government. We have moved from a time when Conservative governments ignored us, and Labour looked to extinguish us, into a period of regulation and interference. Much of the work to formalise and systematise our approach has been necessary and beneficial. I believe both our families and ourselves have benefited from the thought about our processes now reflected in our various handbooks; and the Parents' Handbook provides a ready reference as well as saving the circulation of much extra paper during the year. We have established a beneficial cooperation with our local social services. I am grateful for the admirable and professional service we have been given by the Independent Schools Inspection Service, largely by professional colleagues who receive only an honorarium for their hard work. As you know, we have been much encouraged by the highly positive tone of our recent inspection. I am glad to encourage our own teaching staff to contribute their expertise to a shared search for excellence.

I draw a strong distinction between these essentials and some of the nonsense of the bureaucrats now upon us. Like other boarding schools, we are now subject to inspection by the Department of Health which seems to regard boarding as a coincidental adjunct, akin to a lodging house, to a school, and makes virtually no reference to education in its documentation. Schools are told to set out their 'boarding principles': it does not take long to understand that this language is used to avoid reference to what a boarding school is really about. The framing of these standards appears to start from a standpoint of prejudice and suspicion. To quote another experienced headmaster, 'It is outrageous that our core business should be inspected by amateurs who do not understand our schools'. It happens that, replacing a sick colleague half way through the work, I had the task of representing HMC on the committee which cooperated with government, under the compulsion of legislation, in the process of drawing up the standards of inspection.



The result is over-prescriptive and, in an age of supposedly open government, it is scandalous that the handbook to be used by the inspectors is not available to those who are to be inspected. Our best hope is that the Independent Schools Inspection Service will take an increasing role in these expensive processes.

I do not think you or I could bear a further dissection of the foreseeable disaster of last summer's AS and A level examinations. I will say that in our opinion here, the adjustments made were the very minimum needed to provide a defensible position for OCR, the Board which, unfortunately, I still have to judge it in our interest to use for many of our public examinations. There were still injustices done to students who had fulfilled the standards as set. While there was some satisfaction to be had in witnessing the embarrassment of a minister and bureaucrats, the question is far too important to our young to allow such to be the over-riding emotion. The trouble started with new examinations being introduced in such haste that trials and preparations were rushed, teachers often receiving entirely inadequate notice of what was to be taught. It would, even so, hardly be worth mentioning this miserable story again were it not that OCR chose to announce new coursework marking procedures in English last term – after marking had already begun. This was all defended as a necessary follow-up to the recommendations made in the autumn. But it is possible that the changes will in fact make it more difficult for a school to question the Board's moderation process that was so unsatisfactory last year. It is sometimes hard to avoid cynicism.

What is going wrong? I think there is a common lesson in these two very different examples of an unfortunate outcome to expensive government action. It is emphasized by the growing suspicion that all the money being poured into education, all the initiatives and bright ideas now filling the filing cabinets of weary maintained school head teachers, and distracting them from the real tasks of education, is not producing *value*. Look at the farcical argument between the department for Education and the local education authorities about the disappearing millions. The victims are sitting in the classrooms of state schools – and it is your tax money that is being spent. What is wrong is centralisation and, bluntly, elephantiasis. For every government initiative, there is a new procedure, and a new bureaucratic responsibility – and more bureaucrats to carry it out, busily gold-plating their processes.

We will have a better educated people only when government fosters responsibility, frees schools to govern themselves as charities, supports heads by abolishing over-complex appeal procedures, and passes the means to choose and pay for schooling to families. Then we will have a virtuous circle which will respond to educational need, promote the growth of genuine local community and bring together state and independent schools in a common service on a common foundation in charity law.

There is at last some sign that this idea may be making some limited progress. Over examinations, in the long run, which is too long for those currently in the process, there is hope of improvement. The most succinct and comprehensible ideas have come not from the failed bureaucrats but from the Headmasters' Conference, suggesting the uncoupling of AS and A2 levels as separate examinations, the radical reduction of coursework, presently increasingly open to abuse, and the acceptance of a post qualification, that is post A level, application system for university entrance.

The problem of education today goes beyond even the most important questions relating to its organisation. There is something wrong, deeply wrong, when

a secretary of state says, as Charles Clarke has done, that learning for its own sake is 'a bit dodgy'. He believes that universities exist to enable the British economy and society to deal with the challenge of global change. He spoke dismissively of subjects such as history and classics. These statements were immediately and rightly challenged as the expression of a narrow utilitarian view: as one critic, Rees Davies, Professor of Mediaeval History at Oxford wrote, 'education at all levels can never in a civilised society be merely or even mainly about furthering the economy'. He did not speak just for history: he spoke for humanity. I believe that when you study for delight, it is also happily true that you can never quite tell what will be useful. I am reminded of the distinguished work by the Nobel prize winner, Professor Sir Hugh Nurse, who spent 30 years studying the way in which yeast cells divided. Apart from a small thing like understanding the fundamental physical relationships of all living things, it turns out that he may have found a way to cure cancer.

At Ampleforth we are doing all we can to break down the inherited divisions of the past, and to look beyond the utilitarian to the ancient ideals of goodness, truth and beauty. The partnership schemes between state and independent schools are limited but are worth fostering. We have established some informal links with local maintained secondary schools and, happily, the first fruits will be seen in a joint expedition to Iceland with Malton School in 2004. We have now established our second partnership, with the Cardinal Heenan School in Leeds, centred on music, with a sharing of experience and ideas which we value. Ampleforth's student musicians visited our partner school just two weeks ago, to share in an afternoon's music-making, and we look forward to more. We are also alert to future possibilities. For music, government funding is provided for a number of independent schools, to allow the entry of musically gifted children who would not otherwise have the opportunity to develop their talent. None of these schools is in the North-East, and none is Catholic. I believe we have here the skill and the possibility to meet this need. Those who were privileged to hear the Medici quartet play at Ampleforth last term and who heard their leader, Professor Paul Robertson, lecture on the significance of music in education and in therapy, will not need much persuasion of the value of music in school, not just to specialist practitioners, but to all who are willing to listen. As in biology, so in the arts: only by pursuing the study for its own sake, for delight, may we incidentally discover its use.

The worst thing about utilitarianism is that humanity itself is regarded as instrumental – *homo economicus*, economic man. That attitude takes us all the way to the catastrophe of regarding human life itself as something to be disposed of if convenient. You will be aware of the increasing agitation in this country to permit euthanasia, already the law in formerly Catholic Belgium; in the view of those concerned, there are just too many old people. And not enough young ones: there is concern all over Europe about our ageing populations. As nearly one quarter of newly conceived babies were aborted in England in 2001, that is hardly surprising. But if I speak about this now, it is for a particular reason. There is a campaign today to supply the so-called morning-after pills to schoolchildren without the consent of their parents and a national petition is being raised to protect children against it. I am providing parents and our VI form with the opportunity over Exhibition to respond to it. The answer to these problems is not abortion: it is chastity.

That was one of the messages from the documentary on Ampleforth which most of you will have seen. All I need say now is that we realised that if the programme was to carry conviction, or indeed to be broadcast at all, it had to contain



less comfortable elements. Those provided the grit in the oyster. We have all been immensely encouraged by the almost universal praise for the kind of school it showed that we are. Perhaps this is also reflected in the kind of people who have been educated here. I hardly ever speak of the public distinction of Old Amplefordians because we so value the private distinction that marks so many, but perhaps just once I might refer to the breadth of achievement of Ampleforth's alumni. In a year which has seen one former pupil win an Oscar for his screenplay, another represent England at rugby, yet another serve as Shadow Foreign Secretary, while another builds a reputation as one of the country's most renowned artists (and if you like the Angel of the North, make sure you have seen his sculpture here); with Old Amplefordians taking leading positions in business, the armed forces, the media, even in the world of horse racing, you might be forgiven for thinking that there is no such thing as a typical Old Amplefordian. Yet, time and again, people who know the school will tell you that there is. However varied the range of achievement, there seem to be certain traits which, by common reputation, have become associated with Old Amplefordians. There is a decency, a kindness, a sense of a life motivated by more than immediate advantage, shaped by beliefs and values that provide an underlying integrity. This is not merely the understandable bias of a rose-tinted opinion. It is a view heard too often, from too many sources, including those who come to me to talk about entry to the school for their sons and daughters, for it to be untrue.

Of course, nobody would claim that all Old Amplefordians are angels, but I think it is clear that the beliefs and principles which run so strongly through the fabric of this school, remain very much in the character of our students when they go on into the world.

I always have something to thank the head monitor and his deputy for, and I do so with particular warmth for Johnnie Stein and Paul Scully. And I would like, as I conclude a speech of some length, to say one important thing about our students today. It is not always an easy world, but I decline to suggest that our time is worse than that which went before it. In one sense, there is a moment of crisis in every age, for each who lives through it. Our young face their future with a proper optimism and cheerfulness, a well-founded determination to take their opportunities and to rejoice in their friendships. Of course, anyone who spends their life with several hundred teenagers will be wise to expect – how do I best put it – challenging moments. This is part of their experience of growing up. But, looking back over my time at Ampleforth, my experience of the boys and girls here has been overwhelmingly an experience of goodwill and endeavour, and of unselfishness. I thank them, and I wish them deep faith and good courage in virtue, *zivilcourage* as the Germans put it. The willingness to step out of fashion is one of the most important and most difficult tasks they face, especially in relationship to their contemporaries. The year before war broke out in 1939 was as threatening a moment as we see today, and I would like to recall to you some words of the Pope at that time, Pius XI: 'Let us thank God that he makes us live among the present problems. It is no longer permitted to anyone to be mediocre.'

## THE UPPER SIXTH DINNER

HOMILY

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

20 JUNE 2003

We are celebrating tonight the end of your school education at Ampleforth, but I would like you to think more of beginnings than of ends. At the very end of the New Testament is the strange book which we refer to as The Apocalypse or the Book of Revelation. It is about the end time of the world, but as you have heard, it is also about a beginning. After the Last Judgement, at the end, the One sitting on the throne spoke, *Look, I am making the whole of creation new*. This paradox is central to our understanding of our lives. As one of the greatest 20th century poets wrote:

What we call the beginning is often the end  
And to make an end is to make a beginning.  
The end is where we start from...

The end now is not just the temporal end of your time here, or your physical departing from this place. Your end and mine is to be found in our purpose. In a self-conscious and responsible life, it is our purpose that counts. Of course we all have all sorts of purposes, small and greater. I must help the House to win the final; or I must get the grades I need for my university place. Or I must help Simon or Susan – some junior who is having a bad time with the year group. There are endings all the time, the moments when these things are achieved, or when we fail.

So consider with gratitude during this Mass your good purposes and ours, what has been done with you and for you, and what good you have done in these last years, good for yourselves and for others, in the use of the gifts you have developed. I do not believe there is one of you who has not something for which to give thanks. And then pray for what you will be about, what starts now.

Gaining clarity of purpose is one of the signs of a maturing life; many of you know already what you want to do for your careers. And if you do not, it is more probably because of the multiplicity of paths down which you may walk so that you are aiming now to put first things first, to make the best of the next stage of your education. As a matter of fact, that is an attitude we all need to retain because we simply do not know what multiple accidents of time and place will bring to us, but we usually know what there is to be done now. Keep in mind what one old lady wrote after a very full life – 'Now I am in the departure lounge, but certainly still growing up'. The end is where we start from.

Growing up for you now, as for all grown-ups, is a matter still of learning, and of gaining the skills of your trade, but beyond that gaining the wisdom and judgement to make good use of your gifts. A former abbot of Ampleforth was given to advising us, 'Fathers, try not to do too much harm...'. We may allow ourselves a greater optimism. In fact, we must, if we are to fulfil the Christian virtue of hope. Ambition can be allied to hope, but there is a condition: it must not all be done for self.

I hope there are many good adventures in front of you. For nearly all of you there will be an adventure greater than ambition: the person that you come to love. I hope and pray that for just one or two of you, you will seek God directly as a monk, a religious or a priest. Without exception, we are called to holiness which brings us to the heart of the matter, God's love. Speaking of her reflection on her vision of the suffering Christ, the mediaeval mystic Julian of Norwich wrote from her anchoress's cell, 'Thus was I learned that love is our Lord's meaning. And I saw full surely in this, and in all, that before God made us, he loved us'.



This is a Mass for the Universal Church. In fact any Mass, any Communion, in the sacrament or in the heart, is the Church, the universal Church, in this particular place, and all our communions over a lifetime are a communion in the single saving sacrifice of Christ. One of the martyrs of the ancient church spoke of how he had to have in mind the whole Church as he gave his life. This is the faith we hold in our turn, from which springs our hope and in which God's love may find us.

You already know, in all your striving, that we do not achieve perfection. Our purposes, our motives, are imperfect, our love is impaired. I remember Fr William Price, who was my headmaster and friend, speaking to those of us about to be ordained when we were on retreat. He was a man of great abilities, though intensely shy, and a powerful speaker. But on this occasion he used the simplest of images. We work through our lives as someone does a piece of knitting, someone not very expert. And at the end, that is what we have to show our good Lord, with all the dropped stitches, and cobbled up bits. Yet it is, in God's mercy, what we have to offer, and he accepts it. There is something of that in the spirit in which St Peter, deeply moved, an imperfect lover, answers the Risen Christ in the gospel we have just read. *Lord, you know everything. You know I love you.*

When we meet or hear about the failings of the Church, it helps to remember that Christians have always been sinners. St Peter and all the earliest Christians knew that. That was why for them as for us the vision of the New Jerusalem coming down out of heaven is such an assurance of hope justified. Our good purposes are given fullest meaning in faith and hope and love of God in the Church. The new Jerusalem is the Church as it will be when all things reach their ending, all good purposes are fulfilled, and all things are made new.

#### HEAD MONITOR'S SPEECH: JOHNNIE STEIN (B)

Fr Leo, Vice Admiral Gretton and other distinguished guests, it is my privilege tonight to say a few words of thanks on behalf of my fellow students and, as we near the end of our time at Ampleforth, perhaps to reflect on what it has given us as we embark on a new phase of our lives. While I may feel a somewhat inadequate voice to speak for all my contemporaries, having done a full life sentence of ten years in the valley, I certainly feel well qualified to speak from experience.

So let me start by thanking Matron Edwards and her team who have prepared the delicious meal we have enjoyed this evening and who have looked after us so well over the last five years. Just as Ampleforth has been our home for our time at school, so too has your fine cuisine been our much loved home-cooked meals.

I would also like to thank those members of the teaching staff here tonight, and their colleagues, for their self-sacrifice and good will in the face of scant immediate thanks from the boys. I am sure that the fine efforts of the faculty will be made manifest not only in the A level results come August, but in the daily lives of the Amplefordians over whom they have had such influence.

The monastic community has provided the uniquely Catholic context in which all the school's efforts are placed. The environment created in the school by the presence of the monastery has been one of inherent determination, holiness and humility. Whilst the monastery may have initially appeared to us an archaic institution inhabited by strange, becloaked characters, in our time at SHAC I believe I can speak for us all in recognising that, above all, the monastic example is one of

humanity. The monks share in each other's strengths and weaknesses, and this spirit of community has been irrevocably instilled in each of us.

Our five years at Ampleforth have been at a time of unprecedented change in the school. Although I have heard each year of leavers claim to have 'seen the most change' or 'lived the last days of the old SHAC', whilst the former of these statements may ring true for our year, the latter certainly does not. Although much has changed, more has stayed the same, leaving the essence of Ampleforth unchanged. Of course, unlike any of our predecessors, we will have the joy of replaying the *Ampleforth - My Teacher's a Monk* film to remind us of what life in the school was like. But will it be those aspects highlighted in the programme that we remember? For example, will it be the sneakiness of a sly cigarette that we recall years from now - or rather the bonds we have built whilst out in the evening with friends.

What I am trying to say is that I believe what we shall remember of our days here was completely missed by the programme. Our memories shall be of the splendour of the Abbey in full song at Mass; the mist lying peacefully across the valley on a still summer morning; the sense of community and trust between pupils; the team spirit and passion of senior carnage. Or, as a year, collectively cross-examining the lady representative from HSBC, in the spirit of moral justice that so little pervades the business world today. Perhaps the pleasure of offering hospitality at a house punch, rather than just enjoying another chance to have a drink with one's friends.

So that is what I believe we shall take from Ampleforth and carry with us for the rest of our lives: our morality and principles, our sense of community, our sense of fun; and, without being arrogant, a strong sense of pride in being an Amplefordian.

I started with some 'thank you's and I should like to end with one. This is the last Upper VI Dinner with Fr Leo as Headmaster. So, Fr Leo, may I say to you on behalf of all of us here tonight and on behalf of all of the school, thank you for all you have done for us and we wish you all the very best in your new post?

So I ask you all to raise your glasses to Ampleforth and all those, students and staff alike, who make it what it is. To Ampleforth...

#### SPEECH BY VICE ADMIRAL MICHAEL GRETTON (B63) DIRECTOR OF THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

Fr Leo, leavers and other guests. Thank you very much for having me here, but I feel like an unarmed Christian entering the Coliseum when the lions are hungry.

I have consulted others, and not just my son Peter, on what you leavers might like to hear about: tips for the future? Reminiscences from my past compared to your experiences today? The advice boiled down to this: provide an appreciation of who you are and what you have gained at SHAC - and make it short and upbeat.

This indicates my starting point - *self-knowledge*. Do you know - each of you - really know who or what you are? If the answer to that is an unequivocal 'yes', you are a fortunate soul and you will be at ease with yourself. You will have an equilibrium between what you are, what others expect of you, and what you achieve - this leads to contentment with your lot. I have not always got that right, and probably still don't, and too often I have had expectations of myself (or maybe inflated perceptions about what others expected of me) that I could not deliver. So this is my first tip: work out who you are - with humility - and understand your



weaknesses as well as your strengths. Then of course strive to do as well as possible in your degree and your subsequent career, working to your strengths and understanding your limitations. SHAC will certainly have contributed to your self-knowledge, but the process will continue and you will all change as you move forward.

So what are the attributes of a typical Amplefordian (if there is such a thing)? Again I took a straw poll and these were some of the results; but let me give a health warning that all generalisations are suspect, including this one.

*Snuffy.* I find great consolation in that comment – no change from my time, and my wife puts my scruffiness down to being educated by monks. However, for those who are worried about it, I am absolutely convinced that this will change as the proportion of girls in the school increases.

*'It is quite an intellectual school isn't it?'* was one response. I was obviously very pleased to hear that: you will all be in the top ability range in the country, and some excellent scholarship, music and art, emerges from here. But I believe that one of SHAC's strengths is that its entry is comprehensive in academic ability, in comparison with schools such as Radley, Winchester and Eton. Why do I say that? Because in real life you are dealing with people with a range of ability. Here you operate in a relatively narrow social mix, but you have lived cheek by jowl with folk of a range of ability and interests – and hopefully common sense.

The same cannot be said of the pupils of Winchester, my local independent school, who are highly academic but often totally impractical. An Old Wykehamist was walking across the North Yorkshire Moors, came across a shepherd and said: 'If I can tell you the number of sheep in your flock, will you give me one?' 'Certainly,' said the shepherd confidently. 'Three hundred and seventy-one,' said the Old Wykehamist. 'Good heavens, that is correct – take a sheep!' Off the Old Wykehamist went, followed by the curious shepherd, who said: 'If I can say where you went to school, will you return my sheep?' 'Of course,' said the Old Wykehamist. 'Winchester,' said the shepherd. 'How on earth did you know that?' asked the Old Wykehamist. 'Because it was my dog that you picked up.'

I have spoken about intelligence, but of course there are various types of intelligence. One key type, which by common belief women have in far greater measure than men, and indeed my wife occasionally reminds me that I have none, is *emotional intelligence*. I would lump into that the attribute of sensitivity about the needs of others. Now you scored quite well in this respect in my straw poll. Some I spoke to knew of Amplefordians through Lourdes, and I believe it emerges from the caring, Christian culture here, plus a greater willingness to take a risk and open up to others.

This may also be part of the feedback which was strongest in my straw poll. 'Most of them are lovely: down to earth, genuine, relaxed and chatty'. 'Outgoing – based on self confidence but not worldly'. 'They are friendly and approachable: quite the reverse of snooty'. I had to say something slightly different came from my son-in-law, an Old Etonian, who said he could easily spot a certain type in the City, and they are very likely to come from Eton, Radley or Ampleforth.

So you are part of an elite, and that brings with it both opportunities and responsibilities, and it certainly does not always bring you the rewards you might expect.

A proud member of that elite group, the Old Amplefordian Cricket Club (OACC), went to the Pearly Gates. St Peter refused him entry. He looked into the

gates longingly and saw a gorgeous cricket pitch, with an OACC member batting at the crease. 'Look here, St Peter, I can see an old OACC member in there, so what's wrong with me?' 'Oh that's Jesus Christ, he just *thinks* he's a member of the OACC.'

Aligned closely with the last attributes I talked about are *friendship and loyalty*. You will have made really good friends here, and hopefully you will keep in touch. In my case, if I consider the circumstances of my education and training (SHAC; BRNC Dartmouth; Trinity College, Oxford), apart from the cricketers from SHAC and Oxford with whom I kept in touch, it is the Dartmouth friends with whom I have remained closest – and that is because you make your closest friends when you are under the greatest collective pressure. But your reputation is of being good and loyal friends – I beseech you to hang on to that despite an environment in which some would stab their friends in the back to further themselves. It is said that if you want a good, loyal friend in the City, go and buy yourself a dog.

You will have also come across one or two people here that you cannot stand, and the feeling will be mutual. Do put that behind you unlike the two schoolboy enemies who met 40 years later at Waterloo Station for the official reception of a visiting dignitary. By now one was an Admiral, very grand in his frock coat and sword, and the other a rather portly Bishop in his apron and gaiters. The Bishop recognised his old rival from school and said: 'Station Master, my good man, can you tell me where I can catch the next train to Woking?' 'Certainly', replied the Admiral drawing himself up to his full height, 'but Madam, in your condition, should you be travelling?'

One very interesting comment from my straw poll was: 'I am sure there are some hidden talents not fully brought out'. This is bad news and good news. The bad news is that ideally all your talents would have been brought out here, and Fr Leo would have been trying to do precisely that here at SHAC – whether your talents are great or modest, bringing out your full potential. The good news is that there is, for most of you, a great deal of development to come, no matter what your starting point is on leaving school. There is a strong parallel here with The Duke of Edinburgh's Award: it is all about making progress, to achieve goals that you decide upon whatever your individual starting point: that applies equally to the brightest pupil here and to an inmate at the local Young Offender Institute with no GCSEs. It is achieved through *persistence* – what I like to call stickability. Neither word came up in my straw poll, but I suppose this would be my second piece of advice: be persistent; hang in there; and this will be appreciated at university, in your careers and in your relationships and marriages.

Finally, and most importantly, my straw poll respondents knew that SHAC is a 'good catholic school'. I appreciate that a percentage of you are not Roman Catholics, and this mixture has its benefits. The Pope visited an international school and went into a classroom to talk to the pupils. He offered \$20 to the child who could say who was the most important man ever.

Child One: 'Maggie Thatcher'. 'Wrong, and anyway she's a woman'.

Child Two: 'Abe Lincoln'. 'No'.

Child Three (wearing a skull cap): 'Jesus Christ'.

Pope: 'Quite right, my child, and how did you know that?'

Child: 'Well the real answer is Moses but business is business'.

You have received a fantastic spiritual education here, including an ethos which underpins many attributes I have mentioned already – and this is the case whether or



not you feel that way today. I thought the recent TV programme brought out the centrality of faith to the school community, along with its humanity as well as humour, very well indeed.

An attribute that I would associate with the Christian ethos but which is less in evidence in the world than I would have hoped is *integrity*. So tip number three: despite temptations in evidence around you to the contrary, do maintain your integrity. Although you may lose some short-term tactical battles as a result, it is worth it as at least you will be able to look at yourself in the mirror.

Time I came to a close, for – as the mother whale said to her baby whale – the longer you go on spouting the more likely you are to be harpooned. So just to remind you of my three tips:

- Self-knowledge. Get to know your strengths and weaknesses, and accept them for what they are.
- Persistence or stickability. Hang in there: your friends, partners and colleagues will value you for that.
- Integrity. You owe that to yourselves as well as others with whom you deal.

May I wish you all the very best wishes for your futures, and thank you for including me in your final celebrations both in the Abbey Church and here at dinner.

#### HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

22nd Season: 2002-2003

The Headmaster's Lectures, instituted by Fr Dominic in 1981, reached their 22nd season in 2002-2003. With the six lectures of this year there have now been 171 lectures. This year's lectures were:

23 September 2002

**HE Daithi O Ceallaigh**, Ambassador of the Irish Republic to the United Kingdom  
*Britain and Ireland: The Challenge of Changing Relations*

18 October 2002

**Dame Mary Richardson**, Chief Executive, HSBC Education Trust  
*Corporate and Social Responsibility*

15 November 2002

**Lord Carter of Devizes**, Captain of the Hon Corps of Gentlemen at Arms;  
Government Chief Whip House of Lords 1997-2002  
*The Enigma of the House of Lords*

19 January 2003

**Lucy Beckett** *Telling Stories, Hearing Truths*

23 January 2003

**The Rt Hon William Hague MP** *The Challenge of being Her Majesty's Opposition*

7 March 2003

**The Hon Sir David Poole (A56)** *Law and Practice* [This lecture is printed elsewhere in this Journal]

#### THE COMMON ROOM

##### JOHN WILLCOX

*Four appreciations follow: 1st XV Coach, Housemaster, Modern Languages teacher, Games Master.*



JOHN joined the Common Room in 1963 after a short career in the Army and a successful rugby international career with England that saw him gain 16 caps, captaining his country three times and gaining a place on the Lions tour to South Africa.

In his first year he ran the first XV with Fr Michael Phillips, whilst still playing for the Harlequins in London. He did not see all the school games and it soon became apparent to both him and the then Headmaster, Fr Patrick Barry, that he would not be able to continue with this arrangement, and the following year he was made Games Master of the school. From that moment on, he barely missed a match in a further 39 years of dedicated work.

John's career as master i/c 1st XV is unrivalled. He produced some wonderful rugby teams, over a period of four decades of involvement with Ampleforth rugby. He produced many an unbeaten team and, together with the coaches he had working with him, produced many schoolboy internationals. It gives him great pleasure to see the three current internationals, Lawrence Dallaglio (T89), and Guy (H89) and Simon Easterby (H93), all involved in the current Rugby World Cup. John is enthusiastic for those who have achieved the ultimate sporting success, but has also followed the progress of all the students with whom he has worked.

John has a strong reputation in the world of schoolboy rugby and the words 'Willy never produces a poor team' echo around the schools' circuit. He is respected by his colleagues and students alike and his firm manner has enabled countless boys to reach heights in their sport they would never have dreamed of achieving. He had the ability to instil belief and discipline in a boy based on commitment and hard work, as well as a verve to win that carried them through many difficulties. However, whilst John was always keen to win, he would ensure that his teams, and all Ampleforth teams, played with style and with a high level of sportsmanship. They were taught how both to win and lose with grace and dignity, and how to respect officials, team-mates and opponents. Always a strong disciplinarian, John based his work on a mutual respect with his students and it is no surprise that many of his former players have become lifelong friends.

If John's record at the XV game was good, his Sevens record was sensational. He has coached no fewer than seven winning Rosslyn Park Sevens and is the only man to coach sides that in 1977 and 1989 won the double of both Festival and Open in the same year, a feat that is unlikely to be repeated.

It is not only John's work on the rugby field that everyone remembers. He also made contributions to other areas in Ampleforth sport. He produced a long line of



discus and shot put athletes, and has the distinction of coaching a cricket 1st XI undefeated by equivalent school XIs. He has always shown an interest in all Ampleforth sportsmen and sportswomen. His first question to any sports master or mistress at Ampleforth has always been 'How did we get on?' His affection for sport, and for Ampleforth sport in particular, is infectious, and many of us, both students and staff, who have been privileged to work with him, can bear testimony to that. His sense of humour and generosity have always made him a true friend to many.

They say that behind every great man there is a great woman: Pauline has been a huge support. She has watched a limitless number of 1st XV matches and although she would never pronounce herself to be an expert on the game, her support of the teams and the school has been vital to John's success and the success of the rugby at Ampleforth. We wish them both a long and happy retirement. GDT

John Willcox came to Ampleforth to teach French and to coach the 1st XV in 1963, and gave Ampleforth 40 years' distinguished service. As rugby coach, he succeeded Fr Basil Hume, the first layman to hold the position, and shortly afterwards became the first lay games master. Years later, he became Ampleforth's first lay housemaster in 1988, on Fr Walter Maxwell Stuart's retirement. Ampleforth owes him much for his professional devotion and willingness to serve. He put the same determination and spirit into all his work and activity; ever the complete schoolmaster, he was always clear about the holistic and academic aims of the school. He abhorred the professionalisation of sport at schoolboy level.

As rugby coach, after the first years when the boys had to be won over to new methods, he gained the steady devotion of his players; in the classroom, he won respect for his teaching at every level. Becoming housemaster was a new challenge and no easy task. St Cuthbert's had had two long-serving monk housemasters, held



in great affection by all who knew them, and yet long familiarity bred some easygoing ways which a new man had no choice but to correct. Like most Ampleforth Houses of the period, the old St Cuthbert's was also long overdue substantial renovation, and its geographical plan left many of the VI form rather to their own devices, far away from a housemasterly eye. As was then the custom, the housemaster worked alone, with little support from the rest of the staff. John tackled the job with characteristic energy and straightforwardness. He visited every room and dormitory every evening, and he and his wife

Pauline presided at meals. He was always available; the door to his flat was as habitually open as the door of any housemaster's room, and his concern for the needs of the boys was patent to all. So was his disappointment when – as is bound always to happen – a boy did not behave as he should. But he never gave up. St Cuthbert's enjoyed their sport, and often did well, but he wanted to give encouragement to all interests, regardless of his own levels of expertise.

Over John's time as housemaster, the full tutorial system was brought into place, which brought welcome support. John listened to his tutors, and ensured the innovation prospered. It is an important tribute to say that all knew where they stood with him. The Headmaster was able to depend on his cooperation and support. He

handed over a House in good order to his successor in 1998, and retired at the same time from full-time teaching in the school, but happily stayed with us to continue coaching the game he loves until his final retirement this year.

GFLC

As well as his distinguished service as games master and housemaster, accounts of which appear in other articles, John was for his time at Ampleforth valued as a member of the Modern Language Department, having graduated from Oxford University with a degree in French and Latin. He didn't always make rigid distinctions between rugby training and the learning of French irregular verbs, however, sometimes combining press-ups with the recital of the present tense of *être* and *aller*. Many an Ampleforth boy has been indebted to John's meticulous and careful approach for his 'O' level pass in French.

He taught French literature to the VI form with enthusiasm, erudition and panache. He brought to this teaching not just an intimate knowledge of the comedies of Molière (whom he jokingly referred to as 'Jane's sister'), which parody human foibles and idiosyncrasies, and the timeless tragedies of Corneille and Racine, but also a thoroughly researched understanding of French seventeenth century society in general. His voice could often be heard loudly reciting speeches to his class as he brought these plays alive for them, before going on to explain them in his own inimitable tones. And John would occasionally amuse his sets by enlisting passing colleagues as unwitting stage props or participants in a commedia dell'arte interlude.

A true Renaissance man, John was also a distinguished musician, having once played the rifle in a school performance of Malcolm Arnold's *A Grand Grand Overture*, for which he was awarded his Orchestra Colours.

CJW, MJM, JDC-J

The editor, Felix Stephens, adds to the appreciations of John Willcox as follows: In the foregoing tributes one aspect – a crucial one – has been left hanging: his role as Games Master for all the years until he became a Housemaster. Every boy (as they were then known) will be grateful for, or at least acknowledge, the all-pervasive influence of JGW upon the development of games/sport over 25 years. He was meticulous in the service of every pupil, not least among those whose pretensions to a sporting way of life left them at the bottom of the pile. Once the school list of new boys was presented to him in September he charted the progress of each boy in their five years of education. Happy the boy – and there was at least one as this correspondent can testify – whose name was left off the September list in his first term and who never got onto it even in his final term in the school and managed to evade the attention both of the Games Master and of his two Housemasters.

One substantial development at team level should be emphasised. In truth, for all the strengths of previous Games Masters and there were many, the scope and depth of the fixture list were somewhat limited. JGW changed all that. I give one example from my own experience: well into the '60s the Cricket XI played as few as five or at the very most seven matches – Northern or North Midlands based. It was suggested to JGW that this was too limiting. When in 1969 I took over the 1st XI Cricket he presented me with a new fixture list which included a cricket festival. Thus it was – and thanks to JGW – that the XI in addition to experiencing for example Durham in the North-East, Sedburgh and Stonyhurst in the North-West, and Workson and for a time Denstone in the North Midlands, they now also



encountered Uppingham and Oundle further south, Dulwich in London and Blundell's in Devon. In those years, to my knowledge, no other school had such a geographical spread or access to all the other main cricketing circuits (and standards and traditions) of the independent schools. Five to seven school matches became 12 to 13 annually, to say nothing of the four days of Forester and OACC cricket and other club matches regularly making a season of 18 to 19 days' cricket.

Nor must it be forgotten that in our – unusual – tradition as Games Master, JGW handled all the administration and much of the hospitality. Generations of OAs (and their opponents) will pay tribute to the outstanding contribution he made to his role as host in the pavilion. He was in a line of great tradition which has been well maintained by his successor. As for his team coaches: they were left to get on with the job of coach, unfettered by administrative detail. And many are the coaches who will say 'thank you' for that.



DAVID BILLETT joined the teaching staff at Ampleforth in September 1983, following a career in research and management with Tioxide International (ICI). His strong academic background (after graduating at Bristol, he went on to obtain an MSc and PhD before moving to St John's College, Cambridge to complete postdoctoral research) and industrial experience, meant he had a huge amount to offer as a chemistry teacher and, once he had settled into his new career in the classroom, he became a cornerstone of the department. David was meticulous in his lesson preparation (when he retired he had a complete

record of what he taught in every lesson over the past twenty years at Ampleforth!) and gave generously of his time. He was always more concerned to develop a broad scientific understanding in his students rather than teach them 'how to pass the next examination', and he had the knack of explaining complex ideas in a way which was accessible to all. Although he taught across the age and ability range, David was most at home when explaining physical chemistry to top VI Form sets and at Oxbridge level. His experience in industry proved invaluable when delivering the new Salters A level course, and when organizing industrial visits or advising students on their A level projects.

While many Ampleforth students benefited from David's teaching skills, an equally large number came across him through the Duke of Edinburgh's Award scheme, where he was Unit Leader. Under his guidance, the scheme became a vehicle through which boys and girls carried out 'service' activities, and David spent many hours cultivating contacts in local schools or hospitals, discussing access and camping arrangements with landowners and ferrying boys around the county. Involvement with D of E also allowed David to indulge his love of hill walking and he spent many enjoyable days with colleagues from the Common Room, exploring the upland areas of England and Scotland.

David was for many years Common Room steward and editor of the Common Room section of this *Journal*, recording the comings and goings of staff and other noteworthy events. He made friends throughout the Ampleforth community, where he felt very much at home. Instantly recognizable with his two briefcases (he claimed

this was for balance, but we knew it was to keep the 'Pickering copies' of his notes and books) and ever-present beard (which Simon Wright constantly ribbed him about), his caring and professional approach was appreciated by all. Although he spent long hours working in the College, David also led a busy life at home. A committed Anglican, he was Church Warden in Pickering during most of the time that he worked at the College and was also involved with the local panel of the Duke of Edinburgh Award scheme. Typically, David planned his retirement carefully and remains active on many fronts, including some academic writing and examining. We wish him and Susie a happy retirement.

AST

JOHN YATES came to Ampleforth five years ago. He had previously worked as a qualified accountant and had a Business degree. He had taught business subjects at a school in Kenya, and briefly in the south-west of England, where his family are based. Soon after his arrival here, he and Sonia were married.

John was a well-organized, hard working and conscientious teacher, who was popular with those he taught, because they came to recognize his application as well as his friendliness and goodwill. John contributed strongly to the department's range of shared resources, and to the introduction of AS and A2 examinations. John successfully taught a wide range of ability, from those who struggled to achieve A level, to those of the highest ability. He was always willing to find extra time for the less able.

He was an affable colleague, though in many ways a private person. He seemed shy on first acquaintance, but he had an underlying confidence and energy that soon made themselves felt, and was the sort of person who could be called upon to get things going. At Ampleforth he made a substantial contribution to cross-country and to athletics, as well as tennis, taking charge of school teams in every term. With David Willis he encouraged the talent and enthusiasm necessary for their boys to win the Midlands Cross-Country Championship in 2002. He was a very good long-distance runner himself, achieving respectable placings in The Great North Run for example. In some respects this fitted with his quiet and private nature. He was also a good tennis player.

Many of our students and their parents have much to be grateful for to John. However, he always had a yearning to return to warmer climes. I imagine him now, running along deserted beaches in the Brunei evening, with a backdrop of fiery sky as the tropical sun sets.

PTM

JONATHAN BINDLOSS taught Christian Theology in Ampleforth for four years from 1999 to 2003. He came from a first teaching job in a maintained Catholic school in Leicester with high recommendation as an excellent classroom teacher. He more than justified this promise in his time in Ampleforth.

In his own distinctively quiet way, he taught with intelligence and easy authority, which earned him the respect of his students and which gave a much needed sense of stability to the Christian Theology department. He demanded much of the able, and in one year his large top GCSE set, with one exception only, all secured an A\* grade. He was a patient yet determined teacher of the less able.

In the department, his easy manner combined with his sardonic sense of



humour made him a marvellous colleague, appreciated for his advice and help to those new to teaching, as well as to those 'longer in the tooth'. He prepared materials for, and took charge of, the GCSE course, skilfully and successfully introducing a new GCSE course, and he similarly wrote materials for and led the teaching of ethics at AS and A2. Throughout his four years, he was the deputy head of the department, cheerfully shouldering a good deal of the burden of leadership and contributing to the success of a number of key developments, most notably the establishing of Christian Theology as a subject which many candidates willingly choose as an AS and A2 option.

Outside the classroom he participated in the range of sports and activities expected of school teaching staff. Somewhat to his surprise, he found a niche as a coach of boys' hockey and, perhaps more to his taste, he played an important role in the community service and expeditions part of the Duke of Edinburgh's Award scheme.

He leaves Ampleforth to take up a challenging role as head of religious studies at Worth School. He will be much missed here, though he remains within the 'Benedictine family' and he will surely have much to contribute to the good of his new school.

CGE

MARK LODGE taught in the History Department for two years. He quickly made an impression: in particular, he will be remembered for his passion for military history, his colourful classroom, full of models and mannequins, and his corridor displays, including his 'Historical Event' of the day. Furthermore, he introduced the wonders of PowerPoint to the department. The fact that the Head of Department has since bought a laminating machine, and has been busily planning PowerPoint lessons on virtually every topic, is testimony to Mark's legacy!

Beyond the department, Mark was a valued Assistant Housemaster in St Dunstan's House, coach of the rugby 4th XV, and an officer in the CCF. Before arriving at Ampleforth he had been a Major in the Army and taught History at St Peter's School in York for four years. He leaves now to resume his military path by commanding a regiment in the Territorial Army. We wish him all the best in his new career.

PTC

EDWARD MAX was at Ampleforth for only two years, but he made a big impression. He was a big man in every sense of the word, and just what was needed in the Theatre to bring professionalism and panache to the heart of the College's cultural life. His appointment was a new departure: the first full-time Director of Theatre, he also set up the teaching of Theatre Studies at AS and A2. His background, after an English degree at Oxford and post-graduate studies in America, was in the professional theatre: he had acted on television and with the RSC before deciding to train as a teacher. He was also, I think, the first practising Jew to be appointed to the teaching staff at Ampleforth. He was brought up in an orthodox family, his delightful wife, Anna, converting on marriage.

Edward was a man of strong feelings, emotional at times and always passionate about theatre. All his productions were of high quality, drawing sometimes outstanding performances from the students involved, but particular high points for me were his funny, colourful *Much Ado About Nothing*, and the short Harold Pinter

plays he produced with his Theatre Studies students in the Downstairs Studio. He also did a great deal to re-order the Theatre building itself: new lighting and sound systems, the necessary Health and Safety measures (just in time to prevent the Theatre being closed down altogether) and restoring the main stage to its former glory.

He did much to encourage and shape the inherent acting talent in the students who came his way, and he was an imaginative, energetic teacher of drama. He was the first to admit that the mainstream classroom was not his natural environment and, like Sydney Smith, who testily described rural life as being twelve miles from a lemon, Edward in North Yorkshire found himself considerably more than twelve miles from a synagogue, as well as from his and Anna's families. They decided therefore to move back south, but Edward's legacy will live on in the Theatre here. We wish them every success in their new life.

AC

DOMINIC MADDEN is an old boy of St Edward's House. He left Ampleforth in 1991 to study art in Paris at l'Académie Charpentier, and went on to take a degree in English Literature at Newcastle University. He then practised as a professional artist in Newcastle and London.

He was appointed artist-in-residence for the academic year 2001/2. As well as producing a substantial body of paintings, he taught art to the first and second year students, and tutored VI form art students. His year culminated with an exhibition at the College of vibrant city and landscape paintings. He also exhibited a series of paintings based on the Stations of the Cross in the Abbey Church. With a number of students he created the Bicentenary Banner for the Ampleforth Ball, which is now displayed in the Big Passage (and adorned the front of last year's *Journal*).

In September 2002 Dominic became a full-time teacher of painting and drawing at Ampleforth for one year. He inspired students with his enthusiasm and dedication to the visual arts. He also made a significant contribution to the Theatre with his imaginative stage sets. He gave generously of his time and energy, throwing himself into the life of the school in both teaching and extra-curricular activities. He now plans to continue as a painter based in London; however he found teaching rewarding, and may teach again at some point in the future. We wish him every success.

SGB

MARK OPSTAD joined the Music Department in September 2002, having been for two years Assistant Choirmaster of the Maitrise de Caen, a boys' choir affiliated to the Music Conservatoire at Caen in Normandy. During his time at Ampleforth he taught from the Fourth to the VI form and was heavily involved with musical activities, including accompanying the Schola at Friday Choral Mass from time to time. He leaves in order to take up an invitation to establish a Maitrise at Toulouse.

IFL

In September 2002 we welcomed a small but significant group of new colleagues to the teaching staff. **Brenda and Peter Green** arrived from Uppingham, where Peter had been Head of Geography and a Housemaster, and Brenda had taught Religion and Philosophy. Peter joins us as the new Second Master, and Brenda has joined the English Department. She is soon to be the first Housemistress of St Margaret's



House. **Tom Leverage** joins the Geography Department; this is his first teaching post after his PGCE and graduation from Girton College Cambridge. **Matthew Fogg** read Ancient History at Durham University and then took his PGCE at Liverpool Hope University in Religious Education. He joins the Christian Theology Department, and is also coaching rugby. **Dan Reid** joins us as the new Artist in Residence; he is a sculptor in wire and metal and specialises in making dogs and horses. He trained in Hereford and has exhibited in numerous galleries, including the Yorkshire Sculpture Park.

The Common Room has also been celebrating a number of smaller arrivals. Congratulations to Paul and Tracy Connor on the birth of their son Joshua on 17 June; to Stephen and Lisa Smith, on the birth of a second daughter, Grace Isobel, in November last year; to Brendan and Victoria Anglim on the birth of Erin Grace last October; and to Matt and Becky Harris on the birth of their first daughter, Lucy Sylvia, on 2 June this year. During the summer, Tom Leverage was married at the Convento di Palazzola, the summer residence of the Venerable English College in Rome, to Joanne Carville; Bob Sugden and Emma Shipley have announced their engagement, as have Matthew Fogg and Victoria Lomas. Congratulations to them all!

AC

## The favourite.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on we'll soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.

**BARCLAYS**

## MUSIC ARTS SOCIETIES CLUBS ACTIVITIES DRAMA

The following societies continued to meet but have chosen not to contribute to this edition of the *Journal*:

Adventure training	EuroSoc	Junior Debating
Amnesty International	Forum	Karate Club
Arts Society	Game Club	Scrabble Club
Classical Society	Geographical Society	Spanish Society
English Society	Gliding Club	Wine Society

## BRIDGE

The Bridge Club ran last year in the Autumn and Spring terms, with 16 to 24 students playing on a Monday evening from 8.10 to 9.25pm. This year 35 students have joined the Club. Due to the increase in numbers we now meet in the Nairac Room of Bolton House each Tuesday at 5.45pm.

Fr Matthew has agreed to help, thus enabling new players to have some concentrated tuition.

JM

## CHESS

The highlight of the Chess year at Ampleforth, nowadays, is the 'Ampleforth Junior Masters' Tournament. We sponsor the National Under 16 Chess Championships, organised by the British Chess Federation, and the event takes place here during half term in late October. The Big Study provides a magnificent setting. There were over ninety competitors in 2002, from all over the British Isles. The Computer Rooms off the Big Study were also a hive of quiet activity, feeding the Internet with the latest information and games. The top four games were played on sensory boards, so that the moves appeared on the Internet the moment they were played. We had three entrants: Joseph Cawley (T), Fergus Sinclair-House (C) and Gareth Pritchard (D). They found the standard awesome, but the experience inspiring.

There was also plenty of Chess activity here. A five-round 'Swiss' Tournament took place for sixteen of our best players during the Autumn term. Eric Tse (H) won his first four games, but slipped up against Zachary Tucker (T) in the final round. Four players ended with four wins out of five games. Eric Tse (H) was winner on tie-break, and was awarded the prize for Individual Champion. The others who equalled his score were Fergus Sinclair-House (C), Zachary Tucker (T) and Joseph Cawley (T). As last year, we took part in the York and District Schools' Chess Championships, organised by the York Chess Club, but this time we entered an Under 15 team as well as our 1st team. Both our teams qualified for the semi-finals, defeating Fulford, Pocklington, Archbishop Holgate's and Bootham on the way, but in the semi-finals and finals both teams were defeated by Canon Lee, who have now beaten us into second place for the past three years.

Eric Tse (H) continued to be an excellent inspiration as captain, and the rest of the 1st team, in board order, were: Zachary Tucker (T), Thomas Parr (B), Fergus Sinclair-House (C), Raphael Ludes (J) and either Derek Ng (T) or Andy Kong (C). Gareth Pritchard (D) captained the Junior team on Board Two, with Joseph Cawley



(T) on Board One, and Thomas Madden (EW) and Stefan Tarnowski (C) on Boards Three and Four. The two remaining places were filled either by David Edwards (H), Nicholas Outred (H), Thomas Dymoke (D) or Hugo Phillips (T).

The standard of play continues to improve throughout the school, as could be seen in the Senior House Matches. St Bede's, St Thomas's, St Cuthbert's and St Hugh's came through to the semi-finals; then St Thomas's and St Hugh's met in the finals. This was a close match, eventually won by St Hugh's by three wins to two, with one game drawn. So St Hugh's captured the Fattorini Trophy this year, showing dramatic improvement, thanks to the influence and leadership of Eric Tse. The Junior House Matches followed, and in the finals St Thomas's defeated St Cuthbert's, to claim the Junior Championship Trophy.

In the Summer term we entered four players in the Under 14s Schools' Championship, organised by the York Chess Club. Joseph Cawley (T) won five games out of six, and Thomas Dymoke (D), Hugo Phillips (T) and Hugo Delamere (EW) all scored three wins each. Our team came second out of five schools.

JJC

### THE CIRCUS

On 2 December 2002 the Circus welcomed Mr James Mawdsley to lecture on Burma. Mr Mawdsley has been imprisoned three times in Burma. On the third occasion in 1999, within just 17 hours of entering Burma and handing out pro-democracy letters, he was sentenced to 17 years' imprisonment. In prison he endured torture, beatings, hunger strikes and over a year in solitary confinement before he was released. Mr Mawdsley talked both about the nature of the Burmese regime and its recent history, as well as considering the meaning of democracy and freedom. His lecture was followed by a discussion, and the Society was grateful to him for this visit.

James Mawdsley is a Conservative candidate for the next European elections.

Michael Rumbold (H) and Tassilo Seilern-Aspang (O)

### CLASSICS

#### National Latin exam 2003 gold medals

Medals were awarded to Alexis Bouvier (J), Benedict Connery (B), Richard Flynn (O), Michael Forsyth (J), Harry Gibson (T), Rupert Goodway (H), Quentin Macfarlane (EW), Thomas Parr (B)\*, Theo Pembroke (EW) and Anthony Pitt (EW).

Additionally, 25 Ampleforth students were awarded silver medals and a further 30 Ampleforth students were awarded special Certificates of Achievement.

WFL

\*In addition to his gold medal, Thomas Parr (B) also achieved the rare distinction of a Perfect Paper certificate.

### COMBINED CADET FORCE

At the beginning of the Autumn term the officers were Lieutenant Colonel VF McLean (Commanding Officer), Major MA Lodge (OC 1st year), Captain BJ Anglim (OC 2nd year), 2nd Lt S Mulligan, 2nd Lt T Camden-Smith (OC First Aid), Flt Lt JP Ridge (OC Royal Air Force Section) and WO 1 (SMI) T Reece. The Army section remains well supported with 130 Cadets (distributed across the years as follows: 1st - 46, 2nd - 32, 3rd - 27, 4th - 15, 5th - 10). The first year under Under Officers William Tulloch (EW), Cranley MacFarlane (EW), Corporals ORR Wallhead (C), TA Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), JN Wojcik (D), JL Charrington (O), RHJD Miller (T), GAH Bacon (EW), EMT Astley Birtwistle (EW), DJF Cuccio (EW) assisted by 9 Cadet Training Team and commanded by Major Lodge, did their basic training (Drill, Cadet GP Rifle, map reading, orienteering and field craft). They also fired the No 8 Rifle (.22 rifle).

The second year under Under Officers Benedict McAndrew (EW), James Larkin (O), Bara Sinnott (J) and Thomas Gay (D), Corporals E di San Germano (C) and HMR Ramsden (D), Sergeant C von Moy (J), Lance Corporal BHV Staunton (A) and Cadet LMS Codrington (A), assisted by 2nd Lts Mulligan and Camden-Smith and commanded by Captain Anglim, trained for the Irish Guards Cup. Number 1 and 2 Sections spent much of the term learning section battle drills and patrolling skills culminating in a *reax* and fighting patrol exercise on the Army Training Estate at Strensall. They also took part in a section march and shoot competition. Number 3 and 4 sections carried out first aid and self-reliance training culminating in an overnight exercise on the North York Moors. The third year was in a cadre course run by NCOs from the 1st Battalion The King's Own Scottish Borderers at Catterick. Unfortunately these men had to withdraw owing to fire-fighting duties, and I am grateful to NCOs from the Guards Training Company at Catterick and SMI Reece for stepping in. Congratulations go to the cadets who took part in the Brigade Skill at Arms meeting for winning the event, and the members of the Colts Canter team who were placed 2nd overall.

The Lent term was directed towards the Field Day. First year cadets were busy in the school grounds shooting the Gp rifle (5.56 mm), orienteering and practising field craft. They also completed an obstacle course set up by the SMI. Nos 1 and 2 Section of the second year cadets trained for and took part in a self-reliance exercise on the North York Moors followed by all the second year cadets spending a day with 40 Regiment (The Lowland Gunners) Royal Artillery at Topcliffe where they had an opportunity to see and play with the AS90, learn about the Multiple Launch Rocket Systems (MLRS), use their computers, ride in an Armoured Personnel Carrier and a DROPS vehicle. The third year cadets, at the culmination of their Cadre course, took part in a 24-hour Exercise organised by Lt Glen Espie of the 1st Battalion King's Own Scottish Borderers on the Army Training Estate at Catterick. The cadets dealt favourably with this, and gained a basic knowledge of the responsibilities of command and being a leader in the field. I am grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Mark Castle Commanding 1st Battalion The King's Own Scottish Borderers without whose assistance none of this training would have been possible.





*Mass said by Fr Francis Dobson (D57) on exercise in the field:  
George Bacon (EW) reading the Epistle*

#### ANNUAL INSPECTION

With examinations starting much earlier, the annual Inspection took place on 15 May. Sadly, forty-eight hours before the event, the Duke of Abercorn KG Colonel Irish Guards was taken ill. After some feverish telephone calls Major General ACP Stone CB, formerly Royal Artillery, re-arranged his diary and agreed to carry out the Inspection. He was received by a Guard of Honour under the command of Under Officer William Tulloch (EW) with Corporal Henry Ramsden as Right Guide and supported by the Waterloo Band of the King's Division.



*U/O William Tulloch (EW), with the Waterloo Band of the King's Division*



*Major General Anthony Stone CB inspecting  
the Guard of Honour*

The Guard of Honour rose to the occasion and looked smart and professional. In the afternoon General Stone watched command tasks, skill-at-arms training, shooting, field craft, first aid, (second year), a platoon attack (third and fourth year NCOs) and the culmination of the first year competition. The Royal Air Force section flew from Leeming over the school as part of their Air Experience Flying. I am grateful to the officers, Matron Dewe-Matthews (Corps Photographer), members of Leeds University Officer Training Corps, 9 Cadet Training Team, the Guards Training Company at Carterick and of course the cadets who showed such enthusiasm.

At the prize-giving, Under Officer William Tulloch (EW) received the *Nulli Secundus* Cup and the Royal Irish Fusilier's Cup, Lance Corporal Alexander Faulkner (EW) received the Armour Memorial Trophy, and Cpl Henry Ramsden (D) the Irish Guards Cup. In his address the

General was generous in his praise and it was clear that the cadets and the training impressed him.

After the Inspection, training continued for those not taking part in examinations. The first year cadets over two weekends carried out an Introduction to Self-Reliance exercise on the Army Training Estate at Strensall under Lt Col VF McLean, SMI T Reece, Cpls ORR Wallhead (C), TA Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), GAH Bacon (EW), DJF Cuccio (EW) and H Ramsden (D), Sgts C von Moy (J) and T O'Neill (H), and Cpl RHJD Miller (T). We were visited by Captain John Bushell from the Army Air Corps at Middle Wallop.





*First year Cadets learn about the Gazelle*

After an introduction to the Gazelle Helicopter and a safety brief, the icing on the cake was that 45 cadets (three at a time) had a ten-minute flight which included engine failure procedure.



*Ashley Etchells-Butler (C), Jack Moore (C) and Charles O'Kelly (C)  
– 'Top Guns' of the future*



*The Abbey and College taken from the Gazelle by Hannah Connors (A)*

We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Joe Fuller (Royal Engineers), who judged the *Nulli Secundus* Competition together with Major Rob Howieson Scots Guards, Major Guy Stone Welsh Guards and Warrant Officer 2 (CSM) Donaldson Irish Guards.

VFMcL

## SHOOTING

Clemens von Moy (J) was appointed Captain of Shooting and Ralph Anderson (J) vice-captain.



The first competition was the 15 (North East) Brigade Skill-at-Arms Meeting which was held on the Army Training Estate at Strensall. We won the Rifle Match and the Section Match and were runners-up in the Gun Match. The Best Individual Shot Over 16 (after a shoot-off) was Robert Heathcote (J), and Bertram Nesselrode (J) was runner-up. The Champion Contingent was Ampleforth.

*Clemens von Moy (J), Captain of Shooting*





*The Ampleforth Shooting team – back row: William Tulloch (EW), Bertram Nesselrode (J), Edward Astley Birtwistle (EW), Hugh O’Gorman (J), Henry Ramsden (D), Robert Heathcote (J), Benedict McAndrew (EW), Ralph Anderson (J) Vice-Captain, Damien Deasy (D); front row: Clemens Reutter (O), Archie Leeming (H), Clemens von Moy (J) Captain, Konstantin Werhahn (H), Daniel Cuccio (EW)*

In October a team of six cadets, commanded by William Tulloch (EW), with Benedict McAndrew (EW) as his second in command with Daniel Cuccio (EW), Edward Astley-Birtwistle (EW), George Bacon (EW), Damien Deasy (D), Henry Ramsden (D) and Rory Tyrell (D) competed in the annual 15 (North East) Brigade Exercise Colts Canter. The team trained hard for the competition which involved an Inspection, General Knowledge Test (map reading, weapons handling, and first aid), Command Task and a five-mile forced march over the Army Training Estate at Catterick, which was followed immediately by a Section Shoot. Fourteen schools took part, and Ampleforth were runners-up overall. In December St John’s won the Inter-House Small Bore Competition with a team score of 145mm. St Dunstan’s were second with 168mm, and St Edward’s & St Wilfrid’s were third with a score of 185mm. The Best Individual Shot was A McGee-Abe (D) with a score of 19mm, second was C von Moy (J) with a score of 28mm and third was H Byrne (O) with a score of 29mm. The first year cadets were introduced to the No 8 Rifle (.22) and had an opportunity to fire the weapon before the Christmas holidays.

During the Lent term the Green Howard’s Country Life Small Bore Competition was entered by 50 teams. Ampleforth 1st and 2nd eights were placed eighth and tenth overall with scores of 827 and 790 respectively. William Tulloch (EW) and George Bacon (EW) described the Landscape Target. The Stewart Cup was presented to Clemens von Moy (J) for achieving the highest individual score within the two eights. The Johnson Ferguson Cup was presented to Jeremy Vaughan (J) on winning the First Year .22 shooting competition (40 students took part). The Inter-House Small Bore Competition was won by St John’s with 688 points; St

Oswald’s were second with 623 points and St Dunstan’s third with 617 points. The best individual shot was Benedict McAndrew (EW). At the end of term 14 cadets under SMI Reece and Lt Col McLean spent three days at Stoneycastle and Bisley Ranges preparing for the Full Bore Season. I am grateful to the Council for Cadet Rifle Shooting for the loan of some 7.62 target rifles.

At the beginning of the Summer term we received eight L81A2 Cadet Target Rifle 7.62mm from the Ministry of Defence and started training for the 15 (North East) Brigade Target Rifle Meeting which was held at Strensall Ranges on Sunday 18 May. The conditions were wet and windy and the turnout was poor; Ampleforth won the competition and our second team was placed third. The individual winner was Hugh O’Gorman (J) and Clemens von Moy (J) was runner-up. Next event was the Inter-House Full Bore Shooting Competition which was won by St John’s with Clemens von Moy (J) winning the Anderson Cup as the best Individual Shot at Full Bore. The Fathers/Sons/Daughters .22 Competition took place during Exhibition with 56 taking part. It was won by Mr J and Thomas Goshing (EW). The Schools Meeting took place at Bisley during the first week of the summer holiday. The following students made themselves available: Louis Lassus (C), Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld (C), Rory Tyrell (D), Damian Deasy (D), Adam McGee-Abe (D), Benedict McAndrew (EW), Benjamin Vines (EW), Archie Leeming (H), Ralph Anderson, (J) Hugh O’Gorman (J), Jeremy Vaughan (J), Clemens von Moy (J) and Clemens Reutter (O). The meeting was shot in hot conditions using the cadet Target Rifle L81 A2 7.62mm and the Cadet General Purpose Rifle 5.56mm. The results were as follows:

	Ampleforth
The North of England Trophy	
Ashburton	14/41
Cadet Fours	10/20
Cadet Pairs	16/28
Cheltenham Cup	16/16
Devon	25/27
Financial Times Bronze Medal	Clemens von Moy (J)
Green Howard’s	14/29
Iveagh: Adam McGee Abe (D)	74/1899
Kinder	16/29
Marling	4/12
Reserve: Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld (C)	9/27
Rutland	16/16
Schools Aggregate	5/6
Schools Hundred: Damian Deasy (D)	69
Winners Schools Hundred Badge: Adam McGee-Abe (D) 98	
Schools Snapshooting	4/13
Spencer Mellish: Adam McGee-Abe (D)	34/37

This was a good performance by a young team, and we look forward to 2004.

#### Key dates:

Sunday 28 Sep 2003  
 Sunday 12 Oct 2003  
 Wednesday 24 Mar 2004  
 Sunday 15 May 2004  
 Sunday 11 Jul 2004

15 (North East) Brigade Skill at Arms Meeting  
 Exercise Colts Canter, Catterick  
 Full Bore Bisley (return Saturday 27 Mar 2004)  
 Target Rifle Meeting, Strensall  
 Schools Meeting, Bisley (to Thursday 15 July)  
 VFPMcL



## RAF SECTION

The appointment of Flt Lt Brennan to be Housemaster of St Thomas's saw command of the section pass to Flt Lt Ridge. Working closely with the Contingent Commander and the SSI, he sought to continue the excellent work of previous years. The policy of allowing RAF cadets to follow their own training programme, yet participate in the specialist adventure training activities of the Army section enabled them to continue to enjoy a broad range of activities. In the first term, the basic training of new recruits to the Section was undertaken by the ever-efficient senior cadet, Sgt O Mankowski (B), so that by the time that the first Air Experience Flying day came around they had completed a good part of their programme. We were fortunate with the weather and the availability of flying and gliding; the section was able to make three trips to RAF Leeming, where cadets enjoyed their first experiences of flying in the Grob Tutor aircraft. Glorious sunny days at RAF Linton-on-Ouse provided similar opportunities for cadets to be introduced to the joys (and challenges) of Air Experience Gliding. Most cadets had the opportunity to enjoy aerial views of Ampleforth as aircraft and glider pilots seemed only too happy to comply with requests to fly over the school (as indeed they did during the summer Inspection).

Other activities during the year included a station visit to RAF Leeming, arranged by our RAF liaison sergeant, a trip to the Yorkshire Air Museum and numerous local area visits and reconnaissance as part of the training programme. By the end of the year new cadets had acquired knowledge of the history, structure and role of the RAF, undergone weapons training, and participated in overnight self-reliance exercises on the Moors. Mr Bob Smith continued to come to fly model aircraft with the cadets, and through this experience and the computer simulator which has been installed on the school network, cadets were able to find a more interesting route to the understanding of the principles of flight and aircraft control than the textbooks are able to provide. All in all, it has been a year of full and enjoyable experiences for the cadets. I am grateful for the support of the Contingent Commander and the SSI, and the assistance given by the NCOs with the process of planning and directing training.



Andrea Cihakova (A)

JPR

## SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Senior Debating Society has had a successful year. The inaugural tour to Eton and Downside was a huge success and the numbers of people attending debates on Sunday evenings grew. This year the debates have also been well attended, despite the fact that debating happens in one of the few extended periods of free time in the week, which suggests that there are many in the school who are keen to take part.

Last year's tour was enjoyed by everyone who went, mainly because we were well looked after by the two schools we visited. In our view the Etonians were not as tough as we thought they would be, and Rory Mulchrone (T), Joshua Tucker (T), Sinead Doyle (A) and Elizabeth Abbot (A) were noticeably stronger than their Eton counterparts. Although the teams were split so that there were two people from Ampleforth and two from Eton on each side, it could definitely be counted as an Ampleforth success. Eton quickly organised a second debate, this time an ordinary two-a-side debate with Ampleforth proposing and Eton opposing the motion: 'This house would move the capital of England to York'. The debate ended in the slightly unusual, but not entirely unexpected, result that everyone from Eton and one person from Ampleforth decided the capital was better where it is now. Afterwards we met Mr Robert Stewart, former Theology teacher at Ampleforth, and then we were escorted back to our luxury accommodation under the flight path for Heathrow.

Our first glimpse of Downside was through the rain. Inside it was not as nice as Eton, but the outgoing headmaster, Dom Anthony Sutch OSB, more than made up for that with his welcome, which went on into the early hours of the morning. The debate itself was a winning draw for Ampleforth. Although the vote went Ampleforth's way, the judges couldn't decide between the two sides and so came up with the idea of a draw. The following morning we just about made it to Mass, which was in Downside's impressive Abbey church.

Last term we had a return visit from Eton, which was just as successful as the first encounter, and well attended. Joshua Tucker, a previous Secretary of the Senior Debating Society, must be thanked for organising all of this and for continuing the rejuvenation of the society, as must Mr Richard Berlie. It is good to see that debating is popular, and the future looks promising, with a number of students in the Middle VI expressing an interest.

RSK

## DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

The Award Scheme has continued to function strongly, with the participation of up to 150 students. All levels (Bronze, Silver and Gold), Houses and years from the V form to the Upper VI are represented. The intake into the V form (Bronze) and Middle VI (Gold) is particularly healthy. Our capacity to train and supervise participants in the Expedition Section and to ensure that suitable Community Service opportunities are available for them strongly influences the size of the Unit; but ultimately it is the commitment and enthusiasm of each participant that is decisive.





*Gold Award Presentation at St James's Palace: Thomas Leeming (H00), Nicholas McAleenan (H98), Felix Macdonogh (T00), Frederick Chambers (B00), Hal Clive (B01), William Weston (C01), Peter Gretton (J01), Paul Dobson (C01), Gianfranco Zola, Oliver Roskill (H99), John-William Heaton-Armstrong (E01), Jonathan Black (H01), Benjamin Higgins (H01), Richard Maclure (J00), Victoria Maclure (Queen Margaret's), Rémi Thompson (J01), Katrina Littleton (Woldingham)*

A large number of participants, as always, are congratulated on completing the necessary Sections of their Awards during the year, including 25 Golds by Exhibition. The Gold Award Presentation at St James's Palace on 27 November 2002 was an especially memorable event. Alistair Roberts (H01), an outstanding Gold participant, had died tragically in France on 19 December 2001. His parents, Jane and Kim, supported by his sister Alexandra and brother Andrew (J95), and Vice-Admiral Michael Gretton (B65), the Director of the Award Scheme, received Alistair's Gold Award posthumously from HRH The Duke of Edinburgh in a private ceremony. Alistair's family then came to the Picture Gallery to see a large number of Alistair's friends and contemporaries receive their Awards: Jonathan Black (H01), Frederick Chambers (B00), Hal Clive (B01), Paul Dobson (C01), Peter Gretton (J01), John-William Heaton-Armstrong (E01), Benjamin Higgins (H01), Thomas Leeming (H00), Felix Macdonogh (T00), Richard Maclure (J00), Nicholas McAleenan (H98), Oliver Roskill (H99), Rémi Thompson (J01) and William Weston (C01), together with Victoria Maclure (Queen Margaret's) and Katrina Littleton (Woldingham) who both have Ampleforth connections. Dr Billett, as Marshall, introduced the Group to The Duke of Edinburgh, who chatted with them informally. They were then individually presented with their certificates and congratulated by Chelsea footballer Gianfranco Zola.

The Expedition Section has had a productive and enjoyable year. Five Bronze groups were assessed and by June 2003 six more had completed training for assessment, all on the North Yorkshire Moors. The first two Gold groups were assessed in October on the Moors. They were suitably challenged by variable weather, limited daylight, cold nights and navigation difficulties, besides the usual

discomforts. Both groups achieved their objectives admirably, their supportive assessor once again being Mr Trevor Schofield (Pickering). In July we returned to Scotland after a break of several years. The expedition area, in Tayside, was new to the Unit. Weekend training in the Lent and Summer terms took place on the NY Moors, in the Yorkshire Dales and the Lake District, the latter providing a memorable high level camp. Each of the three Gold groups followed routes over magnificent terrain, including high level passes in the vicinity of Ben Alder and Loch Rannoch. Each group had spectacular and remote campsites, so all members of the staff supervisory team (Dr Richard Warren, Dr David Billett, Mr Barry Gillespie and Mr Alasdair Thorpe), based in Pitlochry Youth Hostel, had to backpack in overnight to share the experience with their groups. Weather conditions were generally favourable. The groups coped well with the challenges, and all were successful pending satisfactory logs. Mr Angus Miller (Spey Bridge) and Mr Sandy Petrie were excellent assessors.

Community Service has continued to function strongly and diversely, with a slight increase in opportunities. Classroom assistant placements have been restored at St Hilda's Primary School in Ampleforth, and gained at Amotherby Primary School. Ten local schools now welcome our participants. New placements at Rivermead Nursing Home, Norton, are a valuable complement to those long established at Malton Hospital and Alne Cheshire Home. We have also continued to be active with the National Trust, the Croft Market Garden (Camphill Trust) and in recycling in the School. Several participants are undertaking community service at home during holidays. The CCF contains many Award participants and continues to provide the opportunity for many senior NCOs to complete the Service Section.

Physical Recreation embraces most of the sporting activities available at Ampleforth. The hobbies and interests in the Skills Section and, for Gold, the Residential Project are the individual choice of each participant; hence a wide range of pursuits is represented in the Unit.

I thank my Gold Leaders Jonathan Lovat (H) and Joshua Tucker (T) for their unstinting help in many areas over the past two years. After eighteen years of close involvement with the Award Scheme at Ampleforth, the last ten as Unit Leader, I would like to take the opportunity of my retirement to record my appreciation of many people, including: Richard Warren, Tony Garnish, Jonathan Bindloss, Barry Gillespie, Nigella Ballard, David Cragg-James, Reg Carter MBE, Mike Barras and Fr Francis; Lt Col Vic McLean; the staff of the Games and Music Departments; the Infirmary matrons and the Estate office; many other colleagues for training, guiding and assessing individual participants, and offering me their opinions; numerous individuals in outside organisations who provide opportunities for Community Service; parents for their encouragement and support; and of course hundreds of participants who have made the enterprise worthwhile over the years. Finally I wish my successor Mark Dent every success and satisfaction as he moves the Award Scheme at Ampleforth forward.

DFB



## FACE-FAW 2002-2003

Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid for the World (FACE-FAW) represents Ampleforth's concern for the needs of the world. It has three main areas of service: first, to provide aid to projects in England and overseas; secondly, to arrange gap year service for Amplefordians; and thirdly, to arrange for students from various overseas countries to come for a limited period to Ampleforth. FACE-FAW has grown from the work done for Eastern Europe in the 1980s and 1990s. Ampleforth's first involvement with the Polish people dates from the wartime hostel, founded in the 1940s to provide for the education of exiled Polish boys. In the 1980s, Fr Leo Chamberlain took the initiative in supporting aid for Poland, and the first large delivery there was made in 1982. In 1987, the school arranged a sponsored relay run from Ampleforth to the Polish War Memorial at Northolt, west of London.

FACE-FAW activities are organized through a Co-Ordinating Group [COG]. In the year from September 2002 to July 2003 COG was chaired by Mark Rizzo (H) and consisted of George Dalziel (B), Nicholas Freeman (J), Thomas Gay (O), Simon Lewis (C), Cranley Macfarlane (EW), Christopher Sparrow (EW) and Alistair Sequeira (T).



A FACE-FAW stall outside the Sunley Centre, 31 May 2003: Mr Bird, John Ryan (J), David Lydon (J), Mark Rizzo (H).

FACE-FAW currently supports aid projects in Eastern Europe, Africa, South America, Nepal and Britain. In Eastern Europe, there are projects supported in Romania, Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia. In Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia we support England-based charities called *Croatian Church Trust* and *Miracles*. Through the *Croatian Church Trust*, we sponsor refugee children in Knin and we have supported the Children's Hospital in Zagreb, which treats over 230,000 children per year and hospitalises more than 10,000 per year. Children in this hospital come from all over Croatia. Two representatives of FACE-FAW (one monk and one Old

Amplefordian) have visited this hospital to see the work being done. *Miracles* helps Matthew Procter (W80), who works in Mostar in Bosnia-Herzegovina. In Romania, we support *Liberis*, a charity founded by Peter Sidgwick (C97) and the *Romanian Challenge Appeal*. *Liberis* attempts to reunite children with their parents who have forgotten about them, and because families are rarely found, to set up new homes for seven or eight children at a time.

In South America, FACE-FAW supports projects in Columbia, Peru and Chile. *Let the Children Live* is concerned with *Care for the Children of the Streets* – these children are called 'the disposable ones', the children who live – and sometimes die – in the streets and rubbish dumps of the cities of Colombia. These 'gamms' range from six-year-olds to teenagers, and they are unloved, unwanted, beaten, robbed, abused, raped and murdered. *Let the Children Live* is based in Walsingham in Norfolk and was founded by Fr Peter Walters. Fr John Castello (B42) works in the hills of Peru, and invited FACE-FAW to help with the education of priests there.

In Africa, FACE-FAW supports projects in the Sudan, Uganda and Tanzania. In the Sudan, help has been given through Ferdinand von Habsburg (E87) to the people of the Nuba Mountains and the Diocese of El Obeid, people who are the victims of war and bombing.

The People of the Nuba Mountains in the Diocese of El Obeid have been in the midst of fighting which includes aerial bombing of civilian targets; they are attacked, and have barrel bombs thrown indiscriminately on their villages. The Diocese has plans to build schools, boreholes, hand-dug shallow wells and training courses. Ferdinand von Habsburg has been living in Kenya and the Sudan for some years, and was until recently working with the Diocese situated in the area of war in Southern Sudan. In a village in Tanzania FACE-FAW supports a rehabilitation centre for the blind. The Director and inspirer of the Centre, himself blind and African, has visited Ampleforth and spoke to a FACE-FAW meeting in 2001. We help to fund the development of the Centre. We also sponsor a student in Uganda.

In Nepal, FACE-FAW supported the Pahar Trust. The Pahar Trust is building schools for the hill people of Nepal, supported by the Gurkha regiment. Between Autumn 1991 and September 2002 the Pahar Trust has constructed 19 schools and one hostel in Nepal at which more than 6,000 children have been educated. In September 2002 work was proceeding on another nine schools, to make a total of 28 schools in the period 1991 to 2005. A Gurkha evening was held at Ampleforth on 3 May 2003 attended by about 200 persons including 55 students from the school. The evening was organised by Major John Perfect MBE [the father of Jeremy Perfect (E81)]; there was an illustrated talk about Nepal and the Pahar Trust given by both Major Perfect and Tom Langridge, and the eating of Gurkha *bhat* prepared by Gurkha chefs. Among those attending was Christopher Allmand (E55), the younger brother of Ampleforth's only VC and a member of the Gurkha Regiment, Michael Allmand VC (E41, killed in Burma 1944). His portrait hangs in the Nairac Room in St Edward's House [now part of St Edward's-St Wilfrid's House]. The portrait was kindly lent by Simon Howard and the House to the Main Hall of the College for this occasion. Major Perfect writes [9 May 2003] that the estimated surplus from the evening was £7,378 – enough funds to build at least half a new school.

In Britain, FACE-FAW support includes a York hospice and handicapped children. In particular support was given to *Whizz-Kidz* through sponsorship of Charlie Herbert (T97) in the London Marathon on 13 April 2003. FACE-FAW also helped the charity appeal *Children with Special Needs*.



In the school year from September 2002 to July 2003, about £18,000 was raised to help these projects by a series of events and by the generosity of students, parents and Old Amplefordians. Events were held in part to raise funds, in part to raise awareness of the work of FACE-FAW and, in particular, to raise awareness of the projects being supported, awareness of the requests to us for help, often a cry of hope. In order to increase awareness, our newspaper *the Hedghog and the Fox* was published, being edited by Thomas Spanner (EW).

Fast Days [days on which cheaper and simpler food is served in the refectory] were held on 5 March 2003 [Ash Wednesday] and 14 March 2003, supporting refugees of the Diocese of El Obeid in the Sudan, the Catholic Fund for Overseas Development [CAFOD] and projects in Eastern Europe. Limited edition prints of Ampleforth were marketed by Charles Villers (EW) and Patrick Waller (B). These prints are the work of John Brookes, a Lincolnshire artist. Old Amplefordians supported FACE-FAW: The London Committee of the Ampleforth Society gave generously to FACE-FAW, following two events on 21 March 2002 and 23 October 2002 to celebrate 200 years since the monastic community arrived at Ampleforth, and we are grateful to David Tate (E47), Chairman, John Morton (C55), Vice-Chairman and to all Members of the London Committee for their support. Generous support was also received from other Old Amplefordians, especially for the work of Fr John Castelli (B42) in Peru.

A highlight of the year was the annual FACE-FAW Rock Concert on 15 March 2003. Two bands performed in St Alban Centre. First was *The Old School Band* with Timothy Lacy (J), Mikhail Asanovic (D), Edward Foster (H), Colm Cookson (T) and George Dalziel (B). Then came *The Treys* with Charles Dixon (H), James Colacicchi (EW), Henry Amodio (T), Freddie Dewe-Mathews (O) and Edward Graham (T). Thomas Gay (O) made an appearance for *The Old School Band*, and again along with Alice Robertson (A) for *The Treys*. The editor of the *Hedghog and the Fox*, Thomas Spanner (EW), writes: 'Not only were the bands spectacular on stage, but they managed to raise well over £3,000 for FACE-FAW designated charities. We have them to thank. Not only them, but everybody who had anything to do with the organisation of the event'. George Dalziel (B) was the overall organiser and coordinator of the Rock Concert, arranging, almost single-handedly, lighting, sound, tickets, floor-covering, music, security, financing and timing – an impressively controlled planning of the event. Much help was given by the staff in St Alban Centre, especially Matt Petch, Karen Teasdale and Jane Butler.

Linked to the concert has been the marketing of FACE-FAW Rock Concert T-shirts, as arranged by Michael Cumming-Bruce (O). The final distribution was assisted by Dylan Rich (C), Luke Schumacher (C) and Ryan Khoaz (EW). As with many events, the fourth year HATS played a key role. These were Octavia Bradford (A), Patrick Waller (B), Toby Ikwueke (C), Benedict Dollard (D), Johnny Critchley-Salmonson (EW), Edward Foster (H), Piers Osborne (J), Michael Cumming-Bruce (O), Nicholas Entwisle (T) and Thomas Spanner (EW). This event helped *Liberis* and the people of the Nuba Mountains in the Sudan.

In December 2002 *SHAC Tops* or *Hoodies* were marketed by Christopher Sparrow (EW). It was a full school generation since these were last marketed. Chris organised this operation from Bolton House, the old St Edward's part of St Edward's & St Wilfrid's House. The old St Wilfrid's refectory in Bolton House became a marketing organising centre from which Chris operated. Another fundraising event was the *Sedbergh Guessing Game* in October 2002.



FACE-FAW Balloon Competition: the balloons are released by Mark Rizzo (H) [right] at 11.40am on Exhibition Sunday, 1 June 2003. The winning balloon of William Culbert (C) reached Snape in Suffolk.

At Exhibition 2003 FACE-FAW arranged its traditional balloon race and marketed more T-shirts and SHAC Tops. Over the Exhibition weekend, the following helped us: Ralph Anderson (J), Thomas Broadfoot (J), George Bull (H), Ben Charrington (O), Andrea Cihakova (A), Rory Colacicchi (T), Emanuele di San Germano (C), Benedict Dollard (D), Thomas Dymoke (D), Nicholas Entwisle (T), Beilby Forbes Adam (D), Edward Foster (H), Thomas Gay (O), Thomas Gosling (EW), James Heyman (J), Toby Ikwueke (C), Alexander Irvine-Fortescue (C), David Lydon (J), Henry Maclure (O), William Marriott (J), Jean-Paul Morin (D), Alexander Outhwaite (B), James Page (D), Octavian Pilati (D), John Ryan (J), Edward Sandeman (H), Freddie Simpson (J), Patrick Teague (T), Harry Vickers (EW), Louis Wallace (C), Patrick Waller (B), Mark Webster (D), Freddie Wright (EW) and Kenneth Yiu (J). Small helium balloons with names attached were launched from outside the main building after Mass on Exhibition Sunday – William Culbert (EW) won, his balloon reaching Snape in Suffolk.

FACE-FAW arranged for Old Amplefordians to support some of these projects by helping in gap years. Charles Dalziel (B02), Robert Furze (O02), Inigo Harrison-Topham (E02), Anthony Hughes (E02) and Charles Murphy (E02) were in Santiago, Chile, with the Manquehue Movement from March 2003 for varying times to September 2003. Charles Murphy and Robert Furze helped in San Anselmo, Charles Dalziel in San Lorenzo and Inigo Harrison-Topham and Anthony Hughes in San Benito. FACE-FAW also sponsored students from Eastern Europe spending time at Ampleforth.





*A meeting of some of COG and some HATS: Tom Spanner (EW), Olivia Bradford (A), Piers Leonard (J), Tom Gay (O), Cranley Macfarlane (EW) (front), Toby Ikuvueke (C) [behind], Nicholas Entwistle (T), Ben Dollard (D), Patrick Waller (B), Bara Sinnott (J), Edward Foster (H) and Michael Cumming-Bruce (O).*

TFD

### THE FORUM

On Friday nights the Forum provides an outlet for VI form students to express their opinions on a wide range of topics and to discuss current affairs. The most lively debate is usually over topics close to home, including 'girls at Ampleforth', and 'the dumbing-down of exams'. As well as these, some contentious ethical issues have been discussed although it is often found that evenings boil down to the same recurring disputes over private education and religion! In the Autumn term the Forum is good practice for university interviews. Subjects are commonly proposed by members who may be invited to prepare a two- or three-minute speech to introduce it next time. This gets discussion started and provides everyone with a few facts and potential arguments. With normally over a dozen people it is a struggle to prevent too many simultaneous conversations, but Mr Berlie and Miss Fox keep order admirably. This year, due to the new timetable, the Forum is slightly subdued on its rations of coffee and biscuits instead of wine. However it has been shown that arguments are generally no more sensible than before and even the most reserved members are encouraged to give their views and appreciate those of others.

BHS

### HISTORY SOCIETIES

This year has been another busy one for the various History Societies at the College. The Historical Bench, which invites distinguished scholars to address primarily the VI form, was honoured by Dr Richard Rex (Queens' College Cambridge) talking

on Luther and the Reformation, Dr John Stephens (Edinburgh University) on the Renaissance and Reformation and Dr Allen Warren (York University) on Gladstone and his liberalism. All talks were well attended and stimulated considerable question and discussion afterwards. They proved to be invaluable in not just developing knowledge of syllabus topics, but in also extending the range and nature of History open to our VI form.

The Westminster Society, mainly for VI formers planning to read History at university, including those preparing applications to Oxford or Cambridge, was also active. Seminars were held on the nature and purpose of History, its relevance in today's society and whether History is more an Art or a Science. Seminars were also held to develop knowledge of syllabus topics such as Sir Robert Peel, Gladstone and Disraeli and the challenge of German nationalism. Others were organised to discuss non-syllabus topics such as the Goldhagen controversy over the extent to which ordinary Germans were 'Hitler's willing executioners', and the Cornwell controversy with regard to Pope Pius XII (incidentally both historians' arguments were, in the opinion of the Society, found to be at best unproven and at worst wholly invalid). A great strength of the Society is that it is centred on the students. They research, prepare and lead the seminars, with teachers there merely to chair and, occasionally, add further ideas or information.

The Junior History Society focused this year on two main projects, the first an impressive, detailed and evocative model of the Somme battlefield, which was displayed in the library at Exhibition. The second involved the whole first year and the top year of St Martin's, Ampleforth, in deciding 'Who was the Greatest Briton?' Personages proposed included Elizabeth I, William Shakespeare, Horatio Nelson, Florence Nightingale, Charles Darwin and Winston Churchill. In a heated debate, with many speeches of high quality and some probing questions, it was Charles Darwin (James Moroney - First Year St Bede's) who triumphed.

PTC

### PANASONIC ROOM

In a large part this is a tribute to the hard work of Philip Canning (EW), Andrew Chamberlain (T), Alex Czartoryski (EW) and Jonathan Lovat (EW). They have worked tirelessly through their school careers in Panasonic and have produced work that has won praise even from the professional field: Dan Barraclough and his team, who filmed the ITV Ampleforth documentary *My Teacher's a Monk*, were impressed. We were privileged to have experienced two highly entertaining TV workshops from the documentary makers, where much on-camera technique was learnt. This year, following his excellent activities video, which is used by the Headmaster on parents' visits, Philip devoted time and energy to completing *Stalky & Co.*, a film attempted in his first year. He came within a whisker of completion before, cruelly, a technical problem wiped the lot from the computer. Alex Czartoryski took command of the rock concert and did a live edit competently. Andrew Chamberlain and Jonathan Lovat have given invaluable help in the filming of matches, plays, concerts, parades and occasional lectures, whilst all were busy with ongoing theatre work. These boys will be a tough act to follow, but follow we will: Felix Ng (B), John Massey (C) and Matthew Lovat (H) all show much potential and with the help of our theatre technician, Dave Mitchell, there is more talent to come.

JGJA



## SCIENCE

## AMPLEFORTH SCIENCE FORUM

The Ampleforth Science Forum organised a range of lectures and visits. The highlights included lectures in the Bamford Centre by Dr Clare Elwell (Medical Physics department, UCL) on 'Non-invasive techniques for monitoring newly born babies'; by Professor Ian Fells (University of Newcastle) on 'Energy for the 21st Century'; by Professor Fred Loebinger on 'Quarks and Gluons' and by Dr Sarah Thompson and Professor Jim Matthews (University of York) on 'Chaos'. In addition, the Rev Ron Lancaster (Kimbolton Fireworks) gave a demonstration lecture on 'The Chemistry of Fireworks' to a large audience in the main theatre. Visits were organised to Leeds Grammar School to hear lectures by Sir John Sulston on 'The Common Thread - the story of the Human Genome Project' and by Dr Gemma Escott (FSS) on 'DNA fingerprinting'.

All of the events were organised by an enthusiastic committee of UVI students, skilfully managed by ASF chairman Jonathan Lovat (H). Others who played a leading role were Benedict Philips (O), Ryosuke Yamada (EW) and Andrew Chamberlain (T).

## SOLAR-POWERED CAR

On 3 December Ampleforth received the visit of a solar-powered car that in 2001 had won the solar-powered cars' race across Australia. The car, called Nuna, was built by the European Space Agency in the Netherlands and is now travelling throughout Europe, aiming to attract young people to Science and Technology. Our students all had a chance to see the car and to speak to two of the engineers involved in building it. We also had over three hundred students from local schools coming to see Nuna at Ampleforth.



*Nuna on display on Theatre Square*

## THE NUFFIELD FOUNDATION SCIENCE BURSARIES

This summer we placed five students at different research institutions under the auspices of the Nuffield Foundation and its efforts to encourage young people to study sciences at University. The students were Matthew Tso (C) who worked at UMIST in the Structural Engineering Department under the supervision of Professor Colin Bailey; Alex Hong (O) who worked with Dr Stephen Collins from the Department of Engineering of Oxford University; Kevin Woo (EW) who worked with Professor Brian Hickey from the Physics Department of Leeds University; Lucy Codrington (A) who went to UCL under the supervision of Professor Delpy, and Bridget Staunton (A) who worked with Dr Ian Adams in the Department of Microbiology at Hull University. Each one spent a month working hard in a project of scientific interest to them and they should be congratulated for that. We are grateful to the supervisors who guided them in their own free time.



*Matthew Tso (C), Alex Hong (O), Kevin Woo (EW), Lucy Codrington (A) and Bridget Staunton (A)*

## THE IMPORTANCE OF THE PHYSICAL ENVIRONMENT

All throughout the last academic year, a group of Year 12 physicists monitored the atmospheric conditions in the school campus such as rainfall, humidity, temperature, luminosity, wind speed and wind direction, atmospheric pressure, etc with a view to assessing the viability of alternative methods of production of energy. All the equipment used by the students had been donated by the Royal Meteorological Society, and in March 2003, the students participated in an international effort to link up with other students across the world and map global weather patterns. As part of the monitoring of the physical conditions they also took photographs of the same reference point in the campus, at the same time of the day, week after week. This exercise produced an interesting and informative sequence of pictures and allowed them to study the physical changes produced by the passing seasons. Their work was written up and submitted to an international conference and in July Edward Chu (C), Derek Ng (T), Kevin Woo (EW) and Daniel Yuen (B), together with Dr Wheeler, attended the Sixth International Conference on School and Popular Meteorological and Oceanographical Education, which took place in Madrid.





Kevin Woo (EW), Edward Chu (C), Derek Ng (T) and Daniel Yuen (B)

The students presented the results of their work to a large international audience and Dr Wheeler gave an overview report on the benefits of implementing and running a research project like this in a school. During the conference, the students were awarded a Young Scientist Travel Award of 400 euros by the President of the European Meteorological Society, Professor Werner Wehry, from the Berlin Institute of Meteorology.



Derek Ng (T) giving the presentation, with Edward Chu (C) and Daniel Yuen (B)

## ALTERNATIVE SOURCES OF ENERGY



At the end of the Summer term the Physics Department acquired a wind-power generator and a solar panel, with a grant donated by the Royal Society. The equipment is to be used not only to show the alternative ways of producing electrical energy, but also provides a continuous wealth of information on the relative merits of the two energy sources. There are several students involved in analysing the data under the supervision of Professor Ian Fells, from Newcastle University.

The equipment mounted on the roof of the Bamford Centre

## PHYSICS IN ACTION

As part of his CREST Award, Matthew Tso (C), now in the Upper VI, has been working hard in several scientific projects. One of those projects, called Easy Access, was part of a national initiative to encourage young people to think of the difficulties that the disabled encounter when traveling through airports. Matthew designed an electronic device to help blind people find their way around the airport and was selected to present his project in July, at Heathrow Airport, invited by the British Airports Authority. His presentation, as well as his device, gained him second place in the competition and a cheque for £250.



Matthew Tso (C) receiving his prize at Heathrow Airport from Keith Anghwane, Engineering Director of the British Airports Authority



### TRAINING DAY FOR PHYSICS TEACHERS

The annual meeting of the Yorkshire Area Training Board for Physics took place at Ampleforth College, on 14 March 2003. The meeting was attended by 51 teachers from Secondary schools in both the State sector and the Independent sector and a group of science teachers from Prep schools.



*A working session in one of the Bamford Centre Physics laboratories*

Fr Leo Chamberlain opened the meeting with a warm welcome to all, some coming from considerable distances.



*Fr Leo addressing the delegates in the Alcuin Room*

We were especially pleased to have with us for the day Dr Michael Storr, a Yorkshireman from Leeds who is Head of the Technical Training Programme at CERN, the European Laboratory for Research into Elementary Particles in Geneva, Switzerland. He closed the meeting with an overview of the support that CERN can give teachers across Europe in this changing and important area of physics. We are grateful to CERN Laboratories for meeting the expenses of his visit.



*Dr Michael Storr giving his presentation to the teachers in the Alcuin Room*

MFSW

### ASTRONOMY SOCIETY



The members of the Society and many other students and teachers were privileged to be able to observe several nights of clear skies. We observed the usual and closer celestial bodies, we had fantastic views of Jupiter with its coloured bands and five of its moons and the rare treat of a globular cluster. Graham Brown, the Physics technician, has been developing the astrophotography side of our activities and this is one of his photographs of our moon.

MFSW



## SUB-AQUA CLUB

The club has been fortunate this year in being able to visit the Caribbean island of Grenada for the summer expedition. This was made possible due to the fantastic support of members of the club and their parents but also as a result of a lot of hard work from an OA and former member of the club Ben Vilalobos (C00). Scubatech, with whom Ben works, were attentive to all our needs and they showed us the most fantastic dive sites that the area has to offer.



'Ben's Boat' - standing: Henry Jones (J), Ben Villalobos (C00); sitting: Dan Brennan (EW), William Tulloch (E), Edward Arricale (J03), Tom Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), Peter Liddell-Grainger (C)

There were reefs and wrecks, all teeming with underwater life. We were all fortunate enough to see turtles and moray eels, some saw eagle rays 14 feet across and others a pack of 15 nurse sharks sleeping. The students gained a great deal from the trip and sharing the experiences together. When we were not diving we were treated like royalty by a number of OAs living on the island. The Slinger family, many of whom have attended Ampleforth, hosted us for drinks at their home in the hills above St Georges and on our final day Paddy and Maggie Ross (D63) were brave enough to have the whole party for a BBQ before our departure the next day.



The summer expedition group on their last day in Grenada - back row: Ben Villalobos (C00), Mr Brennan, Amanda, Katie Bryant, Jack Borg-Cardona (J), Peter Liddell-Grainger (C), Edward Arricale (J), William Tulloch (E), Henry Tugendhat (O), James McCormack (C), Rob Bryant, Dave Wotaboy, Mr Alistair Hurst; front row: Benjamin Vines (EW), James Leonard (EW), Daniel Brennan (EW), Henry Jones (J), Thomas Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), Rico Chow (H), Sao Boopsingh

If all goes well the contacts and friends we have made will make it possible to run the trip again in future.

AJH



**UNCOMPROMISING QUALITY & COMPETITIVE PRICES COVERING THE NORTH OF ENGLAND**

**Building & Maintaining roads for Ampleforth College for over a decade**

...SILLARS ROAD CONSTRUCTION LTD

• ROADS/DRIVES

• CAR PARKS

• FOOTPATHS

• FORECOURTS

Commercial • Industrial • Agricultural  
Local Authority • Private

**SPECIALIST REPAIR SYSTEM**

High speed Repairs to potholes in all surfaces, INCLUDING CONCRETE

Branches at Teesside and Tyneside

**TEL: 01904 820875**

www.sillars.co.uk • E-mail: src@sillars.co.uk  
Fax: 01429 860693 • H.O: Sillcon House, Graythorp Ind. Est.  
Hartlepool. Tel. 01429 265125



## MUSIC

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE PARTNERSHIP WITH CARDINAL HEENAN HIGH SCHOOL

Within the framework of this Government-sponsored initiative, we embarked upon a collaborative project with our counterparts at the Cardinal Heenan High School in Leeds to promote pupil participation and enjoyment, improve performance and raise standards in Music. A programme of musical workshops and performances was drawn up for the year which focussed on a number of academic and practical music-making projects. Rehearsals were held at regular intervals with performances taking place at both schools. In addition the combined choirs broadcast live for Radio 4's *Daily Service* (see below). The year ended with a major event at Cardinal Heenan School involving nearly 100 students in which music for Concert Band, Rock Band, Saxophone Ensemble, Steel Pans and Choir was presented.

## WESTMINSTER CATHEDRAL CHOIR

On 28 and 29 September 2002 the College played host to the Choir of Westminster Cathedral. The visit of this world-renowned choir was in the context of Ampleforth's year of bicentennial festivities and reinforced the historic links between Ampleforth and Westminster.

On the Saturday evening, before a near capacity audience in the Abbey Church, the choir under the direction of Martin Baker, their Master of Music, performed works by Philips, Byrd, Schütz, Bach, Monteverdi, Bairstow, Stanford and Maxwell Davies. On the Sunday morning, the choir joined the Schola Cantorum at High Mass to sing music by Palestrina.



The two choirs after Mass on Sunday 29 September

## SCHOLA BBC BROADCAST WITH CARDINAL HEENAN HIGH SCHOOL

On Monday 14 October the Schola performed in the BBC's *Daily Service* on Radio 4, providing an alto, the tenors and the basses for a choir whose sopranos and altos were members of the Cardinal Heenan High School Girls' Madrigal Choir. We sang CV Sanford's resounding anthem *Jubilate in B flat*, as well as the hymns *Father, hear the prayer we offer* and *Dear Lord and Father of Mankind*. We left Ampleforth the day before to travel to Leeds to rehearse as a full choir with the Cardinal Heenan High School girls: everyone was impressed by the way the sound within all sections had developed since the preliminary rehearsal the week before. Once we'd been met by Mr Wilding, the whole choir travelled together to our accommodation at the Travelodge in Manchester. After a new experience (for most of us, at least) at Nando's restaurant, the group retired to bed in anticipation of the early start the following morning. A combination of finishing breakfast later than expected and losing our way in the Manchester morning traffic led to our being late at the Emmanuel Church in Didsbury, set up by the BBC for such sonically-demanding purposes as live broadcasts, and from where many of these programmes are broadcast. Luckily this didn't matter since the crew were late too! We rehearsed for a short while before the service to demonstrate to the producer what we were capable of, and at 9.45 the 15-minute service of hymns, prayers and the anthem began. We were told that the audiences for this programme generally range from five hundred thousand to a million listeners! Tea was provided afterwards for our efforts, and we soon left to return to Leeds and then back to Ampleforth.



Mr Ian Little conducting the combined choirs, with, in the foreground, Canon Noel Vincent, the BBC presenter. On far right, at the organ, Mr Simon Wright, and Mrs Sally Barnes (Head of Music, CHHS)

RHJF



FAURÉ *REQUIEM*

As a Meditation for All Souls the Schola Cantorum gave its traditional performance of the *Requiem* by Fauré on Sunday 10 November in the Abbey Church. Soloists were Padraig Staunton (SMA) and David Pearce (W98).

## ST CECILIA CONCERT

Saint Cecilia has much to answer for, as celebrating her Feast Day, as we do in common with musicians worldwide, places us under pressure to produce a concert-length programme from just seven rehearsals (the Autumn half term deprives us of three valuable Mondays' work). Of course, the date is merely one of convenience rather than obligation and gives early opportunity in the academic year for the school's musicians to test their skills in public. As such, the concert has established its traditional position midway between the Schola's *Requiem* performance and Christmas concert on the final Sunday of term. Given the number of rehearsals available the concert never disappoints and attests to the orchestral conductors' imaginative programme planning, and efficiency of rehearsal, as well as the students' willingness to knuckle down to work from the start of term. This year was no different.

On 24 November 2002 the programme opened with the Concert Band. The jaunty music which required rhythmic stability and control found the Band in top form with works by Hannickel and Bulla. Vivaldi's *concerti* did not always employ soloists: those in A minor and F major performed in this concert were of the *ripieno* type and closer to the three-movement Italian overture model of the period. So they contrasted nicely with Bach's *Violin Concerto in A minor* which followed and was played by Timothy Lacy (J). Particularly telling was the conviction of playing and beautiful, sustained tone in the middle movement. Gluck's fame rests as much in his revisions to opera as his music, but the Overture to *Iphigenia in Aulis* attests to the individual character of his writing and drew disciplined and shapely playing from the College Orchestra. Well known to those of us old enough to remember the '70s TV series *Sutherland's Law*, the title music *Land of the Mountain and the Flood*, by MacCunn, has enjoyed a wider popularity recently thanks to exposure on Classic FM. Hailed in his time as 'Wagner's most noteworthy British follower', MacCunn manages to capture a certain Celtic flavour in his most famous composition. The concert also marked the formal public debut for the Big Band. This group, conducted by Neil Crossley, our visiting teacher of saxophone, played with the vibrancy and tightness of ensemble that one seeks in smaller musical groups. Opportunity was also given for individual members of the Band to improvise in performance. During the concert, 78 members of the College were at some time or another on stage. This is a credit not only to their commitment to music but also to the skills of the teaching staff, many of whom are part-time visiting teachers.

WJD

HANDEL *MESSIAH*

On Sunday 8 December a performance of *Messiah* was given in the Abbey Church as part of the bicentenary festivities. It had been many years since this work had been presented at Ampleforth. A number of Old Amplefordians returned to take part in the event both as singers and instrumentalists. The chorus was formed from past and present members of the Schola Cantorum and St Aidan's Singers. James Morgan (H87) conducted the performance with these large choral forces, and the Artistic Director of the whole enterprise was Robert Ogden (T91), who brought his own

Baroque group, *Intermedi*, to Ampleforth to provide the instrumental accompaniment. Among the players were Adam Wright (J96), trumpet, Julian McNamara (H83), harpsichord continuo, with Mr William Dore (D82) on timpani. Vocal soloists were James Arthur (D98) – bass; Una Carlin – soprano; Mark Chambers – alto; Gregory Finch (D92) – tenor; Catherine Fox (OA90) – soprano; Helen Mayerhoff – soprano; Andrew Mullen (W81) – bass; Robert Ogden (T91) – alto, and Anthony Osborne (J97) – tenor. This was such a wonderful and unique occasion that it is worth recording the names of all those who took part:

The Semi-Chorus was:

*Sopranos*

Sophie Albinson, Una Carlin, Catherine Fox, Margaret Hamerton, Helen Meyerhoff, Elizabeth Morgan, Diane Peacock.

*Altos*

Mark Chambers, Mr Richard Hill, Robert Ogden, Mr Ian Little, Thomas Little (O), Henry Ogden (T).

*Tenors*

Gregory Finch, Paul French (J98), Charles Grace (Q92), Timothy Lacy (J), Robert Meinardi (C02), Mark O'Leary (D87), Anthony Osborne.

*Basses*

James Arthur, Christopher Borrett (D), Jamie Hornby (J95), Paul im Thurn (O82), Andrew Mullen, Andrew Sparke (D83).

The Chorus was:

## Schola Cantorum

*SMA Trebles*

Henry Bird, Lucas Domecq, Jake Haughton, Henry Hawkesworth, Ikenna Igboaka, Ryan Lech, Myles O'Gorman, David Pettet, Jack Rogers, David Spencer, Padraig Staunton, Toby White, Robert Willis.

*Altos*

Benedict Connery (B), Robert Costelloe (D), Robert Duffon (D), Thomas Spanner (EW).

*Tenors*

William Marriott (J), Nicholas Scott (D), Cameron Spence (O), Michael Vale (D).

*Basses*

Frederick Bader (H), Andrew Connery (B), Richard Flynn (O), Thomas Gay (O), Benedict Phillips (O), Francis Townsend (T), Robert Tyrwhitt (D), Fr William Wright (A82).

## St Aidan's Singers

Elizabeth Abbott, Elizabeth Cullen, Sinead Doyle, Miss Sarah Keeling, Sarah Lisowiec, Eve Miles, Alice Robinson, Francesca Scott.

Additional chorus members

*Tenors*

Sebastian Reid (A76), Andrew Rye (J93), Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53).

*Basses*

Euan Cragg-James (D91), Hugh de las Casas (E63), Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas.

IDL/CJW



## THE MEDICI QUARTET



Fr Leo with Professor Paul Robertson,  
leader of the Medici Quartet

On Monday 3 March 2003, at the special invitation of Fr Leo, the College was privileged to host this celebrated ensemble.

Members of the Quartet gave a presentation to the VI form and invited guests, providing an insight into the musical and social life of this most intimate and challenging instrumental genre. The presentation was followed by a public concert in the College theatre, which included three of the great works of the literature: Haydn's *Lark quartet*; Bartok's *Second Quartet*, and the *Quartet in A op. 132* by Beethoven 'A sacred thanksgiving of a Convalescence to the Divinity'.



Members of the Medici Quartet on stage in the College Theatre, 3 March 2003: Paul Robertson – 1st violin, Stephen Morris – 2nd violin, Ivo-Jan van der Werff – viola, Anthony Lewis – 'cello

The following morning in the Alcuin Room Professor Robertson delivered an illustrated lecture to members of the school, and to other invited guests working in the field of music therapy, entitled 'Music and the Mind'. Based on his 1996 series of programmes for Channel 4, the talk gave a fascinating account of current research into the way music can and does dramatically alter the functioning of the human brain (see page 43).

## EXHIBITION CONCERT

The Concert on Exhibition Saturday evening in St Alban Hall consisted of a cross-section of different musical styles performed by the larger ensembles at Ampleforth. The Concert Band, conducted by William Dore, kicked off with a vibrant rendition of the famous film-score title song, *New York, New York* by John Kander.

The Pro Musica, directed by William Leary, gave a performance of Mozart's *Eine kleine Nachtmusik* which displayed some skilled playing. Popular familiarity with pieces such as this can present problems for the players in that the expectations of playing standard are that much higher. The group acquitted themselves admirably with both this piece and with Copland's *Ho-Down* which followed.

The second half commenced with the Ampleforth College Big Band, directed by William Dore, who played three pieces. The first was *Big Band's Big Bang* composed as a prize essay composition by Elizabeth Abbott (A), for which it received an Alpha grade. This was followed by *My Girl* (Smokey Robinson) and *It don't mean a thing if it ain't got that swing* by Duke Ellington. The band played with rhythmic vitality, coping well with the highly syncopated passages, and with good balance and ensemble.

The College Orchestra played four pieces, with Simon Wright wielding the white stick. The first was *Kol Nidrei: Adagio on Hebrew Melodies* for 'cello and orchestra by Max Bruch with Rory Mulchrone (T) as soloist in his valedictory concert. Rory's contribution to music at Ampleforth has been of huge value, leading the 'cello section in both the orchestra and the Pro Musica, and this final performance was delivered with assured technique and a real sense of detail to musical nuance. The three pieces which concluded the evening were *Four Cornish Dances* by Malcolm Arnold, *Hungarian Dances nos. 5 & 6* by Brahms and, as a grand finale, *The Big Country Theme* by Jerome Moross, used for the 1958 film of the same name. The orchestra played these last three with great aplomb and energy (after a sensitive accompaniment to the Bruch), which was testament to excellent work over two terms. There were nine leavers from the orchestra whose services to music throughout their time at Ampleforth have been greatly appreciated. They are Charles Gair (B) who was leader, Thomas Little (O), Rory Mulchrone (T), Francesca Scott (A), Joshua Tucker (T), Jonathan Halliwell (O), James Norton (O), Elizabeth Abbott (A) and Otto Rich (C).

WJD

## SCHOLA CANTORUM

The final concert of the year, on Sunday 29 June, was presented by the Schola Cantorum and the Ampleforth Singers. It provided the ideal opportunity for singing much of the music the choirs were to take on their imminent tour to Austria. Featuring music entirely by English composers, the programme included works by Gibbons, Philips, Byrd, Weelkes, Howells, Bairstow, Tavener, Purcell and Parry. William Dore, who accompanied the concert, played voluntaries by Byrd and Howells.



# SCHOLA CANTORUM & AMPLEFORTH SINGERS TOUR OF LOWER AUSTRIA, July 2003

Friday 4 July 2003

The group arrived at Vienna International airport to find low cloud and rain, not the excessive sun and heat we might have expected. The nice, comfortable Langthaler coach met us outside the airport, but Mr Wilding and Thomas Little (O) could not get on it because Tom claimed he had left his wallet on the aircraft, and together they had to negotiate, through the Airline representative, with the aircraft cleaning staff. It was eventually reported that a wallet bearing a different name, and a single black shoe had been found, but would not be available until the following day, so collection of them had to be left until our departure at the end of the tour. Tom Little remained quietly puzzled, while in Mr Wilding's mind new questions arose; when would somebody realise he or she did not have his/her wallet? Was something vital in it? Who was travelling into Vienna half-shoeless? Our Youth Hostel that night in central Vienna was one of the better ones of the tour; we were to find that monastery accommodation can often be superior. We walked in crocodile fashion to a restaurant where supper had been booked; the walk was extended somewhat because the name of the restaurant on all the correspondence for the reservation was different from the name on the sign over the door; consequently the head of the crocodile took some time to identify the place, while the tail became longer and thinner, threading its way around some rather uninspiring streets in the drizzle. The restaurant turned out to be a friendly and jolly place, obviously popular with the locals who had gathered to play cards and drink at the bar. Our first meal had to be Wiener Schnitzel, and it was. Afterwards, despite Mr Dore's best efforts to get us all to go clubbing, we returned to the youth hostel and bed.

Saturday 5 July 2003

We drove westward along the Danube to Aggstein, not far from Melk. We were to be lunch guests of Count and Countess Frederick Seilern-Aspang (JH40) in the restaurant of the ruined castle, from where there is a spectacular view over the Danube. Upon arrival, the group was able to explore the splendid ruins.



*Benedict and Andrew Connery (B),  
Eve Miles (A) and Sinead Doyle  
(A) at Aggstein Castle, on the  
Danube*

After lunch, Thomas Gay (O) provided a vote of thanks to the Seilern-Aspangs for their hospitality and we were on our way in the coach once more. We arrived at Melk in the middle of the afternoon, to be met by Pater Martin. The party settled into spacious dormitories in the school building (it being holiday time) before we

were given a tour of the magnificent museum, monastery library and Abbey church, a UNESCO world heritage site. The tour over, we rehearsed, had supper and then gave our first concert of the tour.



*The Ampleforth Singers in Melk Abbey*

Back row: Christopher Borrett (D), Mr William Dore, Christopher Halliwell (O),  
Andrew Connery (B)

Middle row: Nicholas Scott (D), Anthony Osborne (J97), Richard Flynn (O), Thomas  
Little (O), Jonathan Bellfield, Benedict Connery (B)

Front row: Sinead Doyle (A), Elizabeth Abbott (A), Eve Miles (A), Alice Robinson (A),  
Miss Sarah Keeling

For a Saturday in the high holiday season, the concert was well-attended, and we were asked by the monastic community there to repeat several of the pieces at Mass the following morning.





*The Schola and Singers in Melk Abbey. On the left are Countess Francesca Pilati and Fr Martin Rotheneder OSB. Ikenna Igboaka (SMA – front row, 6th from right) manages to disguise the fact that he had only one of his own black shoes.*

*Sunday 6 July 2003*

Mass in the packed Abbey church, at which we sang, was followed by the obligatory photo-calls. Our hosts at Melk Abbey were generous and appreciative of our visit, and we thank in particular Pater Martin Rotheneder OSB for his concern and attention to our needs. Before our departure, we were called to the dining room for what was described as 'a light snack'. This day in fact became associated with food: the light snack turned out to be a two-course meal at 11am. A packed-lunch had also been ordered from the coach company for our journey to Altenburg, where we were greeted with refreshing drinks and buns. We were due to stay in Altenburg for two nights, travelling to other places nearby to sing on Monday and Tuesday. We were given a tour of the buildings, and were shown the impressive baroque façade of the library and imperial suite of reception rooms – apparently a couple of feet or so longer than the famous façade of Melk. The remains of Altenburg's ancient monastic architecture inspired a more hushed response from the group. The proceeds from the sale of tickets for our concert went to the Altenburg appeal 'Engel für Engel für Engel', raising money for the replacement of early baroque plaster angels around the site. The concert was filmed by an Austrian television crew to provide further publicity for the Altenburg appeal.



*The Ampleforth Singers performing in Altenburg Abbey church*

Afterwards we were given a copious monastic barbecue prepared and cooked by the Cellarer, Pater Michael, with juicy steaks and spicy sausages aplenty. Mr Dore regaled us with tales of his undergraduate days in Oxford, of which he seems to have a bottomless repertory. Later, while some members of staff drew the short straw and remained on supervision duty above-ground, the rest, including Fr Leo, Fr Oswald, Mrs Dewe-Mathews and Mrs Charnock, were invited to tour the monastery's extensive wine cellar, extending for hundreds of metres underground. They were not seen again until the following morning. We would like to express our gratitude to the Benedictine community of Altenburg for their generosity, and in particular to Pater Albert Groß OSB for his kindness and warm welcome.

*Monday 7 July 2003*

After breakfast, we travelled to the Barock Schloß Riegersburg, close to the Czech border, which is the home of Count & Countess Gotthard Pilati (Octavian is in St Dunstan's House). A reception, followed by Mass and lunch for guests who had been invited to find out more about Ampleforth and meet the Headmaster had been organised by Countess Pilati and Mrs Charnock. The Ampleforth Singers performed Wood's *Communion Service in the Phrygian Mode*, Tallis *If ye love me*, and John Tavener's *The Lamb* at the Mass in the castle chapel. This was a novel experience for the choir, as it had to perform through the opened windows of a musicians' gallery, singing down into the chapel. Fr Leo and Fr Oswald concelebrated. The two choirs joined forces for a rendition of Bruckner's *Locus iste* at the end of Mass. Octavian Pilati (D) forces for a rendition of Bruckner's *Locus iste* at the end of Mass. Octavian Pilati (D) then gave us all a tour of his home, or at least the parts that are open to the public. We were provided with felt slippers for this in order to protect the carpets and flooring – or was it to help polish the floors? Lunch was provided for the choirs courtesy of



Count and Countess Pilati eight km away in their ancient fortress of Burg Hardeg, with views across the river Thaya (Dyje) to the Czech Republic. In the afternoon we visited Horn, one of the principal towns of the Eastern Waldviertel, for some shopping and relaxation. That evening, while some Old Amplefordians gathered back at Riegersburg with Fr Leo, we had a barbecue in the grounds of Schloß Greillenstein, one of the homes of one of 18th century Europe's best-known alchemists, Count Johann Ferdinand Kueffstein. At nightfall we had a ghost tour of the castle, during which some were prepared to admit to being a little 'spooked' by the hands of *homunculi* grabbing at their shins as they went through the dark labyrinth of antique laboratories. Meanwhile Mrs Dewe-Mathews sat the evening out in our coach with some of the SMA boys, waiting for the rest of us to return in one piece before we drove back to Altenburg for our final night's stay there.

#### Tuesday 8 July 2003

We left Altenburg and our kindly monastic hosts after breakfast to drive the short distance to Schloß Rosenberg, a 12th century fortress rebuilt in the 16th century as a beautiful Renaissance castle. Here we watched a thrilling display of falconry, which included various hawks, peregrine falcons, golden eagles, ospreys, a barn owl and a heron. After lunch in our second Youth Hostel of the tour, there was time for a swim or a game of volleyball before we set off for our final official concert. The monastery church of Pernegg dates from the 12th century, when it was established as a community of Premonstratensian Canonesses, in parallel with their brothers at the Abbey of Geras not far away. The church has been much restored, but the organ has not, and so our final concert was predominantly unaccompanied. This event was perhaps the most warmly received of the tour by a large audience, some of whom had travelled the 90km from Vienna to hear us. Dinner had been laid on back at Riegersburg, and part of the drive from Pernegg took us along a narrow road, which formed the Austrian-Czech Republic border at that point.

#### Wednesday 9 July 2003

All official engagements were now over, and the group was more relaxed that morning as we drove into Vienna, with the prospect of two 'free' days in the capital. An afternoon tour of Schoenbrunn gave us an opportunity to sing informally in the Palace chapel before we made our way to the Youth Hostel where we spent the last two nights of the tour.

As Tom Gay and Freddie Bader (H) were to leave the group early the next morning, in order to fly out to join the Lourdes pilgrimage, we had a social evening for everybody at a local hostelry after supper, followed by a continuation party for the VI form back at the hostel.



*An impromptu Locus Iste in the Imperial Chapel of Schönbrunn Palace, Vienna  
(Mr Dore is not watching the conductor)*

#### Thursday 10 July 2003

Breakfast over, we set off on a visit to the Hofburg for a tour of the magnificent State Apartments – not usually open to the public – and a brief audience with the Austrian Federal President. This gave us an excuse for yet another rendition of Bruckner's *Locus iste*.



*At the end of their tour, Fr Leo and members of the Schola were welcomed to the Hofburg Palace in Vienna by the Federal President of the Republic of Austria, Dr Thomas Klestil*



This audience and the subsequent lunch in the fine Rathauskeller were a gift of the Count and Countess Helbich-Poschacher, grandparents of Jacobo Sarrado (O), to whom we record our grateful thanks. Between the visit to the Hofburg Palace and lunch, we went to sing *impromptu* in St Stephan's cathedral. At first the cathedral authorities refused to let us distract the flow of tourists in the building by singing, but they couldn't refuse any more when Fr Leo explained: 'We've just sung for the President of Austria, now will you let us sing for God?' And so we sang Edward Bairstow, *I sat down under his shadow*. After lunch, we enjoyed a well-deserved period of retail therapy in downtown Vienna before returning to our hostel.

Friday 11 July 2003

It was good to be back in the care of Austrian Airlines, to reunite an oblivious Henry Hawkesworth (SMA) with his wallet and Ikenna Igboaka with his black shoe. Whatever had happened to Tom Little's wallet, and indeed his mobile phone, history does not relate. It had been an interesting tour, with its mainly high and some low spots, and as ever there were many tearful farewells when we arrived at Heathrow. *A la prochaine!*

CJW, prompted by Richard Flynn (O)

#### AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Ampleforth Singers, conducted by Christopher Borrett (D) continued to rehearse on Sunday afternoons during the year in preparation for the Schola Tour to Austria. They also performed at the pre-tour concert in the Abbey Church on 29 June in which they sang Tavener's *The Lamb*, Tomkin's *My Beloved Spake* and Britten's *Hymn to St Peter*. They also participated in other pieces with the Schola. One of the highlights on tour for the Singers was their performance of *Evening Canticles in G* by Stanford, for which Eve Miles sang the soprano solo – on her 17th birthday. The soprano and alto lines were served almost entirely by VI form girls.

#### AMPLEFORTH MUSIC SOCIETY

The Sunday morning Informal Concert Series continued to flourish during the academic year with at least four concerts a term. The purpose of the concerts is to give as many solo or ensemble musicians, at whatever level, a chance to perform in public.

The A2 candidates, Rory Mulchrone (T), Francesca Scott (A), Elizabeth Abbott (A), Thomas Little (O) and Charles Gair (B), all gave recitals of twenty minutes each which contributed towards their A2 examination. Other concerts were given by individual year groups, AS candidates and by some of the music scholars.

The Exhibition Sunday concert was given by a number of music prizewinners and the St Aidan's Singers. The year was rounded off with a most enjoyable barbecue for around forty students and guests.

#### THEATRE

Once again, the students have produced an enormous amount of work, all of it to a high standard. The Autumn term was unusual in that we presented three productions rather than the normal two.

*The Glass Menagerie* by Tennessee Williams was directed by Rupert Horsley (EW) and David Leigh (D), with help from Mr Carter. The Studio Theatre was transformed by the Green Room, Nick Jeffrey (D) and Mr Madden into a wonderfully dilapidated apartment: wallpaper peeled back to reveal the animals of Laura's menagerie, and painted windows looked onto the drabness of American urban life. This evocative setting was matched by performances of depth and control by all four members of the cast, particularly from Emilia Anodio (A) who gave Amanda a real presence, and Lucy Gosling (A), whose portrayal of the shy Laura showed an arresting quality that tugged at the hearts of the audience.

Euripides' *Medea* was directed by Philip Canning (EW), Jonathan Halliwell (O), Francesca Scott (A) and Alex Trapp (EW) – who also designed and painted the set, the masks, the props and anything else he could lay his hands on – with the help of Miss Sutcliffe. Skilfully using the columns and the pit in the Studio Theatre, they created an intimate version of an ancient Greek theatrical space. The grey tones of the pit and the chorus contrasted with the bright and intricate patterns of the flaps and the columns. *Medea* also departed in the most magnificent chariot, beautifully painted by Mr Bird. Victoria Scrope (A) took on the challenging role of *Medea*, bringing an ethereal stillness to the part. She was ably supported by Matthew Ramsden (O) as an all-too-human Jason, and Guy Bartlett (D) and Eve Miles (A) as the Messenger and the Nurse. The twelve junior boys of the Chorus struggled with the intricacies of movement and text, but produced some striking images as they asked the crucial questions of the players on the main stage.

*Much Ado About Nothing* was the most ambitious project that the Theatre has embarked upon for some time. A large, Ruritanian courtyard was created, with arches, a raised cloister and a working fountain. This tested the skills and organisation of the Green Room to its limit, but led by Stage Manager Alex Czaratoryski (EW), the many problems of the set were overcome and the result was impressive. Within this large setting the cast of twenty-four waltzed, paraded and hid with great aplomb. There were too many good performances to mention them all, but Alice Robinson (A) was a strong Beatrice, James Norton (O) a dignified Leonato, and Rory Mulchrone (T) capped a fine career in the Theatre with a mature and compelling Benedick. We were also treated to the glorious comic spectacle of the Watch, and the pairing of Bielby Forbes Adams (D) as Dogberry and Conrad Bird (O) as Verges.

#### Valete

This year sees the departure of one of the strongest, most committed group of students in the history of the Theatre. Over the past five years, Philip Canning (EW), Jonathan Lovat (H), Alex Trapp (EW), Andrew Chamberlain (T), Alex Czaratoryski (EW) and Rory Mulchrone (T) have each, in their own way, been instrumental in developing and handing on the tradition of Theatre at this school. Actors, audiences and staff at the school owe these students a great debt of gratitude for their work.



## HOUSE PLAY COMPETITION



*St Cuthbert's troupe: Emanuele di San Germano, Nicholas Culligan, John Massey, Dylan Rich, Alexander Touloumbadjian (asleep), Otto Rich (Director), Alexander Irvine-Fortescue, Andy Kong (Producer), Alexander Noel, Oliver Wallhead, Rowley Winn, James Rudge*

wonderful sense of fun. As a result, the whole period felt more like a festival than a competition. The panel of Mr Max, Mr Wilding and our visiting panellist, Mr Thomas Frere, had a hard task.

Monday night saw St Cuthbert's *The Door*, and *Porridge: A Storm in a Teacup* from St John's, both performed downstairs in the Studio Theatre. The



*St Thomas's troupe – on high: Rory Mulchone (Director); back row: Christian Shepherd (Assistant Director), Herman Sequeira, Alexander O'Rourke, Joshua Tucker, Patrick Teague, Joseph Ryan, Patrick Baxter; front row: Alexander Kinsky, Harry Gibson, Dimitri da Gama Rose, Francis Townsend, Edward Graham*

This year saw the highest standard of acting and production yet in the history of this competition. The acting was so good that we were able to create two extra categories: Best Supporting Performance and Best Cameo Performance. For two and a half weeks the building became the School's main focus, as over 140 students from almost every House converged upon us to demand rehearsal time, props, scenery, everything including the kitchen sink. They brought with them enthusiasm, dedication and a



*St John's troupe: Edoardo Arricale, Brandon Zigler, Stuart Swann, David Lydon (Director), Piers Leonard, Henry Jones, D'Arcy Hoogewerf, Thomas Solly, Jake Simpson, Dominic Berner, Mateo Domecq (Sound)*

*Door* gave a sharply observed picture of office life with an excellent performance from Andy Kong as Chairman Mao, who won the Best Supporting Performance category. St John's likewise produced a convincing view of a prison population; Freddie Shepherd gave us a lovely cameo in the part of Crusher.

On Thursday we were upstairs in the Main House, where St Thomas's presented *If You're Glad, I'll be Frank*, and St Hugh's *Streuth*. St Thomas's ambitious, multi-levelled set and lights did not quite manage to achieve its full intended effect,



*St Hugh's troupe – back row: Charles Dixon, Michael Rumbold, George Outred, Edward Foster, Michael Edwards, Jonathan Lovat (Prompt), Edgar Maddicott; front row: Thomas Flaherty, 'The late Henry d'Arcy', Jonathan Mellings*

Edwards also produced a strong performance, reducing the audience to fits of helpless laughter as the stuttering vicar.

Friday night saw St Edward's and St Wilfrid's production of the satirical *Christmas Incorporated*. An ambitious set of an oversized pastel nursery filled the Main Stage, dominated by a nine-foot bed. They captured the life of the toys particularly well, with good comic performances from Antony Pitt as the Bear, and Jack Warrender as Twinky the Fairy Doll.

However, it was the Tuesday and Wednesday nights in the Studio that



*St Dunstan's troupe: Guy Bartlett, George Fitzherbert-Brockholes, Beilby Forbes Adam, Benedict Dollard, Matthew Phillips, Christopher Hildyard, Alasdair Blackwell*

yet there was a wonderful moment of poignancy at the end of the piece when sound, light and music combined with some lovely acting from Joe Ryan and Rory Mulchrone in a moment of real sadness. St Hugh's captured the ramshackle amateurism of Michael Green's script with appalling accuracy; the set wobbled and stuck and the actors moved (or stood rooted to the ground) with convincing 'woodenness'. Tom Flaherty was disturbingly believable as the blonde airhead, Mrs D'Arcy, winning the Best Cameo Performance category. Michael



*St Edward's & St Wilfrid's troupe – back of bed: Alexander Tiapp, Ryan Khoaz, William Tulloch; front of bed: Anthony Pitt, William Aston, Jack Warrender, Thomas Madden, Thomas Spanner, Daniel Cuci*

saw the best work. St Dunstan's did not actually win any category, but with their play, *My Proud Beauty*, were runners-up in all three categories of Best Concept/Design, Best Production and Best Performance. The whole cast had a wonderfully light touch and used both characterisation and their understanding of the stage conventions they were lampooning, to engage and amuse the audience. The use of snow was particularly effective. Alasdair Blackwell was extremely strong as





St Aidan's troupe: Octavia Bradford, Elizabeth Cullen, Alice Robinson, Elizabeth Abbott, Eve Miles, Sinead Doyle

Squire Hardbottle, gaining the runners-up spot in the Best Performance category. St Aidan's production of *Who Calls* was atmospheric and authentically creepy. From the moment we entered the space, the restrained but focused use of the resources available, the presence of the actors onstage, created a real *mise-en-scène* as the music swirled around the Studio. As a result, they won the Best Design/Concept category.

St Oswald's production of *Two Gentlemen of Soho* had a firm grip on the difficult language of the text as well as an extremely strong cast. William Beckett's portrayal of

Withers may have won the prize for Best Performance, but it was the breadth of talent in the cast that allowed them successfully to create the atmosphere of a seedy nightclub. The unified style of acting that James Norton's direction achieved also meant that the unlikely twists and turns of the plot were received with delight rather than scepticism. It was this overall achievement that swayed the minds of the judges to award the Best Play category to St Oswald's.



St Oswald's troupe — back row: Jack Charrington, James Norton (Director), Harry Armour, Manuel Pereira, Samuel Goddard, Christopher Halliwell; middle row: Matthew Ramsden, Thomas Gay, Harry Donoghue, Henry Byrne, Benedict Phillips, Conrad Bird, John Hulbert-Powell, Henry Tugendhat; front row: William Beckett, William Dollard, James Larkin

## EXHIBITION

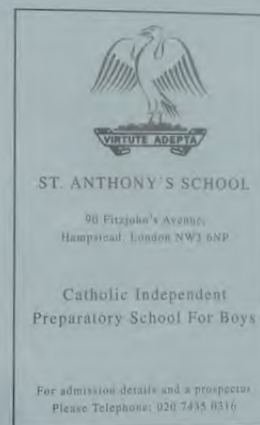
This year saw the performance of not just one play, but five, over the Exhibition period. St Oswald's and St Dunstan's presented their winning entries from the House Plays competition. The Theatre was filled to capacity; parents and guests were able to enjoy the first part of the newly installed seating in the Main House auditorium. The two plays transferred well into the larger and more demanding space of the Main House Theatre, and the Green Room provided an elegant black box set with some ingenious lighting effects and some lovely Art Deco touches.

However, there were also three other plays on offer. The Theatre Studies Group presented its examination work on the Friday night of exhibition, downstairs in the

Studio Theatre. The A2 group performed *Bed* by Jim Cartwright. The piece was conceived, designed, directed and performed by the students, and was impressive. The AS group presented *A Kind Of Alaska* and *Family Voices* by Harold Pinter, and performed these two demanding pieces with skill. Both pieces played to good houses throughout their runs. All in all, it was an impressive demonstration of Ampleforth students' ability to marry creative and academic work together at the highest standards.

Theatre continues to be at the heart of the cultural life of the school. As Theatre Studies becomes established as an academic subject, it is clear that the building is now becoming part of the academic life of the school as well.

ESM



## DIGITAL OFFICE SOLUTIONS LIMITED

Copiers

Facsimiles

Colour Copiers

Printers

Multifunctional products

Networking

Digital Office Solutions are pleased to supply Ampleforth College with their photocopying needs. We offer a tailor-made solution with a comprehensive maintenance program to ensure down time is an absolute minimum. Copying/ Printing and communication systems can be supplied however large or small your requirements.

Please contact:

Tel (01325) 332333 Fax (01325) 333345

Web Site [www.digitaloffice.sol.co.uk](http://www.digitaloffice.sol.co.uk)

E-mail: [info@digitalofficesol.co.uk](mailto:info@digitalofficesol.co.uk)

Mr John Alexander  
Managing Director



## MERIBEL VERBIER WHISTLER



an experience  
for life

SKI & SNOWBOARD INSTRUCTOR COURSES  
FREESTYLE, RACING & FREERIDE TRAINING CAMPS

T +44 (0)1403 820899

E [contact@basecampgroup.com](mailto:contact@basecampgroup.com)

[www.basecampgroup.com](http://www.basecampgroup.com)

base camp group

## SPORT: AUTUMN TERM

## RUGBY UNION

P 13 W 3 L 10

THE 1ST XV

146-333

It is too simplistic to blame the results of such a poor season on injuries. But this side had the most dreadful catalogue of injuries and other woes. Against Stonyhurst five players were injured, whilst on tour against Whitgift, one boy preferred to go on holiday, another was called to interview at Oxford and the injury list was already so bad that an under 16 colt had to be pressed into service in the second row. Only twice did the chosen XV play together. Only four boys played in all the matches and the chosen back row (in any case minus the considerable services of Iremonger who did not return to school) only played three times together. When one considers that in that back row Scully was the main source of line-out possession, Smith the main ball carrier, and Hill the best ball winner at the tackle and that they missed five, six and six matches respectively, it was unsurprising that the XV found themselves at a huge disadvantage. Indeed Cumming-Bruce, the reserve flanker, played more than any of them with nine matches. Nor were the backs immune, the scrum-half, fly-half, both centres and both wings all missing various games. Morale could not but be affected by all the comings and goings. It is certainly true that the tackling of the whole side in general and the backs in particular (until Ikwueke accidentally found a place in the team) was as poor as this observer has ever noted. Nor did the team possess any great players and few really good ones. There was some speed in the backs but no vision, no player who could run the game, no real strike runner and only one who could tackle with real venom. It is also easy to be wise in hindsight but the enforced changes, which brought Ikwueke into the centre, took S Swann to full-back and O'Sullivan back to fly-half for the last three matches, brought a better balance to the attack and stiffened the defence.

F O'Sullivan rather flattered to deceive at full-back. To be fair, he moved from fly-half when asked to fill the problem position at full-back and he did it adequately, being safe under the high ball and being astute enough to be in position early. But his laudable desire to attack, betrayed by a lack of real speed, too often led to disaster and his incursions into the line were rarely well-timed and were spoilt by a failure to time his pass. He was not helped by Madden who, in his second year in the team, showed the same speed and the same infuriatingly sketchy defence. Melling, thrust for the first time onto the wing, did really well without Madden's blinding pace. His tricky footwork brought him some fine tries but he also was less sure in defence than he would have wanted. M Swann showed improvement, being for the most part a heavy if inconsistent tackler and working hard to improve his handling. As yet he is too lazy when not with the ball and he does not see players in better positions around him but there is a lot more to come from him. S Swann led the back division but was too quiet for the fly-half inside him; his good hands and fast feet did not quite compensate for unreliability in his own tackling. His move to full-back to accommodate Ikwueke in the last three games did him a world of good; his confidence in every aspect of the game, including tackling, improved and the timing and speed of his entry into the line only served to emphasise the lack of a strike-runner until then. There is rich potential here! There must now be much regret that Ikwueke was not promoted earlier. He not only bolstered the defence but his ability to see a gap or more importantly to make one for others was priceless. He was much quicker than was thought and played four excellent games. F Shepherd did well to make the fly-half berth his own and improved steadily but his big kick was far too





1st XV:

Back row: JH Warrender (EW), FHU O'Sullivan (B), MH Suam (EW), AV O'Rourke (T), PR Scully (EW), EJA Shepherd (J), ECO Madden (EW), TC Baneke (C), EAD Maddicot (H);  
 Front row: MA Cumming-Bruce (O), JF Clacy (C), SEM Suam (J), JEN Brennan (EW), CCD'A Hildyard (D), JS Melting (H), R Yamada (EW).

inaccurate, his technique causing inconsistency. There seemed to be a certain ambivalence in his desire to learn and he too was a lazy player when not on the ball; this is a shame because he has potential as a powerful player with good hands. His decision not to come on tour was unwelcome and unhelpful to a struggling team. J Warrender also did well to secure the scrum-half position. His pass was quick, long and accurate but he must learn to take the weight off his partner with an instinctive kick or break. His game at the moment is one-dimensional but he too has much potential.

When P Scully was injured in the Pocklington game and could not play again the XV's line-out capability was greatly diminished. He had had a good term there although he had been much less sure of the intricacies at the base of the scrum; he was irreplaceable. The same could not be said of G Hill even though he was just about the most experienced player of the XV with speed to, and bravery at, the tackled ball. But he was unreliable for training as well as matches and sadly spent as much time in the infirmary as he did on the field. Fortunately the irreplaceable in this instance was replaced more than adequately by the even faster but smaller and lighter Cumming-Bruce. His enthusiasm, eagerness and determination were refreshing and he made the loss of Hill less important. As he matures, he will become a fine player. Poor J Smith, the original choice at blind-side, would have done anything to play and when he did he gave more than his all, but a series of unfortunate injuries marred his season; his formidable tackling was an inspiration to everybody and that alone was a necessity in this XV. J Clacy had a good term in the second row, being excellent in the tight phases and in the tight-loose; he had good hands but was not quite explosive enough in the loose to gain advantage enough from that gift. His partner, A O'Rourke, was faster but his hands were less good and he found it difficult to take over the major role in the line-out in Scully's absence; he was a whole-hearted player and a determined tackler. C Hildyard made a great improvement at tight-head. For a prop he is distinctly quick but his hands are as yet poor and there was some concern about his ability to put in the hard tackle. Y Yamada, converted from prop to hooker was hardly ever bettered in the tight. He was a quick striker, never far from the ball in the loose and always enjoyed the rough and tumble of the tight-loose but he was less sure with the ball in his hands. N Brennan, as expected from the captain and most experienced player, was a success in his own position. Oddly his line-out throwing became less good throughout the season but the team owed him much for all his work in tight and loose. His anticipation took him to the ball early and his good hands, determination to lead and sense of adventure sometimes made him do too much.

This was perhaps only to be expected of a fine captain of an average side whose worthy attempts to improve and play good rugby were continually sabotaged by misfortune. It is a commonplace to state that it is easy to captain a good side. It is never easy when things go wrong and they could not have gone much worse. N Brennan did not put a foot wrong off the field: he was considerate, thoughtful, reliable and calm in face of catastrophe and the various crises of selection. No doubt he is disappointed at the wreckage of the high hopes with which the term started. It says much for his spirit and purpose that the XV, forced to use five reserves against Whitgift, played their best football of the season and almost won another close match. Whatever the failings of the team he was a success; of course that will be no consolation to him.





1st XV:

Back row: JH Warrender (EW), FHU O'Sullivan (B), MH Swann (EW), AV O'Rourke (T), PR Scully (EW), FJA Shepherd (J),  
ECO Madden (EW), TC Ikwueke (C), EAD Maddicott (H);  
Front row: MA Cumming-Bruce (O), JF Clacy (C), SFM Swann (J), JEN Brennan (EW), CCD'A Hildyard (D), JS Melling (H),  
R Yamada (EW).





*Laurence Dallaglio MBE (T89)*  
ENGLAND RUGBY UNION WORLD CUP 2003



*Guy Easterby (H89) and Simon Easterby (H93)*  
IRELAND RUGBY UNION WORLD CUP 2003



The team was: JH Warrender (EW), FHU O'Sullivan (B), MH Swann (EW), AV O'Rourke (T), PR Scully (EW), FJA Shepherd (J), ECO Madden (EW), TC Ikwueke (C), MA Cumming-Bruce (O), JF Clacy (C), SFM Swann (J), JEN Brennan (EW), CCD'A Hildyard (D), JS Melling (H), R Yamada (EW).

Also played: JE Foster (H), EAD Maddicott (H), CA Montier (H), JRG Lesinski (J), JRC Macfarlane (EW), NHB Freeman (J), AAH Marsden (H).

#### BRADFORD GS 38 AMPLEFORTH 22

The XV had the benefit of the slope and what little breeze there was on a beautiful afternoon, and before long they had demonstrated their handling and speed in support by scoring almost immediately. But S Swann missed an easy penalty in the attack and the XV were punished for that failure as Bradford took advantage of some crazy defending to open the scoring. Shepherd was kicking well at times and from a Bradford line-out good handling led to an overlap for Madden who scored in the corner. Shepherd did it again a few minutes later, another good kick enabling Madden to get S Swann to score and to kick the conversion. But Bradford were instantly level when the kick-off was again fumbled. The XV roared back, playing with some vision and launching a series of attacks, which ended with another easy penalty missed and with Scully making up for this failure by scoring a try in support of Melling and M Swann. But when the XV were fast asleep at a quick penalty, Bradford drew level again and their conversion gave them the lead at half-time and only served to underline the importance of a good goal-kicker. After the break, M Swann's tackle forced a loose ball for Melling to score a wonderful solo try, but that was the limit of the school's success as Bradford's bigger forwards took control. In the final quarter they scored three more tries, the last of which owed much to chance and gave a rather false impression of the score-line. That would have looked a great deal better had the XV kicked their goals. Bradford kicked four out of six conversions: Ampleforth kicked one out of four conversions and missed two penalties from in front no further out than the 22. The XV needs a kicker and quickly.

#### MOUNT ST MARY'S 0 AMPLEFORTH 6

This was an eminently forgettable game. With the breeze behind them the XV persisted in running the ball when Shepherd's boot could have saved a lot of time and trouble. Only 3-0 up at half-time through a Swann penalty, the XV must have known that Mount would use their big forwards to dominate both possession and territory in the second half. There was heroic tackling from the whole XV particularly from the mighty Smith and as time ticked away in a half littered with long delays for injury, the XV kept their nerve and their line intact. At the death they seemed to have scored a fine try by Melling but as that was disallowed, a second penalty under the posts had to suffice.

#### AMPLEFORTH 17 NEWCASTLE RGS 27

This match was a fine advertisement for top school rugby: hard, fast and exciting. The disappointment for the XV at their loss should be tempered by the standard of the match. Nevertheless to lead 17-5 after 25 minutes and lose 17-27 takes some explaining. The pressure and dominance the XV achieved in the first half brought them three well-worked tries and only Newcastle's brilliant left wing kept them in the game by scoring two tries of consummate skill and speed, both devastating in that they were scored from his own half. Newcastle, only down 12-17 at half-time,

owed everything to him. When he was cut down by a scything tackle from Smith early in the second half and had to go off, it seemed probable that the XV would walk away with the spoils but they had troubles of their own. The entire back row was feeling injuries and Hill more or less disappeared from the game. Newcastle won more and more possession at the breakdowns, achieving any number of turnovers, and scored two tries in the space of ten minutes. Despite a comparative lack of possession, the XV had their chances in this half, Scully plunging over only to find the final pass had been forward, and in a pulsating last few minutes, Hildyard dropped the ball over the line and Madden dropped a poor pass from O'Sullivan with the line at his mercy. It was that kind of day and Newcastle did not make that kind of error!

#### AMPLEFORTH 14 ST PETER'S 25

There have been many disappointments in recent years on this ground but this match would qualify as one of the bitterest. True, the omens were not good. Hill was ill yet again, Warrender followed him into the infirmary and S Swann cut his lip so badly 24 hours before the match that he was not allowed to play either. With all the comings and goings, practice and training had been minimal. Nevertheless there can be little excuse for the way the XV played; no player wanted to win the ball at the tackle and too many wanted to wait for it and run with it. The inevitable consequence was that the XV had no ball and St Peter's revelled in the freedom given to them at the breakdown. Therefore they had no trouble in winning the first half 18-7 with two tries and two penalties and they were good value for their lead. When the XV turned to play with the strong wind and the slope and immediately scored an opportunist try through Melling to bring the deficit to four points, not many would have betted against an Ampleforth victory. But possession dried up completely, the boys ceased to play as a team, refusing to keep the ball alive, and continuous errors allowed St Peter's to score under the posts to seal their victory.

#### AMPLEFORTH 3 SEDBERGH 57

Even on a rainy day, Sedbergh were far too fast and skilful for a courageous Ampleforth XV. Indeed the latter probably had as much of the game territorially as Sedbergh but the speed of the Sedbergh counter-attacks from deep was quite devastating, their strike runners at 15, 13 and 11 being exceptional. Four tries before half-time and five tries after it were rewards for their winged feet and skilful handling, but scarcely did justice to an Ampleforth side which exerted much pressure but could find no way to cross the line of opponents whose reactions were so much quicker.

#### HYMERS COLLEGE 5 AMPLEFORTH 0

Sadly this was another day of disappointment for the XV because, try as they did, this day was not going to be theirs. The first half was a curious affair as both teams tried to dominate position and possession but a series of mistakes by the XV when they had established territorial advantage saw the home side relieve the pressure rather too easily. Indeed Hymers did mount substantial pressure of their own and it was only some fine tackling by the whole XV that prevented Hymers crossing the Ampleforth line. Ultimately the pressure did tell as the Hymers team managed to roll a line-out blind and crash over from close range to score. The XV therefore faced a 0-5 deficit at half-time. This stirred the team and they launched attack after attack with some wonderful flowing rugby. However they were to be hindered by their lack of control as the try line beckoned on no fewer than five occasions. True they



can consider themselves unfortunate when M Swann's momentum appeared to have carried him over the try line to find the referee judging it to have been a double movement, but the side should have scored on more than one occasion.

#### AMPLEFORTH 22 DURHAM 24

Injuries had been a common theme and the game against Durham was to be no exception, only this time it was to be an injury with a difference. The XV started well, controlling the possession and putting Durham under immense pressure. This pressure was rewarded as Warrender broke down the blind-side from a scrum to score a wonderful individual try on the right hand side. Durham soon struck back, however, as the XV began to show their defensive frailties. The XV did manage to regroup and were again dominant when a strange injury struck, not to a player but the referee. This meant that the Durham coach was called into play and took over the whistle. The XV found this change hard to adapt to and early in the second half the Durham team went further ahead.

The XV then restored their pride and did everything in their power to claw back the deficit. Led by the rampaging Brennan they did everything but score. They did manage to score the best try of the game through Melling after some wonderful play from the entire team, but they just could not translate their dominance and fine play into the required points.

#### AMPLEFORTH 14 POCKLINGTON 13

The XV have had to wait a long time for this well-deserved victory even if at the start they looked flat, not showing the same zest and determination as they had four days previously. It was unsurprising that a Pocklington kick at goal was knocked on under the posts and that Pocklington from the resulting scrum were able to open the scoring with an easy penalty. Rattled, the XV began to string sensible moves together and they levelled the score with an equally easy penalty from S Swann. The soft conditions made good rugby impractical but that does not explain the fundamental errors committed by both sides. The first 20 minutes of the second half, as the XV played down the slope, were a total contrast. Speed of foot, hand and mind produced a fine try for Hill in support outside his wing. Eight-three soon became 14-3 as the XV spent much of their time in their opponents' half and 22, S Swann kicking two further penalties, the second of which being difficult in the conditions and ultimately being the difference between defeat and victory. In these conditions, the game was really over but the XV, believing that they could increase their lead, adopted suicidal tactics and attempted to run the ball in their own half and even in their own 22 with the inevitable result that Pocklington were gifted a try. When they cleverly worked another from yet another silly error in the 22, the score was 14-13 and the match evenly balanced. Fortunately common sense finally prevailed and the XV spent the remaining few minutes in their opponents' 22.

#### AMPLEFORTH 7 OUNDLE 29

Persistent and heavy rain on an already soft surface made conditions dreadful but in the event both teams contrived to play some enterprising rugby. Oundle struck first, winning a turnover ball and putting their wing into unguarded space. They crashed over again under the posts through decidedly flimsy tackling. However Madden, fielding a high kick, beat his man on the outside, moved inwards to evade the full-back and timed his pass to perfection to S Swann to score under the posts and to convert

his own try. Now the XV were up and running and until half-time battered at the opposing line, but every time a score looked certain the pass was either not given or dropped. If the XV had carried on in the second half as they had in the first, there must have been a different ending. But, sadly, they attempted a move of complicated timing on their own 10m line, dropped the ball and Oundle scored. At this Oundle were more than encouraged and, when a pass between the Ampleforth half-backs was dropped behind their own line, they scored again. An ill-timed pass was then intercepted and the ball gleefully put down between the Ampleforth posts.

#### STONYHURST 24 AMPLEFORTH 0

As if this team had not suffered enough misfortune with injuries, an ill Warrender had to withdraw minutes before the bus left for Stonyhurst, with no fewer than five injured or ill players absent. It was always likely to be a difficult task against an unbeaten Stonyhurst team, but the XV played from the outset with spirit. Stonyhurst dominated the first quarter and in that time scored two tries, one through their three-quarters and one through their forwards. But the XV came more and more into the game and should have scored twice, firstly when S Swann intercepted a pass on half-way only to choose the wrong option as he neared the line and secondly Ikwueke with vision and skilful movement made space for Swann to create a two on one: the final pass was a poor one and was dropped. Sadly, 12-0 became 17-0, Stonyhurst scoring against the run of play following yet another unnecessary defensive confusion. But the XV, playing with the wind, started the second half as they had finished the first and again should have scored twice: Smith should have passed and did not, and in the same place a scoring pass was dropped by the wing. Stonyhurst found it difficult to get out of their own half when they did so, the XV had the opportunity to kick them back again, but they failed to seize it. Stonyhurst scored again to put the issue beyond doubt. Nevertheless, there could only be praise for the spirit and determination of all 15 boys.

#### AMPLEFORTH 17 LEEDS GS 5

The ground, waterlogged by persistent rain, was never going to make good rugby possible and the XV employed the boot to good effect, trapping Leeds in their own 22 for the opening quarter. But for sterling defence by Leeds and handling mistakes by the home team, the XV would have scored two or three times in that period. Leeds finally got away and briefly threatened before the XV, again using the wind cleverly, encamped once more in their 22. Freeman opened the defences for Melling who indulged himself by beating his wing and dummying the full-back to score behind the posts. Excellent handling by O'Sullivan, Ikwueke and the two Swanns put Madden in on the other wing and the school had a 14-point lead at half-time. After that, things went sour. The XV in their turn were trapped in their 22, a combination of poor catching and weak kicking making it almost impossible for them to move upfield. True, two scoring passes were not made, one to each wing, and S Swann kicked a simple penalty. But Leeds scored a try with the XV fast asleep at a penalty and a succession of penalties for off-side kept the school pinned down in the mud until the final whistle.

#### AMPLEFORTH 7 ST JOHN FISHER 62

This was not one of the XV's finest hours. True, John Fisher were a fine side with plenty of pace, power and precision but the XV showed little inclination to match



them in aggression or desire in the first half and John Fisher found it far too easy to score seven tries before half-time. This was bitterly disheartening to watch and thank goodness that the XV were ashamed enough to rouse themselves and hoist a flag of a different colour from white. Indeed they carried the fight to their opponents for long periods and might be considered unfortunate to concede two tries (one from a heel off the head and another from an interception) and only to score one themselves, M Swann's power and balance carrying him over.

#### WHITGIFT 24 AMPLEFORTH 17

The number of absentees increased to five for this game when O'Rourke was called for interview to Oxford. Injuries to 2nd XV players meant that A Marsden was thrown in at the deep end from the under 16 colts... and very well he played too. Whitgift possessed a formidable record and had only lost to John Fisher by two points. A desperately poor kick-off enabled Whitgift to score a try in the opening minutes but the XV tore into their opponents and were soon level when S Swann, playing an excellent game at full-back, enabled the bigger Swann and Melling to chase a rolling ball into the corner where the two of them won the ruck in a flash. The ball positively zipped through Ampleforth hands for Madden to score in the other corner. Better still, Ikwueke, who has been a revelation in the four games he has played, sliced through the centre only to move outwards fractionally too late and the certain try was missed. But in the second quarter Whitgift's fly-half kicked superbly for position and the XV's tackling, their Achilles heel throughout this season, faltered again for Whitgift to score twice in as many minutes to lead 19-5 at half-time. When they again ran through a desperately poor tackle at the start of the second half, it seemed that the floodgates would open. But spirit triumphed: Warrender scored a fine try on the blindside after the Whitgift defence had been run ragged, S Swann, had he clung on to a long pass as he hit the ball at pace, would have scored under the posts and he and Madden, taking advantage of a dropped pass in the tackle, kicked on and out-paced the defence for the latter to score his second.

JGW

P 10 W 7 D 1 L 2

2ND XV

191-66

The season started with a most encouraging 24-3 win away from home against a good Bradford GS 2nd XV. MacFarlane scored three tries from full-back, the most scintillating coming from an intercepted ball at a line-out ten metres from our line. The ball was quickly whipped into open field and the backs cut through their defence and charged the length of the pitch to score. The side looked to have a good balance.

The 2nd XV travelled to Mount St Mary's and were a joy to watch. They dominated against a game but overpowered team. In the end they won by 73-0; the left wing, Berner and the open-side flanker, Cumming-Bruce both grabbing a hat trick of tries.

Newcastle RGS is always a combative match and is often made the more difficult following a huge win. After a tense opening period we managed to get Berner one on one with the Newcastle wing. An excellent check inside and dart outside by Berner resulted in our first score. MacFarlane added a second after some good interplay between backs and forwards. Brennan, having missed two conversions from the touchline, converted a penalty to take us into a 13-0 lead. Newcastle responded positively and brought the scores back to 13-5; however, our defence held out to secure a deserved 13-5 victory.

Injuries unfortunately robbed us of five of our seven first choice backs: only the two centres remained for the visit of St Peter's. It was clear that St Peter's had a good team. Their fly-half was the outstanding player. Despite the difficulties, the team was committed and determined. At half-time we led 5-0 due to an excellent score from the wing Ratanatraiphob. In the second half we defended resolutely but were broken down with minutes remaining. Unfortunately their kick was successful.

We travelled to Sedbergh still under-strength. We got off to a good start and led 3-0 after concerted forward play. Poor defence enabled Sedbergh to score three tries. Sommer standing in at fly-half for Freeland restored pride with a good solo effort to bring us to 8-19 at half-time. In the second half we continued to allow Sedbergh time and space to play and they took full advantage, running away with the second half and deserved winners by 11-43. This was to be our worst performance. Several players who had managed to hide their defensive frailties up until this point were badly exposed.

Looking to rebuild our confidence, we travelled to Hymers in good spirits. A good defensive effort by Hymers, allied to uncharacteristic handling errors by Ampleforth, resulted in a 0-0 score-line at half-time. Hymers having narrowly missed their one penalty opportunity. Ten minutes into the second half we were awarded our first penalty in easily kickable range; unfortunately Freeman chose the wrong option, electing to run the ball without checking with his captain or goal-kicker. The ball and the opportunity to put points on the board were lost. It was to be the first and only penalty in kicking range. Continued forward dominance and well-organised rucking created space for the backs to penetrate Hymers' defence. Borrett took the ball on at pace and skilfully eluded the full-back to score out wide. The kick was missed. Hymers responded aggressively but resolute defence meant that they opted to kick for goal rather than try to break us down. At 5-3 up we had a nervous final 15 minutes but managed to hold on.

The 2nd XV were eagerly looking forward to their first game on Match Ground. Durham were the visitors. Early exchanges suggested that we were in for a close and hard-fought match. We resisted a five minutes assault on our line before breaking free to score a fine try. From the restart the ball was caught and set up well by the forwards. Freeland looked to kick to touch, but with his path blocked he stepped inside his man and burst up the blind-side. Tom Sommer came in from the right wing to carry the ball on but was brought down short of the line. Ramsden, who had sprinted 60 yards to be in close support, took the pass out of the tackle to score unopposed to complete a fantastic try. Brennan converted again to give us a 14-0 lead, which we held to half-time. In the second half, with both the slope and the wind to aid us, we dominated. Two further converted tries from Borrett and MacFarlane helped us to win 28-0, inflicting on Durham their heaviest defeat. Michael Edwards was outstanding.

Pocklington came to Ampleforth the following Tuesday to play on a sodden pitch. Throughout Ampleforth dominated, with Jones particularly prominent around the rucks and mauls. Freeland, given excellent service from the pack and his scrum-half Freeman, was allowed to orchestrate the game. His kicking out of hand was penetrative. Ratanatraiphob profited most with three excellent tries. MacFarlane and Edwards scored the other tries. Ampleforth ran out deserved winners 32-0.

A new departure this year was to see a successful Oundle 2nd XV travel north. Oundle had won all but one of their matches - a narrow loss to Bromsgrove - but had also survived close encounters against Harrow and Radley. In the first half we



were more dominant and had a couple of opportunities to score. However, a missed penalty and a ball knocked on close to the line meant that we reached half-time with neither side registering a score. The second half was equally tight with both sides' defences determined not to give way. Oundle came on strong in the final quarter and looked the more likely to break the deadlock. In the dying minutes, Oundle were awarded a penalty five metres from the line and slightly to the right of the posts. The Oundle scrum-half waited an eternity and we assumed that they would kick their penalty for a 3-0 lead. A rush of blood, a quick tap and an opportunity was gone. The game ended in stalemate 0-0. This fantastic match was played in the true spirit of the game.

The following Saturday we travelled to Leeds GS to play on an exposed and windswept pitch. It was bitterly cold. Leeds were fiery up front and caused us a few problems. However, having not conceded any points in our last three matches we were not going to let them breach our defences easily. Our backs held the advantage and, with Freddie Shepherd prominent in the centre, we scored two excellent tries. Despite increased pressure from a determined Leeds team we weathered the storm and then moved up a gear to score four further tries. The XV eventually won 40-0.

Edgar Maddicott captained the side from the back row. His play throughout was excellent. All who played can be proud of their achievements.

Results:	v Bradford GS	(A)	Won	24-3
	v Mount St Mary's	(A)	Won	73-0
	v Newcastle RGS	(A)	Won	13-5
	v St Peter's	(H)	Lost	5-7
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	11-43
	v Hymers	(H)	Won	5-3
	v Durham	(H)	Won	28-0
	v Pocklington	(H)	Won	32-0
	v Oundle	(H)	Drawn	0-0
	v Leeds GS	(H)	Won	40-0

Team from: Maddicott EAD (H)\* (Capt), Macfarlane JRC (EW)\*, Borrett CG (D), Lesinski JRG (J)\*, Ikwueke TC (C)\*, Sommer TFC (T), Freeland WR (EW)\*, Freeman NHB (J)\*, Stadelmann A (B)\*, Edwards ME (H)\*, Brennan DP (EW)\*, Stagg GHR (EW)\*, Ramsden HMR (D)\*, Jones HL (D)\*, Cumming-Bruce MA (O), Foster JE (H), Ratanatraiphob T (B), Berner DE (J), Lewis S (C).

\* = colours

DW

## P 8 W 6 D 1 L 1

## 3RD XV

260-67

Commitment, desire and spirit are the three words which best encapsulate the qualities of the 3rd XV of 2002. Their performances provided a season rich in entertainment, endeavour and sheer enjoyment. The 3rd XV fixture list has metamorphosed beyond recognition over the past four years. Gone are the days when Sedbergh proved to be the only meaningful contest, as Oundle, Scarborough and Uppingham have become new additional heavyweight contenders. To remain unbeaten at home throughout 2002 and lose only once away, was an outstanding achievement from a team whose self-belief grew with each victory. The greatness of this team lay perhaps in the quality of its individual component parts every bit as much as its overall achievements.

F Nagy's (D) ability to take the high ball under pressure spread confidence and his burst of acceleration frequently left defenders standing. He made few mistakes. On the wings, D Berner (J), D Hoogewerf (J), T Ratanatraiphob (B) and P Spencer (EW) all played their part. Berner scored many tries that owed much to the initial pace of a sprinter but as much to sudden changes in direction. Spencer developed into an incisive and intelligent runner but his play was all done in a completely unassuming fashion. His tackling improved and he made a crucial cover tackle in the drawn encounter with Sedbergh.

An irresistible force in the centre, M Jessop (B), blossomed into a powerful direct runner, providing steel out wide and troubling all defenders. Inside him, G Dalziel (B) was a perfect foil for Jessop's power. They say a good side exudes the character of its captain and there is no doubt this Ampleforth team had a ruthless approach to winning. He was a standard bearer of the side, displaying toughness and bravery, never more clearly illustrated than in his final game for the school.

O Outhwaite (B) didn't draw attention to himself with extravagant performances. He was never the flamboyant type of fly-half but was thoughtful, reliable, and, in his own quiet way, effective. He weighted his kicks well and interspersed them cleverly by bringing in his midfield runners. His ability, unmatched within the college, to kick off both feet was invaluable, particularly in the final game against Oundle. He formed a formidable half-back combination with T Fitzherbert (J), as they linked, instinctively, like brothers. The energy and enthusiasm that was to characterise Fitzherbert's play was apparent in his first game against Sedbergh.

Leading the way up front was a mobile, forceful, imaginative pack that was to cause their fair share of collateral damage. The side had two admirably purposeful props in F Bader (H) and P Hollas (T). Bader, with the impact of his running, helped secure good field position and his tackling contained a lot of starch. Hollas's blend of rugged physical presence and subtle skills were a vital ingredient. At hooker, R Higgins (C) was a player bristling with aggression.

A Pearson (D) epitomised everything that was good about this side. He displayed little element of self-preservation. He would tackle until the point of exhaustion. With an impish, rascally air, G Bartleet (D), above all, characterised the side's sense of enjoyment. It was particularly significant that when the opposition started or restarted the game it was usually Bartleet who caught the ball. He was greedy for it but never with it.

N Ainscough (EW) was a valuable all-round player, appearing in several positions, and enjoyed outstanding games. He was honest, modest and his dedication was absolute. W Tulloch (EW) could turn out in any position. He had good ball skills and would produce the same level of performance wherever he played. His tackling was copybook and his contribution to the victory over Scarborough, when the XV were under intense pressure, should not be underestimated. He possessed a deceptive turn of pace that gave the pack an extra dimension. Perhaps, given his versatility and general all-round talent, he was discarded too readily by LX1. S Lewis (C), one of three survivors from 2001, frequently made good ground with the ball. His strength enabled him to break many tackles to clear his lines and set up an attack. He was another who tackled with commitment and certainty. P Valori (B), a surprise recruit from LX1, stood out with his ferocious will to win. Like Dalziel, his contribution cannot easily be quantified.



Results:	v Hurworth House 1st XV	(H)	Won	67-5
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Drawn	10-10
	v Fyling Hall 1st XV	(H)	Won	41-0
	v Hymers	(H)	Won	70-0
	v Scarborough 6th FC 1st XV	(A)	Won	20-13
	v Uppingham	(H)	Won	39-0
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	5-39
	v Oundle	(H)	Won	8-0

Team: FD Nagy (D)\*, DE Berner (J), GIA Dalziel (B) (Capt)\*, M Jessop (B)\*, PJ Spencer (EW)\*, OA Outhwaite (B)\*, TF Fitzherbert (J)\*, PB Hollas (T)\*, RG Higgins (C)\*, FA Bader (H)\*, AC Pearson (D)\*, NJ Ainscough (EW)\*, GAJ Bartlett (D)\*, WJL Tulloch (EW)\*, PFB Valori (B)\*, SC Lewis (C)\*.

\* = colours

Also played: TC Ainscough (EW), RO Anderson (J), HCM Byrne (O), JHG Critchley-Salmonson (EW), DEV Hoogewerf (J), T Ratanatraiphob (B), JP Stein (B), TFC Sommer (T), SV Wojcik (D).

SJH

#### P 12 W 6 L 6

#### U16 COLTS

219-229

This was a rewarding year for a talented side that never reached its full potential as it was hindered by injuries in key positions. No fewer than four players occupied the scrum-half jersey, with two alternatives at fly-half, and Alex Touloumbadjian (C) could have provided vital firepower on the wing should he have managed to play, and may have turned one or two crucial games. Alex Kisielewski (H) never recovered from a worrying shoulder injury, and he too could have been the missing link at scrum-half to reveal the full ability of this side.

The team opened with attacking play and rucking against Bradford, scoring three tries through Codrington (EW), Touloumbadjian (C) and Tulloch (EW), but there were the usual rusty mistakes in the tackle and handling errors for the first game of the season. However, the main problem was the defence – a lack of cover at the fringes of the ruck and missed tackles in midfield exposed the frailty of the team and the game was lost 17-36.

Newcastle proved challenging opposition and the early season frailty remained although some of the rustiness was eliminated. The game was lost 7-24.

A game against Harton School from the North-East was a welcome test and enabled the team to build on the positive points of the first two games. An energetic performance against a tenacious team eventually reaped rewards. Good ball retention enabled the creation of overlaps despite excellent cover from the hard-working defence and zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J) crossed in the corner. The centres also worked out that straightening the line of attack against a drift defence enabled them to penetrate and they scored three between them. Von Moy (J) completed the scoring with mobile and skilful play for a front row forward.

A challenge in the form of the Daily Mail National Schools Cup champions, St Peter's, was the first big test. They defended with resilience considering the former defensive frailty of the side. Relentless pressure from a side conditioned to playing on the front foot with the lion's share of possession led to only one isolated break inside the fly-half. This put the lively St Peter's hooker through a big gap and two passes

resulted in a score. A second try was conceded as the team were stretched on the left wing. Determined not to let the opposition gain the ascendancy, the XV started the second half strongly and nearly crashed over next to a ruck, but the ball was turned over and returned long into our own half. The opposition applied pressure with consistent possession and eventually found space again on the left wing. Only now with a three-try cushion did they play with confidence and score a fourth try before the end.

A competitive game followed against Sedbergh between the XV, who kept the ball in the midfield and Sedbergh, who were stronger on the outside. The opposition were first to the ball in the early exchanges and burst a tackle to score on the outside. As Sedbergh failed to make progress with an expansive game against a scrambling defence, Ampleforth got on top in the second half and scored a try through a planned move involving Melling (H) on a switch and a fine outside arc. Sedbergh replied with irresistible pressure and a missed tackle from the flank let one of their energetic back row in by the post.

Returning after half term, a traditionally tricky fixture against an increasingly competitive and talented Yarm side was successfully negotiated. Perennial problems of rustiness in handling skills and a lack of match fitness made penetrating the Yarm defence difficult, in fact they scored first with a peel around the front of the line-out. However, space was found on the outside with a well-worked move courtesy of Mr Green's Australian inspiration for zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J) to score, and weak tackling allowed Codrington to score with a strong injection from full-back. The second half was scrappy as the opposition became more aggressive and Ampleforth failed to find the intensity to subdue them. Pressure on the line failed to breach their defence until Ellerington (B) managed to get outside his man on the wing and score well, whilst a chip and chase by Melling (H) outstripped the cover with skilful dribbling. The game then became increasingly fractious as too much energy was expended rising to the taunts of the opposition rather than subduing them with clinical play.

Against Hymers, power and determination were found to score twice against a team who were often on the wrong side of the law. The direct play through the centres was the perfect counter to intimidating tactics and secure ball retention made eventual attacks irresistible. The defence was equally forceful and Hymers were gratifyingly denied a try in a well-fought win.

This was the story against Durham in a remarkable match where the team played with great pattern and expansive intentions to score a brace of outstanding tries through Ellerington on the right wing in the first five minutes. However, following this start, territory and possession were almost entirely with the opposition who knew well how to pin sides down in the corner of their own pitch and Ampleforth were forced to defend almost incessantly. The invention of Durham's back play also posed new challenges to the defensive organisation of the XV, playing in the wider channels by placing a skilful hooker at scrum-half and scrum-half at first receiver. Only some imprecision from the Durham backs and brilliant defence from Ampleforth's centres and full-back restricted the opposition to one try and prevailed in a display of character and spirit.

A free-flowing and productive game against Pocklington followed with 44 points. The opposition were limited in their threat to a talented outside-half with the vision to score from a chip and chase close to the posts learned from Jonny Wilkinson's try against the All Blacks the week earlier.



A new fixture and challenge against Oundle brought the best out of the team in terms of competitive spirit but they took a whole half to react to tactics borne straight from the John Oliver manual of total rugby. It was the first time the XV had to resist the driving maul and, against a massive pack that would have matched many first XV forwards, they conceded two tries as the defence was sucked in by the metres gained. In the second half, with fewer penalties conceded and a fair share of possession, Ampleforth's more fluid style impressed on the game and a try was scored by Codrington from fifth phase possession following a break from Wright, now in the centres following an injury to Forsythe.

The worst way to follow this was away at Stonyhurst against the best under 16 side I have seen in the last two years. They were outstanding in the speed of recycling the ball and realignment from each breakdown. This was a difficult afternoon.

Thankfully, the season finished with a sound victory against an albeit weak Leeds GS XV. The game was curtailed as the score mounted, but with precise handling and direct running the result had to be earned.

#### THE PLAYERS

C Cookson was an energetic prop, teamed with C McAleenan who improved to become a powerful scrummager and effective at the pick and drive to give the team some 'go-forward'. J Ryan is a quick and aggressive hooker. A Marsden was a combative lock, the most competitive and mentally hard player on the team, who added vital leadership as pack leader. J Allcott was a vital discovery in securing line-out possession and also adding a fourth back row forward to the scrum with his tackle count and support play. J Vaughan is a fit flanker with a clever grasp of the game, and R Khoaz complemented him with raw competitiveness as a nuisance to opposition backs at open-side. F Wright is a talented footballer who made a dynamic impact at times. A Faulkner found himself at scrum-half from flanker via hooker, but made a more than adept fourth choice No 9! With his handling skills and awareness of space this will probably end up as his best position although he should work on his speed. A Kislewski is first choice at scrum-half but he was cruelly denied a run in the team as he recovered from a neck injury to miss the remainder immediately with a broken collarbone. He enabled the other talented inside backs to find their position further from the scrum and was sorely missed with his ability to attack space and distribute the ball. D Tulloch also played at scrum-half when necessary, but it is a shame he did not spend more time at outside-half with a full-strength back line to orchestrate. He is a talented footballer and brings others into the game and into space exceptionally well. Again, with a yard more pace he can be a superb fly-half. L Codrington captained the side from full-back, fly-half and centre. He is best placed at full-back where he can find space for his speed over distance and cover tackles well. He was a reassuring replacement No 10 as his large kick enabled the team to play much of the game with territorial ascendancy. He has the authority in his play to lead from the front, but can be a more assertive leader with more self-confidence. He showed signs of this in his increasingly aggressive tackling, and he is now playing with the physical element essential for his selection in the 1st XV. M Forsythe is a powerful and direct centre with a turn of speed in receiving the ball not quite matched by the speed of foot in defence to react late to the angle of the attackers. He scored many tries by straightening the line against the drift defence, an essential attribute of the modern inside centre. B Melling is an enigmatic outside-centre with excellent balance in his running and handling skills. A Touloumbadjian on the wing

played only the first few games before succumbing to an Achilles tendon problem and lack of enthusiasm. L zu Oettingen-Wallerstein proved an increasingly satisfactory replacement, scoring a number of tries with his long stride, and D de Suys also managed to find success on the outside. W Ellerington is the quickest player in the squad and is an elusive runner with good hands.

Results:	v Bradford GS	(H)	Lost	17-37
	v Newcastle RGS	(H)	Lost	7-24
	v Harton	(H)	Won	36-0
	v St Peter's	(H)	Lost	0-22
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	7-14
	v Yarm	(H)	Won	26-12
	v Hymers	(H)	Won	13-3
	v Durham	(A)	Won	12-7
	v Pocklington	(H)	Won	44-10
	v Oundle	(A)	Lost	7-24
	v Stonyhurst	(A)	Lost	0-76
	v Leeds GS	(H)	Won	50-0

Team: Cookson C (T), Ryan J (T), McAleenan C (H)\*, Allcott J (H)\*, Marsden A (H)\*, Vaughan J (J)\*, Khoaz R. (EW), Wright F (EW)\*, Faulkner A (EW)\*, Tulloch D (EW)\*, Forsythe M. (J)\*, Melling B (H)\*, Ellerington W (B), zu Oettingen-Wallerstein L (J), Codrington L (EW)\*.

\* = colours

Also played: Kislewski A (H), Touloumbadjian A (C), de Suys D (T), Outhwaite A (B), Stein H (B), Pitt A (EW), von Moy P (J), Colaciclu R (T).

RS

P 13 W 8 D 1 L 4

U15 COLTS

316-182

This was a lively and talented team, who at their best played outstanding rugby. The matches against Hymers and Durham in particular produced unforgettable moments. They developed considerably, and can look forward with confidence to continued improvement.

We started slowly against Bradford, only waking up for the second half, by which time the match had been lost. Mount St Mary's was one of those one-sided affairs that so easily degenerates into petty niggles. Our efforts at Newcastle were undermined by a series of injuries, starting with Fox in the first minute and continuing with Guiver and Senior. St Peter's was a comfortable if not emphatic win at home. Sedbergh was another game of two halves. For the first half we competed brilliantly with a typically robust and controlled opposition. In the second we collapsed somewhat, losing concentration in the face of close refereeing decisions.

A combined side from two denominationally different Belfast schools (Wellington and Aquinas colleges) provided an impressive example of the wider importance of sport. An 'A' and then a 'B' fixture were played, followed by the unusual experiment of mixing both sides together into two teams. By this stage we were finding our best form, dismissing Yarm comfortably, and overwhelming a local team from Richmond and Hambleton. We also beat a strong Hymers side with a superb final try from Spence after an evenly matched contest. Even better was our performance away against a Durham side that had put 50 points against us the



previous year. A colossal performance would have been rewarded with a win if poor Reid had not dropped the ball over the line. At Ashville we did sneak a win thanks to a last minute touch-line conversion from Wu, but the overall performance was rather an anti-climax after the heroics at Durham. The first fixture against Oundle was also disappointing: four hours in a coach was too much of a handicap and we never really asserted ourselves against a team we could easily have beaten. The season ended on a happier note with a resounding victory against Leeds.

The heart of the team was a mighty back row. Reid had a superb season, and won many plaudits from opposition coaches. Not a flashy player, he never actually scored any tries. But his ability at the breakdown was priceless: his instinct for winning the ball in the tackle time and again kept his side in the game. Fox was a more explosive player, scoring 20 tries through his strength and pace. He just got better and better, maintaining a wonderful appetite for both training and matches. If Reid was the one who held the team together, Fox was the one who got them going! It is easy to forget the third musketeer, Costello, who did invaluable work tidying up loose ball, operating at the unglamorous but crucial lower levels with skill and courage.

The front row could become an awesome unit. De Bruijne and Doherty are strong and fast props who are only beginning to realise their potential. Ainscough at hooker had an excellent season, and fully deserved his colours. Another unflashy player, his work at close quarters kept the pack competitive.

Our second row was fast and dynamic if not particularly tall. Bentley was enthusiastic and is developing the discipline for maintaining his concentration. Bommers plays like an American running back, with quick feet and aggressive pace, and is quickly coming to grips with the game's subtleties.

The back line never really clicked: the undoubted talents were perhaps undermined by the differing temperaments. There was no shortage of potential: the mazy running of Phillips, the explosive power of Shepherd, the electric pace of Wu and Cumming-Bruce, the maverick instincts of Weston-Davies, the footballing balance of Carroll, the elusive counter-attacking of Spence, the intelligent ferreting of Macfarlane, the courageous tackling of Guiver. The difficulty lay in combining these talents: we lacked someone who could control the game from fly-half and the centres never really learned to work as part of a back line.

Phillips was an intelligent captain who led by example. He was well supported by the enthusiasm of Fox and the experience of Reid.

Played: Ainscough (EW)\*, Bentley (O), Bommers (T), Costelloe (D), Cumming-Bruce (O), de Bruijne (C), Doherty (T), Fox (C)\*, Guiver (H), Hammond (D), Macfarlane (EW), Phillips (T)\*, Reid (EW)\*, Senior (C), Shepherd (O), Spence (O), Weston-Davies (J), Wu (C).

\* = colours

BCB

P 10W 3 L 7

U14 COLTS

178-284

The record shows that this was not a particularly successful side. It was handicapped by its lack of height and bulk, both critical at this level. These are factors which will even out over time and many of this team will be members of successful sides because what they lacked in physical presence they made up for in skill and courage. The highlight was undoubtedly against a bigger Durham side who came with a

strong reputation. It was in this game that the side pulled together and refused to be intimidated. They played their best rugby and scored good tries.

The front row was technically competent. Haworth played with enthusiasm and Wallace gave his best at hooker. Bird is an excellent prop, fearless in the loose. We missed him when he was injured half way through the season. Bull was committed but his hands occasionally let him down. Cookson has talent and made powerful runs although he will have to work harder if he is to retain a place in the A teams. Ronan and Sarrado performed admirably on the flanks, often against very physical opposition. Doyle always led the team with determination and by a fine example.

McGuigan was a terrier-like presence and the latter has a wonderful pair of hands. Tulloch developed well but tended to look for his options after he received the ball rather than before. Phillips and Vaughan both demonstrated excellent skills in the centre and were courageous in defence. Dumbell made powerful runs from the wing and Kwok was the find of the season, being both strong and fast. O'Kelly used his fine ball-skills to good effect at full-back and tackled effectively.

Results:	v Bradford GS	(H)	Lost	19-29
	v Mount St Mary's	(H)	Won	58-0
	v Newcastle RGS	(H)	Lost	7-46
	v St Peter's	(A)	Lost	12-48
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	3-58
	v Yarm	(H)	Lost	15-43
	v Hymers College	(A)	Lost	5-43
	v Hambleton & Richmondshire	(H)	Won	37-0
	v Durham	(H)	Won	17-0
	v Leeds GS	(A)	Lost	5-17

Team from: CDE O'Kelly (C), HKC Kwok (B), ACR Dumbell (H), HLG Phillips (T), RT Cahill (EW), HG Tulloch (EW), JM McGuigan (B), GPW Bull (H), CJ Haworth (B), LDA Wallace (C), CIW Bird (O), CA Cookson (T), JP Vaughan (J), JIG Ronan (J), BJD Vines (EW), JIM Sarrado (O), HG Doyle (H) (Capt).

HCC

**B**

**P. & B. Kennedy Holdings Ltd.**

Health Care  
Sports Retailing  
Publishing

The Coach House, Herncliffe, Spring Gardens Lane,  
Keighley, West Yorkshire BD20 6LH  
Telephone: 01535 681484 Fax: 01535 691693  
e-mail: enquiries@pbkennedy.co.uk



## PEARSONS TILL SOLICITORS

DON'T BE FOXED BY THE LAW!



For all Your Local  
and  
National Property  
or  
Agricultural  
Needs.  
Wills and Trust  
Administration

Patrick Till Serena Brotherton 4 Bondgate Helmsley YO62 5BS

Tel: 01439 770207

Fax: 01439 771650

e-mail: pft@pearsons-till.co.uk



CHARTERED ARCHITECTS

tel 01845 524758

fax 01845 524278

e diplimited@aol.com

Midland Chambers, 77 Market Place, Thirsk, North Yorkshire YO7 1EY

## SPORT: LENT TERM

### THE 1ST SEVEN



Back row: MA Cumming-Bruce (O), MH Swann (EW), FJ Shepherd (J), LA Codrington (EW), TC Ikunieke (C);

Front row: FHU O'Sullivan (B), ECO Madden (EW), SEM Swann (J) (Capt), CCD'A Hildyard (D), DE Berner (J).

This was a strange month of sevens: it started well at Mount St Mary's with the team reaching the final and it ended on a high when the Seven won their group at Rosslyn Park, playing in a manner of the good teams of the past. Aggressively fierce tackling and a frantic desire to win the ball at the tackle underlined the spirit with which all seven played and it was strange that that good day ended in a defeat. What went on between those two tournaments was also odd. Firstly F O'Sullivan was hurt in practice and missed the Ampleforth and Hymers tournaments. He was the conductor of the side and it only became apparent how much he was missed when he came back for the Stonyhurst tournament. He played in only three of the five tournaments and when the side were all together, as they were only at the first and last tournaments, they were formidable opponents, always playing to his tunes. His sleight of hand, confidence, and communication, not to mention his tackling at Rosslyn Park, were indispensable and the Seven found it difficult to play without him. The finishing speed of Madden was important too, but he only managed three tournaments as well, missing both the Hymers and Stonyhurst events, and missing all the training. He was a flier but he needed the experience of playing with the Seven and his lack of practice showed at Rosslyn Park where the narrow pitches negated his threat. When these two were not playing, the side were rudderless and disjointed. They could only then rely on the running skills of their captain S Swann and the



heavy tackling of M Swann and T Ikwueke. S Swann was a quiet, efficient and loyal captain who was called upon to play anywhere, hooker, scrum-half, fly-half, depending on who was missing. When the side was together as it was finally at Rosslyn Park, his displays at scrum-half with his clever running of the ball and good link with O'Sullivan were outstanding. Ikwueke was another who was asked to play in all sorts of positions including wing on one occasion. For much of the time he was the hooker but when M Cumming-Bruce came back after injury a week before the end of term, he played as a centre; again he needed more practice in that position, but his tackling, ball-handling and covering were superb. In one match at Rosslyn Park, he made three tackles in succession and won the ball in covering back seventy metres.

M Swann also had a good month if at times a moody one. His strength and determination in the tackle and the ferocity of his ball-winning made him an admirable prop but, as befitted his position in the larger game, he wanted to play centre; a certain woodenness in his hands and lack of vision meant that he had to be tried at prop sooner or later. His own ambivalence about making the switch meant that it was later. Set the challenge at Rosslyn Park his displays as a prop showed that it should have been done a good deal earlier. The other prop was F Shepherd who made the most improvement. He realised the value of working when not on the ball, something he did not realise applied equally as in XV's, he looked for tackles, which became heavier and heavier in the month, and he became a priceless ball-winner as well. His pace, his good hands, and a new welcome desire to run off the ball and communicate meant that he was the second highest try-scorer after Madden, a real threat to the opposition. When it was discovered that M Cumming-Bruce was allowed to play again, he was thrown in as a hooker at the Stonyhurst tournament, immediately making his mark as a tackler and scrapper for the ball. The lack of practice, no fault of his, meant that he did not have the time to improve his handling skills. He was selected in the end in preference to the unfortunate D Berner, whose speed of foot and good hands never quite compensated for an inability to read the game and an exasperating tendency to lose the ball by getting himself isolated. It was thought that C Hildyard's speed and power would make him the first choice prop, but although he played in all the tournaments leading up to Rosslyn Park, he could never influence a game by these qualities, eventually and unfortunately losing his place. The last member of the group was the promising L Codrington. Since he was in the under 16 team not enough was seen of him, one minute at Hymers before injury representing his only chance.

The team was: MA Cumming-Bruce (O), MH Swann (EW), FJ Shepherd (J), LA Codrington (EW), TC Ikwueke (C), FHU O'Sullivan (B), ECO Madden (EW), SFM Swann (J) (Capt), CCD'A Hildyard (D), DE Berner (J).

#### THE MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS

It is perhaps tempting fate to say that this Seven looks like a good team in the making but from the first game when they despatched Denstone by 28-0, the team looked alert, aggressive and happy to be playing. There are good ball-handlers as well as speedy runners and although Sedbergh went 19-0 up just after half-time, that gap was impressively closed to 19-12 at full-time. Nor did the Seven suffer from what they saw as a temporary setback and they demolished Loughborough by 40-5. As runners-up in their group, they had to take on Welbeck, the winners of theirs, and it turned out to be a fascinating match, the power and continuous support play of a robust Welbeck against the speed and handling skill of their adversaries. Welbeck

were quickly 10-0 up but when Madden skinned his man on the outside and scored his first try of four in this game, they realised that they had to play a wide game and worked the overlaps for him. Welbeck scored under the posts at the final whistle but it was too late. In the semi-final, the Seven had played one more match than their opponents, St Peter's, and they had to fight to a standstill in another close match on a desperately muddy field. Delighted though they were to be in the final and to face Sedbergh yet again, the cloying mud of that pitch meant that the team could hardly raise a gallop and Sedbergh were altogether too quick and skilful: that gap will close.

Results:	Group:	v Denstone	Won	28-0
		v Sedbergh	Lost	12-19
		v Loughborough GS	Won	40-5
Quarter-final:		v Welbeck	Won	20-17
	Semi-final:	v St Peter's	Won	19-12
	Final:	v Sedbergh	Lost	0-31

#### THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

In spite of the forecast, the weather remained good and the pitches firm. And so it was a shame that O'Sullivan, the playmaker in the side, could not play because of injury. The rearrangement of positions was not, as it happened, a comfortable one and although the Seven had a flying start with a heavy win over Ashville, they struggled against Hymers and only ensured victory in the last seconds. A titanic battle with Bradford followed in which both Berner and Hildyard excelled. The final match was won more easily and the Seven had to play Newcastle in the final. Sadly, as against Sedbergh the week before, they were never in the game, panicking under pressure and missing three clear-cut chances in the first half from which mistakes Newcastle capitalised by scoring themselves and leading 24-0 at half-time. It was a sorry end to a fine afternoon's work by the Seven for whom Shepherd made a particular improvement.

Results:	Group:	v Ashville	Won	38-7
		v Hymers	Won	15-14
		v Bradford GS	Won	26-12
		v Crossley Heath	Won	26-10
	Final:	v Newcastle RGS	Lost	0-45

#### THE HYMERS SEVENS

The late withdrawal of two crucial players during the previous day's practice affected the team's morale more than it should have done. Two others, whose courage cannot be questioned, played when clearly unfit to do so. Two others, both replacements for the injured, did not last the afternoon. These misfortunes still do not explain the lack of spirit, determination, perseverance and sheer cussedness which are necessary in such circumstances. It was so unlike Ampleforth boys that it is an afternoon best forgotten as soon as possible.

Results:	Group:	v Hymers	Lost	14-33
		v Pocklington	Won	12-10
		v Woodhouse Grove	Lost	0-40
	Plate semi-final:	v Ashville	Lost	5-12



## THE STONYHURST SEVENS

The results do not look good but the Seven can draw more than crumbs of comfort. Still without Madden, they defeated Hymers in their first match, only a week after losing 14-33 to the same team. Cumming-Bruce made an impressive debut and it was good to see O'Sullivan back and asserting his playmaker role. A loss to Manchester GS, last year's champions, followed but it was a close-fought match in which the Seven made a number of their own breaks but they were unable to capitalise and went down by three tries to one. On the other hand the match against St Peter and Paul was poor in standard and the opportunity to win was thrown away at the end when an easy try was forfeited by an ambition to plant the ball under the posts. Something similar happened in the final game against a useful Lancaster RGS side. The Seven led 24-21 with 30 seconds to go. Possession was gained, but instead of thumping the ball off the field, one player tried to make history, was heavily tackled, lost the ball and hence the game. In the plate quarter-final, all who travelled were given a game, and unsurprisingly the Seven suffered their worst defeat of the day.

Results:	Group:	v Hymers	Won	21-17
		v Manchester GS	Lost	7-21
		v St Peter & Paul	Lost	10-14
		v Lancaster RGS	Lost	24-28
	Plate quarter-final:	v Arnold	Lost	14-33

## THE ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS OPEN TOURNAMENT

This was a tonic after the trials and tribulations of the previous month. At last spirit and courage were there in abundance, the tackling was aggressively hard and all seven of the players fought like tigers for the ball. Only in the first of the three group matches did the Seven experience any difficulty and that because 19-0 up at half-time, they rather assumed the match was over: pulled back to 19-14 they had to concentrate hard to negotiate what had become a tricky hurdle and to score again under the posts in anxious moments before the finish. Nottingham HS and RGS Guildford were bigger and stronger and on the dreadfully small pitches provided were going to be difficult opponents. But the tackling and ball-winning of the Seven were a joy to watch and their speed and quick thinking were too much for the opposition. In neither game did they concede a try. It was something of a surprise therefore when Wirral GS beat them by three tries to two on a wider pitch. It was felt that the speed and wit of the Seven would be better suited to the bigger pitch but the first kick-off was dropped, a penalty conceded and a tackle missed in a moment of day-dreaming: Wirral were thus given a seven point lead without having much to do. The school only gradually woke up but first Shepherd and then M Swann scored tries to give the team a 14-7 lead at half-time. Seeing that they were not fast enough to run round or through the defence, Wirral resorted to the kick and chase. A poor piece of defending on one occasion, a bad bounce on another and the team were out, a disappointing end to what had been a good day.

Results:	Group:	v King Edward VII & Queen Mary	Won	26-12
		v Nottingham HS	Won	21-0
		v RGS Guildford	Won	24-0
	Fourth round:	v Wirral GS	Lost	14-21

## THE 2ND SEVEN

FD Nagy (D), T Ratanatraiphob (B), CA Montier (H), JR Lesinski (J), JH Warrender (EW), DB Brennan (EW), JF Clacy (C), HL Jones (J), ME Edwards (H), JEN Brennan (EW) (Capt).

JGW

## CROSS-COUNTRY



1st VIII Cross-Country 2003

MAH Vale, WJL Tulloch, JR Macfarlane, JR Halliwell, CEF Sparrow, NHB Freeman, EPJ Guiver, MA Cumming-Bruce.

The Autumn term saw a squad of boys out doing some pre-season training with Mr Yates. Apart from the normal Silcoates two-mile relay run and the Stonyhurst five-mile run, we had entered the York and District Championships for the first time. We finished a creditable fourth in the Silcoates relay. We were unable to field a team for the Stonyhurst run as runners were called upon to represent the 5th and 6th rugby XV's against Oundle. In the York and District Championships we performed well and the following finished within the top 20 of their age group and were selected to go through to the county championships: A McTough, J Vaughan, C Sparrow, M Vale, G Williams and G Pritchard. The 1st VIII were selected automatically to represent the area team with C Sparrow and E Guiver finishing first and second respectively in their race.

Christopher Sparrow (EW) captained the 1st VIII and was ably supported by William Tulloch (EW) as vice-captain. Christopher, although not the greatest of trainers, raced well and consistently led the team home.

On the first Saturday of term, we welcomed back a strong Old Amplefordian



team. Icy conditions made running treacherous. A shortened course around Gilling playing fields was finally adopted. In the race itself Edward Brady (W02), currently running for Cambridge University, led the field home. The match was evenly balanced at the half-way point with the school holding a narrow lead. The run in saw D Madden (E91) storm past several of the 1st VIII and in doing so secured eighth place and the match for the Old Amplefordians. The OAs recorded a win by the narrowest of margins 39-42. Oliver Heath (E90) again organised the Old Amplefordian team.

We travelled to Durham School and raced around their river course. The 1st VIII packed out the front of the field and secured eight of first nine positions. The following Saturday we had 16 runners representing York and District at the County Championships, which were held at Catterick. These were high quality races. Four runners ran well enough to secure places in the County Squad. C Sparrow and E Guiver were selected to represent the county at the National Championships in Brighton whilst both M Cumming-Bruce and M Vale were selected as non-travelling reserves. M Vale finished first of all the York and District runners in his age group.

Sedbergh, traditionally our strongest fixture, was next. On the day Sedbergh proved to be the stronger, however, and two of our stronger runners failed to complete the course. Sedbergh won by 35-43. Our 2nd VIII also lost by 130-98. We travelled to King Henry VIII School, Coventry to take part in their relays (six x two miles). These are the unofficial National relays. Forty-eight schools competed. C Sparrow set off on the first leg at a brisk pace and led the field for a short period. He paid a little for his early efforts but finished in 11th place, recording the fastest leg of the day (12.48). M Cumming-Bruce, struggling with a broken nose to breathe properly, ran 13.46 for his leg. We had slipped back to 20th place. J Halliwell set off quickly to pick up as many places as possible and ran well (13.34) to bring us back to 15th position overall. M Vale ran 13.44 on the fourth leg to bring the team home in 17th place. W Tulloch matched this time (13.44) to keep us in 17th position. E Guiver ran an excellent 12.57 leg to bring the team up to a final position of 15th. Having finished 28th last year we were pleased with the improvement.

Having lost to Barnard Castle last year we were keen to put up a good performance against them on our own course. Sparrow set off at a tremendous rate, running inside five minutes for the first mile. Kelton of Barnard Castle, an impressive county-standard runner, hung onto him. As the race unfolded Kelton seized an opportunity to spring clear and managed to hold his lead over Sparrow to the tape. Guiver, having started more conservatively, overtook Sparrow and was closing on Kelton with every stride but could not quite overhaul him. Ingram of Barnard Castle secured fourth place to keep honours even. Vale, Halliwell, Tulloch and Cumming-Bruce filled the next four places to secure the match for Ampleforth by the margin of 31-47. The 2nd VIII also secured a good victory by 10-38.

The Midland and Northern Schools Cross-Country Championships were held at Giggleswick School. We had finished fourth last year and were keen to improve upon this performance. The course was two laps of essentially fell racing. Those runners who feared hills were not going to survive this course. We walked the course and decided upon our race strategy. We knew that in Sedbergh and Giggleswick we had two impressive teams who would be used to training on this type of course. We knew that Shrewsbury, given their performance at the King Henry relays, would be tough to beat. There was a silent focus in the runners before the race. They knew that

this course had to be attacked but must be respected. The runners got off to a good start with Sparrow and Guiver both in the top ten. Halliwell, Tulloch and Cumming-Bruce raced together, pushing one another on and gaining strength from one another's presence. Vale started slowly, having felt ill before the race, but was soon into his stride and picking his way through the field. At half way it seemed that we had a winning team position with Giggleswick and Sedbergh fairly close but no real signs of Shrewsbury. Had we counted correctly - had we missed someone? We urged our runners on, not allowing them to relax. Each runner stayed strong throughout and raced home, each runner determined to fight for every place for the team. In the end the team scored a remarkable success, winning by a margin of 30 points. To finish in the top ten in a race of this quality is an exceptional performance. In some years our top runners have not broken into the top 35. This year to have all six counters inside the top 34 places was remarkable. Sparrow (sixth), Guiver (seventh), Vale (19th), Halliwell (32nd), Cumming-Bruce (33rd) and Tulloch (34th). Freeman ran bravely in the first half of the race given that he was unwell. He dropped out when he realised that he was no longer one of the counters.

The National Cross-Country races were held in Brighton on the same day as the Ampleforth invitation cross-country. The nationals are a daunting prospect with only the best eight runners from each county competing. It is a shock to a runner who is used to leading races to find themselves in the middle of a pack of 400 runners. Both Sparrow and Guiver coped well on the day. For most of the race they ran fairly close to one another, but in the latter stages Guiver found a little bit extra to push on to secure 144th place whilst Sparrow held onto 201st place.

We were confident of doing well in our own Invitational Cross-Country despite losing Sparrow and Guiver to the Nationals. The 1st VIII managed to have all its runners inside the top 14 places but this was only good enough for second place with a full strength Welbeck squeezing in front of us.

We must bid a fond farewell to Mr Yates who has trained with and inspired the senior runners. The boys will miss his enthusiasm and the example he sets in training, but will be pleased to learn that his crocodile sessions up the biggest hills the valley has to offer, will be kept in his honour.

#### Results:

1st VIII v Old Amplefordians: Lost 39-42

1 E Brady (W02), 2 Sparrow, 3 Guiver, 4 O Brodrick-Ward (A97), 5 B Goodall (W93), 6 R Henderson (O01), 7 Vale, 8 D Madden (E91), 9 Tulloch, 10 Gair, 11 Cumming-Bruce, 12 Freeman, 13 Halliwell, 14 Macfarlane, 15 H Brady (W95), 16 Williams, B Hickey (W97), 18 Berner, 19 Hugo Brady (W00), 20 W Eaglestone (E90), 22 I Fotheringham (E94), 25 C Copping (J76), 27 N Thorburn-Muirhead (O95), 29 O Heath (E90), 30 P Thomas (B86)

v Durham: Won 24-76

1 Sparrow, 2 Guiver, 3 Vale, 5 Walsh, 6 Tulloch, 7 Freeman, 8 Gair, 9 Halliwell

v Sedbergh: Lost 39-43

3 Sparrow, 4 Guiver, 6 Vale, 8 Halliwell, 10 Tulloch, 12 Macfarlane, Freeman DNF, Cumming-Bruce DNF

v Barnard Castle: Won 31-47

2 Guiver, 3 Sparrow, 5 Vale, 6 Halliwell, 7 Tulloch, 8 Cumming-Bruce, 9 Macfarlane, 13 Gair



## v Invitation

4 Vale, 8 Freeman, 9 Cumming-Bruce, 10 Halliwell, 12 Tulloch, 14 Macfarlane

2nd VIII v Sedbergh: Lost 130-98

v Barnard Castle: Won 10-38

## House Cross-Country Results:

## Senior

1st St Edward's/St Wilfrid's	119	Individual	1st CEF Sparrow (EW) (28 mins 15 secs)
2nd St Hugh's	308		2nd EPJ Guiver (H)
3rd St Dunstan's	438		3rd JR Halliwell (O)

## Senior Girls

## Individual

1st A Cihakova (A) (25 mins 23 secs) (new record)  
 2nd EF Skehan (A)  
 3rd BH Staunton (A)

## Junior 'A'

1st St Hugh's	125	Individual	1st MAH Vale (D) (20 mins 45 secs)
2nd St Dunstan's	185		2nd PGQ Williams (EW)
3rd St Edward's/St Wilfrid's	196		3rd HAT Guiver (H)

## Junior 'B'

1st St Edwards/St Wilfrid's	28	Individual	1st JP Vaughan (J) (18 mins 42 secs)
2nd St Bede's	89		2nd DJ Moroney (B)
3rd St Cuthbert's	107		3rd DA Knock (EW)

1st VIII: CEF Sparrow (EW)\*, EPJ Guiver (H)\*, W Tulloch (EW)\*, MA Cumming-Bruce (O)\*, JR Halliwell (O)\*, NHB Freeman (J)\*, MAH Vale (D)\*, CWJ Gair (B)\*, JRC Macfarlane (EW)#, BL Phillips (O)#, JW Walsh (EW).

\* = full colours # = half colours

2nd VIII: BPM McAndrew (EW), JW Walsh (EW), MD MacHale (EW), P Spencer (EW), E Walsh (EW), GD Williams (EW), DE Berner (J), CD Pembroke (EW), RT Mulchrone (T), PCQ Williams (EW), GV Pritchard (D).

## THE AMPLEFORTH RUN

There was a pleasing increase in numbers (66 competitors) for the second running of the Ampleforth Run. The course starts and finishes on the school playing fields and meanders around the back of the lakes and up the hills towards Yearsley (Windygates). Trails through the woods present the runners with stunning views back across the valley to Ampleforth and lead the runners on towards South Lodge and then onto the Avenue. A descent down Park House hill before the short final stretch back towards the school fields completes the course, which has been accurately measured at 6.3 miles on a GPS monitor.

All competitors completed the course and can be proud of their achievement. There were three runners inside the course record with Edward Guiver (H) a clear and worthy winner having broken the course record by 2.5 minutes with his nearest rival 1.5 minutes adrift. In second place was Christopher Sparrow (EW) and in third place was Mr Yates. In fourth place was a young Michael Vale who improved his time

from last year by four minutes, clocking a remarkable time of 41.04.

Lucy Fitzgerald (A) 72.12, Eimer Skehan (A) 72.13 and Bridget Staunton (A) 72.14 ran the course together and finished within seconds of one another. Isabel Pearson's (A) time of 62.33 from last year was not under threat.

The Staff team were again first home with a score of 48 points. The first three house teams were St Bede's 60 points, St Hugh's 74 points and then St Edward's/St Wilfrid's 83 points. The St Bede's winning team comprised: sixth CWS Gair, seventh JP Stein, 13th DJ Moroney, 15th HM Stein, 17th KC Ng.

DW

## FOOTBALL

## P 2 W 1 L 1

## 1ST XI FOOTBALL

9-8

According to a board in the Big Passage, Association Football ceased at Ampleforth in 1910 and has not been an official school sport since. It must therefore have been a moment of pride for Charlie Dixon to have led out the 1st XI as captain in the away match against Thirsk High School - our first for 93 years. For the three months prior to this event, boys in the VI Form had used Monday Afternoon Activities to hone their skills on the new and enviable Savill Field.

## THIRSK HIGH SCHOOL 5 AMPLEFORTH 2

At 1-1, the game was evenly matched. Thirsk, familiar with overlapping the midfield with attacking wide defenders, were held back for a while by strong runs from deep by J Melling and good crosses from the flanks by G Bartleet and E Graham. Ampleforth was awarded a penalty and the honour went to the captain. C Dixon missed, Thirsk regrouped and capitalised on space in midfield. Unlucky bounces and swerving balls made life difficult for P Waller, who otherwise had a good game in goal ably assisted by centre-backs G Van Damme and A Steger. A sweeping move towards the end from the left led C Dixon to redeem his miss with a fine header. The move reminded us all that, though inexperienced in the finer details of turning, marking and use of space, Ampleforth was nevertheless a capable side with the potential to win matches.

Team: PE Waller (B), E Walsh (EW), GPSM Van Damme (H), AJGC Steger (J), JP Stein (B)\*, ER Graham (T), AHJ Ksielewski (H), JS Melling (H)\*, GAJ Bartleet (D)\*, CLS Dixon (H)\*, GJ Outred (H).  
 Subs used: APJ Kurukgy (T), RA Colacicchi (T).  
 Scorers: GAJ Bartleet (11), CLS Dixon (55).

## LADY LUMLEY'S 3 AMPLEFORTH 7

Had Lady Lumley's taken their chances early on, the score would probably have been different. Ampleforth soon managed to outplay the opposition in every area of the field, despite the presence of players in the opposition who had represented the county at football. C Dixon had dropped back into midfield, ably assisted by S Swann, whose fitness and ability to track back and forth provided the secure lynchpin for this victory. With J Melling running onto the ball it was soon realised he was much better suited to playing up front. A Outhwaite acted as a clever foil and was unlucky to make the score-sheet. In defence the switch of H Stein from left to



centre back was seamless. He, with G Hill's tackling, kept a strong defensive line. J Walsh caught the eye with his quick awareness and touch. C Gair was solid in goal and G Bartleet, as in the previous game, gave the team a strong option by attacking down the left. G Bacon played determinedly as sub in defence and A Kurukgy made a memorable appearance as sub with a chip over the goalkeeper with almost his first touch. This was a convincing win, a much more robust and disciplined performance than the first match, and ample evidence that practice drills do, in the long run, make a difference.

Team: CWJ Gair (B), BJ Sweeney (D), HM Stein (B), GA Hill (B), GIA Dalziel (B), JW Walsh (EW), CLS Dixon (H), SFM Swann (J)\*, GAJ Bartleet (D), JS Melling (H), AWA Outhwaite (B).

Subs used: GAH Bacon (EW), APJ Kurukgy (T).

Scorers: JS Melling (25, 35), GAJ Bartleet (38), SFM Swann (50), CLS Dixon (60, 70).  
\* = colours JGJA

## HOCKEY

This season was so eagerly awaited by the hockey players: the opportunity to play on an artificial all-weather pitch at home for the first time. For a variety of reasons it did not quite work out as we had intended or hoped. A combination of snow and ice, cancelled fixtures and bizarre injuries all played their part in making the 2003 season frustrating. We had gazed admiringly from afar at the Savill Field during the first term and as soon as the hockey players were due to start training and playing the snow and the big freeze came, leaving the field covered in hard-packed ice which took days to clear as the location of the Savill Field means that it has its own special micro-climate. The snow was indirectly the cause also of one of the crucial injuries, the captain, Peter Hollas receiving cuts to his back which required stitching as a result of sledging on a bin bag while enjoying the snow. His experience and power in the centre of the defence was sorely missed, as was his leadership of the side.

The first fixtures on the new astro-turf were against Scarborough College; the result was two close games although there was an awareness that Scarborough had left one England standard player at home that day. The game at Ashville, on grass, resulted in an easy victory but left questions unanswered about the most effective combination and system to be used. Shortly after this game the second key injury occurred when Alistair Sequeira, the best wing player and crosser of a hockey ball, fell on his stick on the way to training and was sidelined for six weeks with rib injuries which could have been a lot more serious. The first set of matches against St Peter's were affected by examination calls so they were played as training games with an input from the St Peter's coach, someone currently playing National League hockey. The players found this a most useful session and the second set of fixtures later in the term were eagerly awaited. Sedbergh again proved too strong but the margin of victory was less than last year. The 1st XI game against Pocklington was closely fought but ended in a narrow defeat. The Sunday game against Loretto College, Edinburgh was the best of the season but could so easily have been a disaster. A misread team sheet and a late withdrawal over a disciplinary matter meant that the College had only ten players on the pitch shortly before the start! A much-appreciated appearance by a 2nd XI player at ten minutes' notice meant that we did

at least have eleven players. The game was still 0-0 at half-time but a soft goal by the opposition shortly after the re-start put them in the lead. Ampleforth hung on and eventually began to fight back; eventually, a magnificent strike from Phil Valori evened the score and it remained like that until the end. The return match with Scarborough, away, led to an emphatic victory for Scarborough; again, injuries to two key defenders did not help and disrupted the balance of the side badly; heads did go down at one stage but in the end everyone kept trying. And so to the final matches of the season against St Peter's. Ampleforth led in the second half but late goals gave victory to St Peter's, to end a disappointing season.

The advent of a playing surface at home resulted in an increase in the number of boys playing at a senior level and a number of 2nd XI fixtures were played. Victory eluded the team but on no occasion did the team look outclassed; indeed, victory was close on more than one occasion and the boys who played will have gained a great deal from the experience. Fitzherbert (J) did a good job looking after this team on the field.

Despite poor results a number of players enhanced their reputations. In goal, Tucker (T) was an inspiration and took every goal scored by the opposition as a personal insult. O'Rourke (T) came into the side and when he learnt to stay on his feet in the tackle he became a highly effective central defender. Critchley-Salmonson (EW) made an increasingly important contribution in midfield, along with Sommer (T), in his third year as a member of the 1st XI, and a newcomer to the school, Bourdillon (C), who impressed all with his hockey skills. Graham (T) and Valori (B) ran hard and both scored important goals as did Freeland (EW) in a welcome return to hockey this year.

It is to be hoped that a better fixture list will be in place for the coming season with opponents who will not be calling games off at short notice. The congestion on the astro-turf during games sessions needs to be addressed also; 80 boys on the pitch at one time does not allow game situations to be developed, particularly for senior sides. Each team needs time on the pitch on their own to prepare properly for matches. Mr Bindloss left the College at the end of this year and his contribution to hockey over a number of seasons has been much appreciated.

The 1st XI squad: P Hollas (Capt) (T), JRA Tucker (T), RHS Cooper (C), RG Higgins (C), ER Graham (T), RO Anderson (J), JHG Critchley-Salmonson (EW), PFB Valori (B), AC Sequeira (T), TFC Sommer (T), WR Freeland (EW), AV O'Rourke (T), D Bourdillon (C).

ABG

## SQUASH

This has been another good season, in particular for the 1st V whose results were as good as any Ampleforth squash team in recent years. However, in general, the overall picture for school squash is not straightforward, with many competing attractions for students' time: free time at the weekend taken up with other activities, the increasing pressure of examinations, and the high level of commitment expected of team players all contribute to making the running of school teams more difficult than in previous years. On balance, however, school squash at Ampleforth remains strong and a lot of effort has gone into matches and practice, and results have been pleasing.

The 1st V won seven of their ten matches, losing only to two schools: Barnard Castle and RGS Newcastle. This is a tremendous achievement, particularly pleasing



as the start was so strong (three good wins in a row). But it was not to last: with genuine competition for places, the atmosphere in the team was not good, and this had a serious impact on morale, and ultimately performance in matches. Jason McGee-Abe (B) finished the season at No 1, but overall his performances in matches were not strong. He is a talented player who showed promise in the junior teams, but he was not on top of his game this year, and it showed in his results. Oliver Holcroft (EW) also played at the top of the order, and managed good wins. At No 3, the captain of squash Tom Flaherty (H) had a good season, winning five of his nine matches. He worked hard to keep the team together in difficult times, but will be the first to recognise that this is not always an easy job! On court, however, he was positive and hard working, as ever, and he improved over the year. Adam McGee-Abe (D) also won more than half of his matches, and progressed into a better player. However his temperament, though improving, remains an obstacle to his playing higher in the order. No player at Ampleforth worked harder on his game, but he must remain patient and exercise more control on court. The most improved player in the set was George Bacon (EW), our regular No 4. He also made his mistakes, and sought to correct them, but overall he played to a high standard and he remains a difficult player to beat. He shares the best playing record with Mark Rizzo (H), a player who improved steadily and was a most loyal member of the team. His reliability, good humour and sense of enjoyment of squash were a good example to younger players. There were fewer 2nd V and U16 V matches. This limits considerably the progress of the teams below the 1st V as they lack regular match practice. We say farewell to Richard Simpson (D) from the U16s, who leaves Ampleforth after his GCSE results. He has given excellent service to squash at Ampleforth over the last three years.

The U15 set had a difficult season. On the whole they tried hard in matches, but were unable to record a single win. The captain, Henry Davis (D), led the team efficiently, and was reliable and faithful. No fewer than twelve players were used over the two terms, which must be a record! In the SRA U15 matches the team had the opportunity to play against top class players: there is no doubt that some of the team made the most of this opportunity and will have taken something away from this experience. They will improve individually, and the experience of match play will have helped them, but they will all need to sharpen their technique and improve their overall fitness if they are to progress. The U14 team had a good season, with the top of the order getting valuable U15 match experience towards the end of the season.

Thanks are due again to those who have supported squash at Ampleforth. Tom Flaherty (H) was a good captain. He related well to staff and other players, while still having time to improve his own game. Brian Kingsley, our loyal and dedicated coach, continues to balance his numerous musical commitments, at Ampleforth and elsewhere, to enable him to spend at least one day a week with the sets and attend all the matches he can.

It is pleasing to report on the progress of recent Old Amplefordians on the squash courts. Alice Warrender (A01) has been the vice-captain of St Andrews University team, playing at No 1. St Andrews was the most improved university team for last year. Also, Ampleforth was due to host an Old Boys'/Girls' match in September 2003, as part of the bicentenary celebrations. It would be a boost to Ampleforth squash if we were able to make this a regular annual fixture. Anyone who would like to volunteer to be captain of an OA team for a fixture in September 2004,

please write to [kjd@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:kjd@ampleforth.org.uk).

In the school competitions, for the fourth year in succession, St Hugh's won the Senior House Match, in a close final against St Bede's. In the Junior House Matches, St Dunstan's retained the trophy, defeating St John's in the final. In the Open Competitions, Jason McGee-Abe (B) won the senior competition and Joss Craig (EW) won the junior competition, the first time in recent years that the competition has been won by a student in the first year.

#### House Matches

Senior: The Ginone and Unsworth Cup	St Hugh's beat St Bede's	3-2
Junior: The Railing Cup	St Dunstan's beat St John's	4-1

#### Open Competition

Senior:	J McGee-Abe (B) beat O Holcroft (EW)	3-0
Junior:	J Craig (EW) beat B Connery (B)	3-0

	1st V	2nd V	U16 V	U15 V	U14 V
v Pocklington (A)	W 4-1			L 1-4	
Merchiston Castle (H)	W 3-2*				
Woodhouse Grove (H)	W 4-1			L 0-5	
Jesters (H)	L 1-4				
Leeds GS (A)	W 4-1			L 0-5*	
Manchester GS (H)				L 0-5*	
Pocklington (H)			L 1-4		W 3-2
RGS Newcastle (A)	L 0-5*			L 0-5*	
v Barnard Castle (H)	L 0-5*	L 1-4			
Leeds GS (A)	W 5-0			L 1-4	
Barnard Castle (H)				L 1-4	L 2-3
Sedbergh (A)	W 3-2			L 2-3	
Pocklington (H)			W 4-1		W 4-1
Pocklington (A)	W 5-0			L 0-5	
	P10 W7	P1 W0	P2 W1	P9 W0	P3 W2

\*Matches in the U19 & U15 Squash Rackets Association (SRA) National Competitions

The following students played for the 1st V: T Flaherty (H) (Capt), O Holcroft (EW), J McGee-Abe (B), A McGee-Abe (D), G Bacon (EW), M Rizzo (H), J Halliwell (C).

The following boys played for the 2nd V/U16V: R Simpson (D), D Phillips (D), B Forbes Adam (D), R Noel (EW), E Holcroft (EW), N Scott (J).

The following boys played for the U15 V: J Craig (EW), H Davis (Captain) (D), M Domecq (J), N Outred (H), S Tarnowski (C), H Delamere (EW), E Olley (B), A Leeming (H), B Connery (B), V Phillips (T), H de la Rue (T), L Cozon (H).

The following boys played for the U14 V: J Craig (EW), H Delamere (EW), B Connery (B), A Etchells-Butler (C), H de la Rue (T), A Bailey (T), J Cawley (T).

KJD



## SWIMMING

The boys' swimming team met a progressively stronger series of schools with unwavering determination. The team lost its first fixture against Durham, but won against Sedbergh and Ashville with clear margins. Then the team lost to Barnard Castle, before meeting defeat from three strong squads at the end of the season.

The senior team won convincingly against Ashville and only lost to Sedbergh by the narrowest of margins. In the gala against Leeds and Bradford Grammar Schools, its third place was by a few parts at the season's end. The team's strength was even across the strokes, which provided strength in their relay teams. P Scully (EW) and J Moretti (T) swam well in the front crawl and breaststroke respectively. P Scully (EW) was also the team's captain, a rôle which he fulfilled with dignity and determination; a fine all-round swimmer, he led the squad by example, both in and out of the water. He was supported admirably by S Lewis (C) and J Moretti (T).

The intermediate squad swam with determination and some success. P Teague (T) proved to be strong in the water, and so swam in many races in each match. The other boys all swam reliably well. The junior squad, pitched from only one year in the school unlike the other squads, worked hard and achieved some success, improving their times over the season.

## Results:

Seniors	v Durham	(A)	Lost	32-55
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Lost	45-46
	v Ashville	(A)	Won	42-34
	v Barnard Castle	(A)	Lost	31-56
	v Newcastle RGS	(A)	Lost	32-55
	v Leeds GS + Bradford GS	(A)	Third	45-51 (LGS) -69 (BGS)

Team: PR Scully (EW) (Capt), J Moretti (T), SC Lewis (C), EP Arricale (J), M Jessop (B), KC Ng (B), A Sammit (H), FD Nagy (D) (AL Robinson (A) also swam).

Intermediates	v Durham	(A)	Won	45-36
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Won	60-31
	v Ashville	(A)	Won	46-30
	v Barnard Castle	(A)	Lost	27-49
	v Newcastle RGS	(A)	Lost	31-56
	v Leeds GS + Bradford GS	(A)	Third	41-56 (LGS) -60 (BGS)

Team: PS Teague (T), CCD'A Hildyard (D), ANW Kirsty (T), W Moore (O), JA McCormack (C), DW de Suys (T), WS Beckett (O), AJP Reid (EW), MA Orrell (B).

Juniors	v Durham	(A)	Lost	35-52
	v Sedbergh	(H)	No match	
	v Ashville	(A)	Won	42-34
	v Barnard Castle	(A)	Lost	37-50
	v Newcastle RGS	(A)	Lost	37-50
	v Leeds GS + Bradford GS	(A)	Third	45-51 (LGS) -69 (BGS)

Team: ACR Dumbell (H), M McTough (C), A McTough (C), BP Connery (B), NLC Westly (H), A Lamarde (D), CD Thompson (H), WKS Lam (B).

MT-B

## SPORT: SUMMER TERM

## CRICKET

## 1ST XI

Batting	Innings	Not outs	Highest Inn	Total	Average
A Kisiekewski	17	2	128*	422	28.13
CAff Woodhead	9	1	63*	215	26.88
JEN Brennan	13	2	68*	254	23.09
TF Fitzherbert	16	3	46	227	17.46
LA Codrington	14	1	75	185	14.23
J Pawle	16	1	55	203	13.53

Bowling	Overs	Maidens	Total	Wickets	Average
CAff Woodhead	108.5	27	336	19	17.68
A Faulkner	99.2	16	412	25	17.91
TF Fitzherbert	144	29	535	25	22.14
JEN Brennan	162.4	23	641	26	24.65
A Kisielewski	123.3	13	537	19	28.26

On the face of it the statistics show this season as rather poor. True we did lose seven games and only won five, but within that record there was the Sir Garfield Sobers international tournament. This year we began the summer in the unusual luxury of good, fine weather. A dry Easter had enabled John Wilkie to produce firm wickets and fast outfields.

The XI had the luxury of a pre-season game against Emeriti, which was to show the problem that the XI were to experience throughout the term: that of scoring runs. The XI were short of two front four batsmen. A strong bowling XI was spearheaded by Woodhead and Fitzherbert, the captain and vice-captain. They were a perfect partnership in that Woodhead provided considerable pace and yet nagging accuracy, whilst Fitzherbert swung the ball prodigiously and the batsmen were never able to settle whilst the two were operating. Woodhead was particularly effective coming back when the XI was trying to finish off a side. They had the seam bowling support of Faulkner who bowled with accuracy. He was keen to learn and showed on tour in Barbados that he could be a threat in his own right as he hit a fluent rhythm and generated a good deal of pace. The two off-spin bowlers, Brennan and Kisielewski, backed up the seamers. Brennan provided the backbone. He showed patience, has developed variety and could always be relied upon to tie up one end. Kisielewski did not manage to achieve the consistency of Brennan, but he did provide a threat with his prodigious spin. He worked hard at his rhythm and after a difficult start he achieved this and bowled some consistent spells. Freeman was the final bowler at Fitzherbert's disposal. He bowled with heart and always hit the track hard and often hurried the batsmen; he offered variety and was a real asset.

Good as the bowling was, it has to be backed up by high quality fielding. The XI were slow to establish their standards in the field, and they suffered in some matches from missed catches. They were good at learning from their mistakes and their fielding went from strength to strength. The introduction of Bourdillon and Freeman improved the ground fielding. A fielding side is only as good as the team's wicket keeper and in Graham the XI had a player of enthusiasm and energy. What he lacked in technique he more than compensated for in determination and industry.





1ST XI:

Back row: MR Forsyth, NHB Freeman, LAF Wright, JRV Paule, LA Codrington, ACM Faulkner, DJ Bourdillon;  
Front row: ER Graham, CAff Woodhead, TF Fitzherbert, JEN Brennan, AHJ Kisielewski.

He has good hands and took fine catches and important stumpings.

Without a natural opener Woodhead volunteered to do the job with Kisielewski. He showed diligence and concentration. He played straight and became particularly strong through the offside. Kisielewski struggled to find form. He is talented but was prone to becoming too loose in his strokes and hence too often appeared to surrender his wicket too easily. However his determination to rectify this was clear and as he moved to batting at No 4 he played some scintillating innings of flowing strokes and adventure. Pawle's dedication to practice was an example to all, but he never managed to master his trade. He did play one or two good innings but struggled to relax into the kind of form he would have liked.

The middle order all had their successes. Codrington struggled to make the jump from Colts to 1st XI cricket but worked tirelessly to establish himself. His 75 at Durham was a fine innings. Forsythe played several important innings; he strikes the ball cleanly but must try to play straighter if he is to achieve consistent scores. Bourdillon came into the side and showed a good temperament. The big bonus to the batting was Brennan. With the frailties of the front four he was often called upon far earlier than he could have expected. He responded well, batting with maturity and newly-found control. His shot selection improved, his running between the wickets was outstanding and he played patient innings as well as exhilarating ones. Faulkner, Graham and Freeman made their contributions at the tail and Faulkner in particular shows promise.

The XI were captained superbly by Fitzherbert. Whether batting, bowling, fielding or just practising he was an example. His batting was another bonus. He had the ability to make his partner relax; he also played several captain's innings. He showed patience and yet had the ability to punish loose bowling. His bowling was aggressive and incisive, he captained a happy team. His competitive edge never lost sight of the sporting ethic, which he holds dear. He was supported by Woodhead, his vice-captain, who was a constant supply of encouragement, ideas and advice.

The Sir Garfield Sobers Tournament was a highlight and gave the squad huge experience. They learnt about different pitches, different outfields, different forms of the game and approaches to it. Mud, rocks, long grass and mud: pitches and outfields. They experienced the lot.

#### AMPLEFORTH drew with WORKSOP COLLEGE

The early term weather was soon replaced by the all too familiar rain and wind. The XI started positively, Woodhead leading the way with a penetrative opening spell. He had all the Worksop batsmen hopping around the crease and gained his just reward for his spell with two wickets. The XI backed up the bowlers with some determined fielding and Faulkner continued the fine work of Woodhead as he too made inroads into the home side's batting, as the school reduced Worksop to 95-4 at lunch. However after lunch the talented Worksop side rallied, and three dropped catches allowed them to build a total of 182. As ever the XI were looking for a solid start but rash shots and misfortune saw the XI reduced to 26-4. Brennan and skipper Fitzherbert steadied and added steel to the batting, which was taken on by all the other batsmen and, as Worksop tried everything to win, the school would not give in and secured a deserved draw.

Worksop 182 (Faulkner 5-39, Woodhead 4-41)  
Ampleforth 95-9 (Brennan 25)





1<sup>ST</sup> XI:

Back row: MR Forsyth, NHB Freeman, IAF Wright, JRW Pawle, LA Codrington, ACM Faulkner, DJ Bourdillon;  
Front row: ER Graham, CAff Woodhead, TF Fitzherbert, JEN Brennan, AHJ Kisielewski.



AMPLEFORTH beat the SAINTS CC by 7 wickets

From the moment the XI took the field they controlled this game. They again were alert in the field and, led by a devastating bowling performance by Woodhead, they began to take wickets. All the bowlers backed up Woodhead and the school reduced the Saints to 60-3 by lunch. Often an adult side would launch a batting attack in the after-lunch period, but Fitzherbert held the XI together and with Woodhead continuing to take wickets, the school dismissed the Saints for 160. Woodhead finished a fine bowling display with figures of 6-19 from 12.1 overs. The XI needed a solid start in the run-chase and Kisielewski provided just that until he fell, with the school on 34. Codrington then helped Woodhead to take the school on to 74. They then lost another wicket until Fitzherbert joined Woodhead and the two steadied the innings and then accelerated the run-chase. Both boys batted in a controlled and mature manner. They rotated the strike regularly and were severe on any loose deliveries. The two saw the school through to victory to finish off a superb team performance.

Saints 160 (Woodhead 6-19)

Ampleforth 161-3 (Woodhead 63\*, Fitzherbert 40\*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with MCC

The XI were soon to see the quality of the batting track. Fitzherbert bowled an excellent opening spell and claimed an early wicket thanks to an excellent slips catch by Brennan. A further two wickets were taken but then a partnership on 126 between Twigg and Kostoris saw the MCC set a challenging target for the XI to chase. The XI began in a steady manner with Kisielewski and Woodhead calm against their potent attack. Kisielewski however fell again to a loose shot and Codrington and Pawle soon followed, but as skipper Fitzherbert joined the in-form Woodhead, the XI began to launch their assault on the MCC total. The pair put on 58 when Fitzherbert was sadly run out. This brought Brennan to the crease to join Woodhead, but no sooner had Brennan arrived than Woodhead played his only loose shot of a fine innings of 63. All appeared to be lost with two new batsman at the crease but Brennan and Forsythe put together a fine stand with Brennan pushing the singles and Forsythe playing a 'swash-buckling' innings that took the school within a hair's breadth of victory. He fell with the school on 192 and, try as they might against fine MCC bowling and vibrant fielding, the school were one run short of their target. This had been a magnificent game, run brilliantly by D Harrison (H82), which showed the best of adult schoolboy matches.

MCC 200-3 dec (A Twigg 112)

Ampleforth 199-6 (Woodhead 63, Forsyth 41)

AMPLEFORTH lost to STONYHURST by 2 wickets

The XI started the way that they left the MCC with Woodhead and Kisielewski batting freely. However the levels of concentration were disappointing. Consequently the innings closed on 147, probably 100 runs short of what they should have scored. Two Stonyhurst batsmen showed all the patience that the XI had lacked and placed them in a winning position. The XI did fight back with Fitzherbert's 6-35 but the truth was they deserved to lose.

Ampleforth 147 (Ryan 5-47)

Stonyhurst 148-8 (Fitzherbert 6-35)

AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC

With all the disappointment of the poor Stonyhurst performance, the XI entered Exhibition determined to play well. They bowled well against a strong old boys' team, but bad luck and two dropped catches meant they didn't need the rewards that their bowling and fine ground fielding had deserved. The old boys managed to set a challenging target for the school and the game was well poised for an absorbing second innings when the weather intervened.

OACC 152-5 dec (Brennan 3-56)

Ampleforth 40-3

AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC

The two sides met again the following day with optimism that the weather would allow a full day's play but once again we had to give in to the weather and a huge storm washed out any further hope of play.

OACC 80-3 (match abandoned)

ST PETER'S beat AMPLEFORTH by 144 runs

The XI was given a lesson in batting on the St Peter's wicket by Hough, the St Peter's opener. Having hardly scored a run all season he seemed to take it out on the XI, and scored a hundred before lunch. The XI seemed powerless to stop him but showed real character to come out after lunch to stem the flow of runs and claim eight wickets. They were set the target of 269. Sadly they never managed to build any large partnerships. Bourdillon and Pawle did steady the innings and Pawle in particular showed good form in scoring 55. Although the XI could consider themselves unlucky not to hold out for the draw, indeed it was the last ball of the day that secured victory for the hosts, they had been given a cricketing lesson.

St Peter's 269-8 dec (Hough 121, Brennan 4-66)

Ampleforth 125 (Pawle 55)

AMPLEFORTH drew with DURHAM SCHOOL

The XI arrived at a sun-drenched Durham School to find their hosts electing to bat. They made a good start and began to dominate the game, but the wicket appeared to get slower and occasionally variable in its bounce. Brennan came on to bowl and capitalised on this chance, backed up by good fielding. He began to make inroads into the Durham batting. He finished off with figures of 5-81 from 20 overs. A marvellous performance, but even with this Durham had still massed a score of 243-7 from 56 overs.

Again they were looking for a solid start and after the early fall of Kisielewski, Woodhead and Fitzherbert started to steady the innings, before Fitzherbert was tragically run out just before tea. Pawle, following after tea, left the XI struggling and only a determined effort from Woodhead first, then Codrington, saw the XI consolidate their reply.

Codrington batted with increasing confidence as he shared partnerships with Woodhead, Brennan, Bourdillon and Forsythe; such was the quality of his innings that he began chase the Durham target, but as his wonderful innings came to an end the XI had to settle for a well-fought draw.

Durham 243-7 dec (Brennan 5-81)

Ampleforth 198-8 (Codrington 75)



AMPLEFORTH beat YORKSHIRE GENTS by 5 wickets

On a hot day Fitzherbert won the toss and invited their guests to bat. Woodhead and Fitzherbert bowled a fiery opening spell. Woodhead in particular showed genuine pace and was rewarded with one wicket but it was clear early on just how good the pitch was and the Yorkshire Gents set about making the most of the superb batting conditions. Holgate batted well for an entertaining century. Kisielewski and Woodhead gave the school a good start, putting on 49 for the first wicket. But, as often in the past, the school lost two further quick wickets. This, together with the Yorkshire Gent's accurate bowling and tight field set, seemed to put the school out of the hunt. Brennan however marched to the wicket and announced his intentions with his first shot, a powerful drive through extra cover. From then on he plundered the attack, racing to a 25-ball 50. Brennan's ferocious hitting was backed up by mature support from Codrington, who acted as the perfect foil for him as he too played two wonderful offside drives for four from two successive deliveries; sadly he fell to a leg-side stumping. This brought in Forsythe and, with Brennan in such brilliant form, the Yorkshire Gents rightly tried to give the strike to Forsythe. This backfired as he hit 19 from the over with crisp hitting. The XI won after a last 20 overs which brought 162 runs but it had also been a superb performance.

Yorkshire Gents 223-5 dec (Holgate 125)

Ampleforth 224-5 (Brennan 68\*)

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE drew with BRADFORD GS

The XI lost the toss, bowled steadily, without producing the cutting edge to dominate Bradford. With all exams finished, the XI appeared a little too relaxed on occasions to exert total pressure, nevertheless Brennan and Kisielewski bowled beautifully in tandem, the former claiming fine figures of 6-50 from 23.4 overs. Bradford were bowled out for 178 from 64 overs. Woodhead and Kisielewski gave the school the perfect start, putting on an opening stand of 53, when Woodhead fell. Kisielewski continued to bat fluently, reaching a fine 50 only to lose his wicket in a lapse of concentration. Sadly wickets then tumbled, despite a marvellous 48 from Brennan who completed an excellent all-round performance.

Bradford GS 178 (Brennan 6-50)

Ampleforth 157-9 (Kisielewski 50, Brennan 48)

### TOUR TO BARBADOS

AMPLEFORTH lost to THE LODGE by 74 runs

This was a momentous occasion, the XI's first overseas match in the prestigious Sir Garfield Sobers international tournament. After almost a week of trying to acclimatise to the tough Caribbean conditions, having to cope with the upsetting news of Woodhead being taken into hospital and after all the anticipation, this was it: the start of the tournament. The Barbados team won the toss and elected to bat at the Carlton Ground and immediately the XI showed a tenacity in the field that reflected the hard work of the previous five days. Their endeavour brought them regular wickets, but they were hit by the heat and also leaked extras in the form of wides as the stringent rules of the competition punished anything marginally off-line, especially down the leg side. Nonetheless a marvellous fielding display saw the XI dismiss their hosts for 171 with Kisielewski claiming impressive figures of 5-33, a feat captured on the Barbados Television news. The XI were then quickly introduced

to West Indian pace bowling as the raw pace of Joseph in particular rocked them so much that after his initial explosive spell, they never recovered and were bowled out for 97 with only Wright with 22 showing any genuine resistance.

The Lodge 171 (Kisielewski 5-33)

Ampleforth 97

AMPLEFORTH lost to EMMANUEL HIGH SCHOOL by 119 runs

The second game of the tour saw the XI travel to the Windwood ground. Again the XI took to the field and showed similar enthusiasm to that of their previous outing. The pressure that they exerted paid off as they again took regular wickets and although their opponents scored quickly, they were soon reduced to 125-9. Sadly the team could not close the innings and they allowed the team from St Vincent to forge their score on to 179 by the close of their 40 overs. The XI was then to encompass the cynical side of island cricket. The Lodge team had been vocal in support of their bowlers and each other, but the St Vincent team were vicious in their verbal attacks on the XI and unpleasant (a view held by many in the tournament). This was a shame as it tarnished the game and would have disappointed the tournament's patron, Sir Garfield Sobers, who spoke specifically about the need for sportsmanship. Although unsettling, many of the side showed fortitude and in keeping with Ampleforth tradition did not reply in kind. To add to the difficulties, heavy rain intervened, changing the nature of the pitch and making it almost impossible to bat on. It also changed the required run rate as the time was lost; all these factors contrived to see the XI stutter to a disappointing 60 all out.

Emmanuel High School 179-9 after 40 overs (Fitzherbert 3-30, Brennan 3-37)

Ampleforth 60

AMPLEFORTH lost to TRANQUILITY by 80 runs

Next we moved on to St Catherine's to play one of the favourites for the tournament: a team from Trinidad and Tobago. Sadly Fitzherbert lost the toss, which was to prove vital as the XI were asked to field first on a wicket that looked like it would not last the day. Faulkner bowled with precision and claimed early wickets, but the Caribbean side batted with fluency against the seam attack and it was not until the introduction of the off spin of Kisielewski, Brennan and Waller that the XI managed to stem the run rate. The XI managed to reduce their opponents to 201-8. As the wicket crumbled batting became a difficult proposition. The XI lost their openers early and found the excellent Tranquility attack difficult to score off. This, added to disintegrating pitch and the outstanding fielding of their opponents, saw the school fall well behind the clock. Tranquility kept a vice-like grip on the XI and indeed the game and only Fitzherbert and Brennan managed to make any inroads into their total in a fine stand of 49 with Brennan in particular hitting lusty blows including one straight six that sailed over the long on boundary. It was not to be, however, and in a high quality game the XI had been beaten by an outstanding side from Trinidad and Tobago, who were to go on to grace the final of the tournament.

Tranquility 201-8 (Faulkner 3-24, Waller 3-24)

Ampleforth 121 (Brennan 33)

AMPLEFORTH beat BRYANSTON by 97 runs

The fourth game saw the XI play their first British side at the Texaco ground. Fitzherbert showed great excitement to win the toss and had no hesitation in



electing to bat, Graham fell early but there was a renewed confidence in the batting that had not been seen in Barbados so far. Tulloch scored a good 20, Pawle too found his form and Fitzherbert and Brennan batted with consummate ease as the XI pressed home their advantage. The day however was to belong to the excellence of Kisielewski who put on a batting performance second to none. His innings contained shots of grace, power and flair. He had one life on 37 when he was dropped at mid-wicket but then played an almost faultless innings. He reached his 50 from 50 deliveries and then his 100 took just another 28 balls. With the support of first his captain, Fitzherbert, Brennan and then Wright he plundered 128\* taking the school to the massive score of 278-5 from the allotted 40 overs. It had been a batting display to marvel at and one that those privileged to have seen will not forget. Bryanston did make a good start, but first Faulkner and then Brennan claimed wickets to stem the run flow. Three tight overs from Brennan and Waller created enough pressure to add hesitation to the batting side and Faulkner's brilliance in the field assisted by the ever-alert Graham saw the main batsman of the Bryanston team run out. From that moment on the XI remained in command and it was left to the man of the moment, Kisielewski, to mop up the rest of the Bryanston batting. He finished with figures of 5-45 to add to his batting display, quite a day for the young man.

Ampleforth 278-5 (Kisielewski 128\*, Fitzherbert 29)  
Bryanston 181 (Kisielewski 3-45)

AMPLEFORTH beat SAMUEL JACKSON by 6 wickets

With boosted morale the XI took the bus to play their second Bajan side at the Maxwell Ground at Briar Hall. Samuel Jackson had beaten The Lodge earlier in the tournament and so this was to be a test of how far the school had progressed since they landed in Barbados. On losing the toss Fitzherbert looked determined to make up for his misfortune and produced a breath-taking opening spell of swing bowling which, supported by the excellent Faulkner, 'blew' the Bajan side's batting away. Fine catching aided this demolition as the XI reduced Samuel Jackson to 28-7 thanks to Fitzherbert's devastating spell of 5-14 from his first five overs. The hosts rallied somewhat and reached a more respectable total of 113 but the XI were very much in control. Forsythe and Kisielewski put on 50 for the fourth wicket to all but see the XI home, but fittingly it was Fitzherbert, whose blistering bowling started the dominant performance, who was at the crease to see the team home with Kisielewski who remained unbeaten on 28.

Samuel Jackson 113 (Fitzherbert 5-33)  
Ampleforth 114-4 (Kisielewski 28\*)

AMPLEFORTH beat GEORGE WATSON on run rate

A young side was fielded against George Watson from Scotland and so Fitzherbert, Brennan and Graham were all rested whilst F Woodhead, Pritchard and Thurman came in to play their first game for the XI. The school won the toss and batted. Pawle showed improved form but it was not until the skipper for the day, Kisielewski, came to the wicket that the XI's score gathered momentum. He continued his fine form, playing thrilling shots and was unfortunate to be caught out when it looked like his fine straight drive had cleared the boundary for six. The XI then lost quick wickets and looked as though they would be dismissed relatively cheaply, but a vital stand of 34 between Thurman and Ainscough steadied the 'ship' and when Thurman was run

out Ainscough plundered an explosive 38\* to take the school to 188-9 at the end of their 40 overs. Faulkner bowled beautifully and was too much for the Scotsmen and the XI were poised for a comfortable win with Watson's floundering at 52-6 when the rain came.

Ampleforth 188-9 (Kisielewski 46, Ainscough 37\*)  
George Watsons 52-6 (Faulkner 3-11)

AMPLEFORTH lost to GARRISON by 1 wicket

The XI next took a trip to the south coast to the Dover ground where they met Garrison. The rain of the previous evening had affected the pitch and the toss would be vital. The soft wicket was to play poorly early. The first 20-25 overs saw the wicket virtually unplayable and wickets fell regularly. Fitzherbert however played a captain's innings, showing patience and then efficiency in dispatching any loose bowling. He had progressed to 46 when he miscued a high full toss to mid-wicket and was unfortunate that it was not called a no ball. His innings nonetheless had given the school a total to defend. The skipper then led from the front with the ball, claiming early victims on a wicket that had transformed itself into quite a good batting track. Faulkner, too, bowled with a cutting edge and the school got on top, with Garrison being reduced to 38-5. After lunch the XI had a poor 20 minutes: they spilt a vital catch and one over cost 20 runs which put the hosts right back in control. They looked to be cruising to an easy victory when Faulkner bowled his second spell in tandem with Kisielewski. They got the Garrison side to 139-9, but they could not finish off the batting side. They scurried to 148-9 with the scores tied when Ainscough put down a skied swirling catch coming out of the brilliant sun.

Ampleforth 148 (Fitzherbert 48)  
Garrison 149-9 (Fitzherbert 3-29, Faulkner 4-36)

AMPLEFORTH lost to THE CARRACOU ISLAND by 7 wickets

The final game came as a surprise to the XI. They thought that they had finished, only to be told at the last minute that they were playing again. The travelled inland to the James Bryan ground and faced a strong Island team. The Carracou bowling attack was excellent and threatening. The XI was never able to master it. Only Fitzherbert and Codrington showed resistance and when Codrington fell to a loose shot Fitzherbert was left on his own as the XI fell to a lowly 92. Fitzherbert and Faulkner did bowl superbly yet again, and they gave the early batsmen a fright, claiming 3-25 between them, but it was to be too little too late as their opponents cruised to a comfortable victory. A rather sad end to what had been an outstanding Caribbean tour.

Ampleforth 92  
Carracou Island 93-3

GDT

## 2ND XI

P8 W3 L1 D4

Here was a team that demonstrated a real sense of fun. Each member certainly played to win and there were some fine individual performances, but above all the atmosphere was one of enthusiasm and enjoyment. There were easy victories against Bootham and Stonyhurst, a slightly less easy victory against RGS Newcastle. We held on for a draw against Worksoy; only the match against Durham could be described as a boring draw. To counter this there were three of exciting finishes against Ripon, St



Peter's and Bradford. The highlights with the bat included the first opening stand of the season between Ainscough and Allcott, the winning stand by Tulloch and Bourdillon against RGS Newcastle, Wright's innings against St Peter's and Warrender's knock against Bradford. With the ball the highlights were Maddicott's five wickets against Bootham, J McGee-Abe's six against Bradford and Allcott's splendid spell against Durham. One of the pleasures of the season was to watch Lacy behind the stumps. He kept the team on their toes in the field and demonstrated flair, especially when standing up to the medium pacers.

The side was well led by Macfarlane. It is not an easy task to lead a team comprising individuals from three different year groups. He was committed and led by example with his enthusiasm, sportsmanship and sense of responsibility. Moreover, he was tactically astute and rarely mis-read the game.

Results:	Ampleforth 134-4 dec	(Ainscough 51, Allcott 46)	
	Ripon 135-9	(Allcott 4-42)	lost by 1 wicket
	Worksop 164-7 dec	(Warrender 3-36)	
	Ampleforth 76-7		match drawn
	Bootham 88	(MacFarlane 3-21)	
	Ampleforth 90-3	(Ainscough 39)	won by 7 wickets
	Stonyhurst 41	(Maddicott 5-13)	
	Ampleforth 42-4		won by 6 wickets
	RGS Newcastle 101-2 dec		
	Ampleforth 103-2	(Tulloch 50, Bourdillon 36)	won by 8 wickets
	St Peter's 138-7 dec	(Wright 3-20)	
	Ampleforth 127-6	(Wright 45)	match drawn
	Ampleforth 122-7 dec		
	Durham 104-7	(Allcott 4-7)	match drawn
	Bradford 133	(J McGee-Abe 6-47)	
	Ampleforth 128-8	(J Warrender 48)	match drawn

Team from: JRC Macfarlane (EW), WR Freeland (EW), EAD Maddicott (H), NJ Ainscough (EW), PE Waller (B), TJ Lacy (J), JH Warrender (EW), DJ Bourdillon (C), FMM Woodhead (O), MJ Ramsden (O), JE Allcott (H), DA Tulloch (EW), IAF Wright (EW).

HCC

### 3RD XI

P 4 W 2 L 2

The season opened with a limited overs evening match against friendly rivals Ampleforth Village. Put into bat, the 3rd XI scored quickly but at some cost, reaching 76-7 off their allotted overs. The most notable innings came from W Dollard (O) and skipper H Armour (O), who were to establish themselves as the opening partnership. The Village reply was steady with few wicket chances created until C Villers (EW) announced his eagerly awaited arrival in the 3rd XI with two

quick wickets. The left arm spin of C Borrett (D) almost won the match with a further wicket in the last over with light fading fast but the Village steadied their nerves and scored the crucial runs with three balls to spare. The second match was a rare away fixture and a trip to Worksop. The hosts batted first and reached only 38. They were overwhelmed by a fine Ampleforth bowling display with the honours being shared between C Villers, J McGee-Abe (B), A McGee-Abe (D) and the emerging spinner, D Lydon (J). The visitors' reply was ruthlessly efficient and victory by seven wickets was secured. The following home fixture against Fyling Hall saw the 3rd XI build upon their good start to the season with another confident and competent victory. W Dollard scored a season best 84 not out and was ably supported by the flamboyant and unconventional J Hulbert-Powell (O) with a quick 44 to allow a declaration at 167-3. The bowlers were quick to rise to the challenge, reducing the visitors to 87. Debutant J McCormack (C) overcame a shaky start to knock over the stumps of three of the top order batsmen in quick succession. The final match was the annual visit of Yarm, a habitually strong side. The hosts won the toss, elected to bat, and a top order collapse followed swiftly. B Dollard (D) and T Little (O) saved the match as a spectacle and put together an exceptional fifth wicket partnership, scoring 41 and 28 respectively in the face of fierce and accurate bowling. Ampleforth reached a respectable 113 at tea but this was never enough. Yarm attacked the hosts' bowling and won by seven wickets. It was fitting that the last 3rd XI wicket of the season was taken by H Armour, skipper for the last two years. He has quietly guided this group of enthusiastic and developing cricketers through an enjoyable season and led by example with bat and ball.

SJS

### UNDER 15 COLTS

P 8 W 2 D 2 L 4

In many ways this was a disappointing season. The statistics certainly indicate a problem. Three times the side lost batting second, when the pressure of chasing a total revealed a mental fragility. The team was almost totally dependent on the two openers for their runs. The bowling was undermined both by the need for the leading bowler to rebuild his action and also by the lack of a consistent spinner. And yet, and yet... this was a marvellously enthusiastic side: a delight to coach and a joy to watch, producing exciting matches and enjoying their cricket.

We started slowly, going down abjectly to Worksop. Cumbria Schools again proved too strong, despite an impressive knock from Bromet. Barnard Castle were spun out for 98 by Thurman's eight-wicket spectacular, though we rather alarmingly lost six wickets in overtaking their total. Stonyhurst inspired a captain's century from Pritchard, a performance of maturity and increasing confidence, but our bowling was decidedly less inspirational. The next two matches provided the low points: against Newcastle we slumped to 101, against St Peter's we failed to capitalise on another excellent opening partnership and despite Hammond's heroics limped to a poor defeat. Durham was a well-balanced draw after our batting again collapsed in the middle order.

Yarm produced the most exciting match of all. Setting them 210 to win, we kept them interested until, at 170-8 and with three overs left, they began to block out for the draw. After a quick word from our captain to the bowler, keeper and fine leg, the game then witnessed the unusual sight of four successive wides, which the keeper and fine leg made no attempt to stop. Suddenly given 16 runs in this manner, the opposition realised they could win. Amid mounting excitement, more runs - and



wickets – followed. They lost their last wicket off the penultimate ball going for the winning boundary.

Pritchard showed ingenuity and courage in taking such a risk. He proved himself an astute captain, who is gradually learning how to get the best out of his team. He led by example, scoring more than 300 runs at an average of 40. Bromet also had a good season, scoring 250 at an average of 35. He preferred batting against the better teams who inspired him to greater concentration: he hits the ball ferociously hard, but will need to send more along the ground if he is going to succeed consistently. His fielding posed an additional threat with a couple of vital run-outs.

Of the other batsmen, Baxter and Ainscough chipped in with important scores. Thurman struggled to find his form, Sequeira struggled to find his concentration, but both have the potential to come good in the future. Hammond had one fabulous pick-up shot but will need greater variety to make it as an all-rounder.

The bowling never really got going. Carroll had to change his action in order to protect his back and, frustrating though it undoubtedly was, he showed maturity in persisting with the changes. Hammond improved considerably and reaped the benefits of pitching the ball up. Outred worked hard in the nets and got noticeably faster. Sequeira showed potential, but has yet to find of way of translating that into consistent effectiveness. Thurman took valuable wickets – particularly the eight he got against Barnard Castle! He still takes some time to settle into a rhythm and still lacks sufficient accuracy, but when on song was a dangerous bowler.

Guiver 'the Duiver' was a heroic stopper of byes, and worked hard at improving his dexterity with the gloves. Late on in the term he was asked to try his hand at bowling, which showed potential. Vale deputised with determination. In the field none showed greater enthusiasm and concentration than Macfarlane. He epitomised the spirit which the whole side showed and made this a most enjoyable season.

Played: Ainscough (EW), Baxter (T), \*Bromet (D), Carroll (D), Guiver (H), \*Hammond (D), Macfarlane (EW), Madden (EW), Outred (H), \*Pritchard (D), Sequeira (T), Thurman (O), Vale (D), Weston-Davies (J).

\* = colours

BCB

#### UNDER 14 COLTS

P 8 W 5 D 3

The talent on show tells its own story. All members of this formidably strong Colts squad contributed to convincing victories and the composure and skill with which those victories were carved was impressive.

Carrying his bat at Worksop, Charlie O'Kelly (C) established a yardstick as captain and led with consistency, empathy and determination to play attacking cricket at every realistic opportunity. The approach of the captain of any junior side is particularly important and O'Kelly took his opportunity with a dose of common sense, necessary at times to temper the exuberance of the rest of this thirteen strong squad. O'Kelly was supported by many and gained the backing of all, testament to the affable eminence he enjoys as a boy among peers. At the crease he impressed many and has a strong future, his runs against Worksop and a weak Stonyhurst side being perhaps the most memorable. In the field, his awareness was rewarded by near faultless fielding displays and this was exactly the kind of example that was needed for the slightly less spry. Harry Illingworth (C) for example, was as lithe and nimble as a 23 yard lumber from slip to slip demands. No other member was quite as impressive in the fine slip fielder's art of maximising energy efficiency, although Joss

Craig (W) came close with his bovine fielding and listless full-length dives over the ball. It would not be entirely unfair to suggest that Illingworth enjoyed a long match. That appeared to be the case when he got together with his other slips and their 36 dropped catches were totted up. Despite his torpid slip fielding displays that were complemented by other examples of how to drop a cricket ball from a slip cordon of Ben Connery (B), Jack Ronan (J) and Fergus Adams-Cairns (H) the team mouth, Illingworth is a fine cricketer with an easy eye for the ball who will go on to score runs in the top order. Edmund Willis (W) has had a fine season. Impressive in his concentration and application, he turns the ball with regularity and is an able top three batsman, strong off his legs and capable of finding quick singles through careful shot selection and positive correct calling.

Strength of batting was complemented by a formidable middle order of hard hitters, Bertie Woodhead (O), Sam Biker (H) and Fred Kislewski (H), the former partnership also forming a potent opening bowling pairing and the latter, keeping with enthusiasm. All three were prominent characters. Woodhead is an effective, efficient and canny opening bowler, who with more variation could have scooped more wickets. He asked questions of opposition batsman who invariably failed to deal with his length and late swing and offered up chance after chance for his slips to fumble, drop, hold their heads and then offer an apology to Woodhead who responded well. At the crease he is strong off the back foot, particularly through the covers and learnt as time went on to play each ball on its merits. Biker was a revelation. Superb in the field and powerful with bat and ball, he is a true all-rounder. His pace with the ball in hand was impressive and when pitched up, he was a handful. A memorable innings against Cumbria Schools secured victory with a performance to rival any seen this season and his half-century against Bradford probably saved a match which saw an otherwise effective opposition clumsily kill the game. With the gloves, Kislewski battled hard to improve and benefited from a useful mid-season keeping clinic. He is a talented sportsman whose natural eye for the ball helped him with bat in hand and whose success at St Peter's, bagging a good catch and taking the bails off from the bowling of Willis, was no less than he deserved for his efforts, particularly the ways in which he encouraged others around him.

The bowling attack was strengthened by the jocund first change pairing of Joss Craig (W) and Jack Ronan (J). Craig worked hard and impressed with his movement, length and variation, the slower ball being particularly effective. His batting promised much but runs failed him and awkward entrances to the crease furthered his frustration. He should not be disheartened; he is talented with bat in hand and will get runs. Ronan's left arm was potentially destructive but too often wayward. When consistent, his movement and pace was as good as Woodhead's or Craig's, but consistency was lacking and as a result, so were wickets. Both Craig and Ronan approached the game with a perfect spirit.

Useful contributions were made in the field by Hector Tulloch (W) in particular, who, with a little more left hand could also go on to be a useful bat and Fergus Adams-Cairns (H) who would have had more success at first slip if he'd tried to snap the edges up in his mouth. Ben Connery's (B) impressive innings at Stonyhurst secured his place in the batting line-up and Charlie Sparrow (W) and Ashley Etchells-Bulter (C) provided useful stock bowling.

This squad rivals any of recent years for depth of talent and they should be delighted with their season. Colours were awarded to Charlie O'Kelly (C), Edmund Willis (W), Sam Biker (H), Bertie Woodhead (O) and Fred Kislewski (H).



Results:	v Worksop College	Won	by 8 wickets
	v Cumbria Schools	Won	by 5 wickets
	v Barnard Castle	Won	by 101 runs
	v Stonyhurst College	Won	by 9 wickets
	v St Peter's	Won	by 6 wickets
	v Durham School	Drew	
	v Bradford GS	Drew	

Team: BP Connery (B), FA Adams Cairns (H), AD Etchells-Butler (C), HG Tulloch (EW), CDE O'Kelly (C), H Illingworth (C), JD Craig (EW), SJJ Biker (H), HNP Woodhead (O), FCA Kisielewski (H), JJG Ronan (J), FEH Willis (EW).

DEB

## TENNIS

## 1ST VI

P 5 W 3 D 1 L 1

The 1st VI enjoyed another successful season; a convincing 8-1 victory against Sedbergh opened the campaign. Although defeated by a talented Bradford Grammar team, Shepherd and Van-Damme competed exceptionally well, gaining a well-deserved draw against the opponents' first pair. O'Sullivan captained this competitive 1st VI and led them to an impressive win over St Peter's, York. Here, again Shepherd and Van-Damme fought hard and did not drop a set. Berner and Flaherty scored a remarkable win over the York first pair.

Young Bommers admirably supported O'Sullivan at second pair in an engaging, and thrilling match against Leeds Grammar School that finished 4.5-2.5. Woo and Norton played as third pair in the end-of-season battle, on unfamiliar grass, at Pocklington. They put up stout resistance as Ampleforth won 5-4.

Although the coaching sessions involved much work on serve and volley, few of the first VI were comfortable here and were content to hold lengthy rallies during matches. All players were well turned out, punctual, enthusiastic and hospitable to visiting schools. O'Sullivan led the squad with style, young Bommers looks a real handful and Shepherd came of age. Woo and Norton improved and their commitment was infectious.

Results	v Sedbergh	(H)	Won	8-1
	v Bradford GS	(H)	Lost	2.5-6.5
	v St Peter's York	(H)	Won	6.2-2.5
	v Leeds Grammar	(H)	Draw	4.5-4.5
	v Pocklington	(A)	Won	5-4

Played: Shepherd F (J), Van-Damme (H), O'Sullivan (B) (Capt), Berner (J), Flaherty (H), Rizzo (H), Bommers MJG (T), Bommers J-P (T), Woo (EW), Norton (O).

JL

## 2ND VI

P 4 W 4

The 2nd VI won all four matches although the first pair found victories elusive. A commencing defeat of a visiting Sedbergh team was followed by a closer encounter against Bradford Grammar School (where Woo and Norton were outstanding as third pair) and against St Peter's, York both resulting in 5-4 wins. At Pocklington School, and on grass, the 2nd VI scored an impressive 8-1 victory. The players

contributed different qualities, the grace of de la Rue, the inconsistency of Seilern-Aspang, Flaherty's charm, Montier's aggression, the determination of Woo and Norton, and Outred's second serve.

Results:	v Sedbergh	(H)	Won	9-0
	v Bradford GS	(H)	Won	5-4
	v St Peter's	(H)	Won	5-4
	v Pocklington	(A)	Won	8-1

Played: Seilern-Aspang (O), de la Rue (T), Montier (H), Outred (H), Norton (O), Woo (EW), Flaherty (H), Bommers (T), Critchley-Salmonson (EW), Shepherd (O).  
JL

## UNDER 15 TENNIS

P 5 W 3 L 1 D 1

This has been a good season. In contrast to previous years, they have all been willing to practise and reinforce their basic skills, learn from their mistakes and develop their technique for doubles play. For the first time in many years against Bradford Grammar School, the 'A's' managed a draw (and the 'B's' had a comfortable win). There has been enthusiasm and a sense of humour both on and off the court as well as talent in depth. The first three pairs are as strong as I have ever seen and against Pocklington, the final match of the season, the first and third pairs only conceded six games in eight sets. Against St Peter's, our one defeat, we played on grass. We came out on the wrong side of a closely fought and nail-biting affair. This was a great effort on a hot afternoon particularly as we do not practise on grass. We all learned that a little more patience in a rally and a different range of skills, both mental and technical, are required for this surface. M Bommers won the Singles Tournament in convincing style. He proved too strong for the battling D Sabnani in the final. It was also pleasing to see that two boys, D Sabnani and A Werhahn, were invited to play in the end of season staff-student doubles match. (Perhaps D Sabnani will remember who aced him in his final match!). A Werhahn (H) even went on with his partner to win the event. 'A' team players: D Sabnani (C), J Alvarez (C), T Adamson (B), H Maclure (O), W Shepherd (O), A Werhahn (H), V Phillips (T), R Costelloe (D), E Heneage (EW), A Kinsky (T), E Milburn, R Dowson (O).

The 'B' team played 2, won 2.

JY

## U14 TENNIS

The team was again strong. There was considerable strength in depth and both teams would have benefited from more competitive matches. As last year, our only defeat came in the first match, against Bradford GS. However, from that defeat the team went from strength to strength. All three matches after Exhibition were won easily, but in excellent style. At the top of the order Alex Dumbell (H), Alistair McTough (C), Ben Scodeller (EW) and Harry de la Rue are already accomplished players, but will still have to sharpen up parts of their games to improve, especially the service. Temperament was an issue for one or two players lower down the order, but overall this was a most satisfying season.



Results:	U14A	U14B
v Bradford GS (H)	L 3-6	W 6-3
v St Peter's U15B (H)	W 8-1	
v Leeds GS (H)	W 9-0	L 4-5
v Pocklington (A)	W 9-0	

The following played for the teams: A Dumbell (H), A McTough (C), B Scodeller (EW), H de la Rue (T), E Scrope (O), M McTough (C), C de Nassau (C), R Marsden (H), C van den Boogard (O), H Dinkel (J), M Arbuthnott (O), J Leslie (O).

KJD

## ATHLETICS

The Athletics teams have had another pleasing season on the Northern Schools circuit: an enthusiastic squad that worked hard in training performed well in a season that was rather more devoid of fixtures than we would have liked. It seems that many of our former competitors no longer take their athletics as seriously as they once did. The senior team were strong in our regular fixture programme and finished second in the Northern HMC Championships in Jarrow, Sedbergh proving that little bit too strong for the second year running. The intermediate team were unable to improve on last year's position in the Northern HMC Championships – they came eighth.

In the opening fixture against Mount St Mary's, only the senior team were able to compete as at the last minute no intermediate team came. The senior team were comfortable winners with good performances from the throwers. This was to become a regular phenomenon as A Stadelmann (B) threw well for the seniors in the javelin and shot and M Rumbold (H) in the discus. On the track S Swann (J) continued to run well in the 400m, E Madden (EW), C Ofori-Agyemang (J) and F Nagy (D) also showed promise for the rest of the season in the sprints with R Anderson (J) showing power and pace in the 800m.

The next fixture was the exciting and challenging Northern HMC Championships and the team's remarkable results in this event were continued. The throwers were to prove decisive in securing second place once again with medal-winning performances from some of the aforementioned and JJ Vaughan (J) for the intermediates. On the track A O'Rourke (T) showed impressive form once again with a gold in the senior hurdles.

The Ampleforth Invitation saw the senior team lose narrowly to Sedbergh but this time by a single point! This meeting was run with two other schools – Sedbergh and Stonyhurst. The Sedbergh fixture was run in appalling conditions at Blackburn, bringing the season to a close with another good meet from the throwers, most of whom have one more year at the school. F Nagy (D), A Law (D), A Stadelmann (B), T Ikwueke (C) and R Anderson (J), will form the core of the team next year with support coming from the Intermediate ranks in the shape of JJ Vaughan (J).

AJH

## GOLF

The Golf team had a reasonable year, playing 13 matches with only three defeats. The team was led by the captain, TC Aincough (EW) and well supported by the following members of the squad: TF Fitzherbert (J), AC Sequira (T), HR Sequira (T), ACM Faulkner (EW), EE Domecq (J), TA Spanner (EW), AJ Blackwell (D) CE Schmid (B), JP Thornton (T), DA da Gama Rose (T), PB Hollas (T) and JG Gaztelu.

The Stonyhurst fixture was a close contest. The College won the match 3-2 and therefore regained the Stonyhurst Bowl Trophy. In our own competitions, the Vardon Trophy/Open Championship was won by CE Schmid (B); and once again we are grateful for the generosity shown by Mr Dick Whedbee (O44) who once again gave prizes for the on-going nine hole, stroke-play Whedbee Competition. This year's competition was won by TC Aincough (EW) with AC Sequira (T) and EE Domecq (J) joint second, and in third place TA Spanner (EW).

There was a good response from the Houses in this year's Inter-House Baillieu Trophy, played over 18 holes. The winners were AC Sequira and PB Hollas (T) with a score of 89, EE Domecq and SFM Swann (J) (91) were runners up and CE Schmid and T Ratanatraiphob (B) (92) third.

Results:	v Wetherby Golf Club (A)	Lost	1 1/2-2 1/2
	v Sedbergh (A)	Halved	1 1/2-1 1/2
	v Barnard Castle (A)	Won	3-2
	v Old Boys (A)	Halved	2 1/2-2 1/2
	v Brough Golf Club (A)	Won	5-3
	v Easingwold Golf Club (H)	Won	3-0
	v Emeriti (H)	Halved	2-2
	v Easingwold (A)	Won	2 1/2-1 1/2
	v Barnard Castle (A)	Won	3-0
	v Stonyhurst College (H)	Won	3-2
	v Giggleswick (A)	Lost	1-3
	v Sedbergh (H)	Lost	0-3
	v Gilling Golf Club (H)	Won	2 1/2-1 1/2

RC





*Anthony Gormley's sculpture on Lionwood Hill looks down on Savill Field and the College sports fields.*

*Anthony Gormley W68  
Peter Savill J65*

© Richard Clive



## GIRLS' SPORT

### HOCKEY



*1st XI Girls Hockey 2003*

Back row: LMS Codrington, MS Rudge, LH Robertson, KMB Barker, BH Staunton,  
MR Sidgwick, CL Hodgson, E Lomax;  
Front row: LC Gosling, C Donegan, EF Skehan, LJ Fitzgerald, HL Connors.

1ST XI:

P 12 W 4 L 6 D 2

2ND XI:

P 4 L 4

After last year's relatively disappointing season, there was much to prove this term and the girls approached the prospect with enthusiasm. Over a dozen girls, including the new Middle VI, returned to school early to take part in pre-season training. It was a blow to discover that the long awaited Savill field was not ready. It looked as though this would be a problem for the foreseeable future and so the training took place on the 1st XI cricket pitch and then moved to what was to become a permanent home on the Colts cricket pitch. This facility was obviously not as good as an astro-turf but the grass was superbly kept and the ball moved well over the surface and so progress could be made. As many of last year's players were now in the Upper VI, the players could already work as a team and knew each other's strengths and weaknesses. The team was fortunate with the new intake of girls into the Middle VI. Some confident and experienced players offered an extra dimension to the team, which improved the standards of all the girls playing.

The first match was away against Yarm School on astro-turf. The play was fast and furious, with both teams hoping to record a win. Team play and tactical



awareness was good and the team was unrecognisable from the team who played Yarm the year before. A magnificent drive forward from the Yarm attack in the first few minutes was dangerous, as a fantastic strike from the top of the circle thankfully flew wide of the goal. Certain girls emerged as competent, promising players. Lucy Codrington was everywhere, causing problems for the opposition and Bridget Staunton was consistent in her ability to move the ball around. The team was delighted when Bridget scored a lovely goal from the top of the circle. Ampleforth led for a while and probably became too complacent. This resulted in Yarm levelling the score and the game continued at a competitive pace. Unfortunately, injury meant that the game finished early.

Ampleforth's next match was against Mount St Mary's. The score last year had been 3-0 in their favour and so the team knew that this would be a difficult match. This match was also to be played in front of the glare of the media spotlight as the documentary team chose to film the game. This was the team's first home match and the support from other students was superb. The skills of the Mount team were good and they had the benefit of a summer tour behind them. The game was played with a fast pace and a competitive atmosphere. Ampleforth played extremely well and won 2-0.

The 2nd XI also played their first fixture against Mount St Mary's. Many of the girls had played little hockey before coming to Ampleforth. They played bravely and with enthusiasm and promising players emerged. Harriet Moore hit the ball well and Elizabeth Cullen was all over the pitch causing problems for the opposition. Eve Miles was determined in defence and Pippa Taylor was consistent in her attempts to move the ball forward. Unfortunately the team lost 0-3, but learnt much.

The next match was against Queen Margaret's. The team knew that this would be a tough match as the standard of sport at Queen Margaret's is excellent. The team played well in the first half and had managed to maintain level play until half-time. However, Ampleforth had to defend more often than attack and under the constant pressure conceded one goal just after half-time. The score remained 0-1, but it was a brave and determined effort from the Ampleforth side.

The 1st XI next match was away against Fyling Hall. The team played well on a difficult surface and the match was competitive. Ampleforth dominated the play and the ball was consistently in the attacking half. The final score was 1-0 to Ampleforth, although a higher score-line would have been a fairer reflection.

Both the 1st and 2nd XI then played against St Peter's. This match would always be difficult against the experienced sides from St Peter's. However, the games were played with great spirit. Charlotte Donegan, as always, was superb up the right wing. Lucy Gosling was always in position for the crosses but unfortunately failed to convert. The defence of Hannah Connors, Lucy Robertson, Kathryn Barker and Emma Lomax were under pressure and sadly conceded three goals. The 2nd XI were outplayed by a more skilful and experienced opposition.

The season continued with matches against Sedbergh and Scarborough College. The 1st XI had an impressive win against Scarborough, with Madeline Rudge scoring the only goal. They then played a return fixture against Fyling Hall, this time at home and recorded a more pleasing score-line, winning 3-0. Bridget Staunton scored the best goal of the season from the top of the circle in the dying minutes.

Unfortunately at this time the standard of the grass pitch Ampleforth had to play on was poor. The bad weather meant that the ground was wet and this made

training impossible. The next match was against Durham School and Ampleforth had to book an astro-turf as their pitch was unplayable. Durham had superb players who stretched the Ampleforth team. The pace of the match was fast and the hockey enjoyable to watch. Ampleforth matched the aggressive play for a while, but were unable to sustain their standard of play. Durham dealt Ampleforth their most crushing defeat of the season, winning 7-0. The 2nd XI also played and at this time the weather had deteriorated into torrential rain. Unfortunately, the final score was 0-5 in Durham's favour.

Matches were then played against Barnard Castle and Pocklington, with Ampleforth failing to secure another win, and the final match was against Stonyhurst College. This match was viewed with much excitement as the team was finally getting the opportunity to play on the Savill Field. The teams were evenly matched and competitive and the support from the sidelines was excellent. The final result was a draw and the girls thoroughly enjoyed playing on the excellent surface.

#### 1st XI results:

v Yarm	Drew	1-1
v Mount St Mary's	Won	2-0
v Queen Margaret's	Lost	0-1
v Fyling Hall	Won	1-0
v St Peter's	Lost	0-3
v Sedbergh	Lost	0-4
v Scarborough College	Won	1-0
v Fyling Hall	Won	3-0
v Durham School	Lost	0-7
v Barnard Castle	Lost	0-4
v Pocklington	Lost	0-4
v Stonyhurst College	Drew	0-0

1st XI: EF Skehan (Capt), C Donegan, LC Gosling, LJ Fitzgerald, LH Robertson, KMB Barker, HL Connors, CL Hodgson, EF Lomax, LMS Codrington, MR Sidgwick, BH Staunton, MS Rudge.

Also played: EM Miles

#### 2nd XI results:

v Mount St Mary's	Lost	0-3
v St Peter's	Lost	0-8
v Sedbergh	Lost	0-4
v Durham School	Lost	0-5

2nd XI: ESS Amodio (Capt), SMM Lisowiec, AL Neher, AL Robinson, EM Cullen, AB Willis, JMM Simmons, FAVL Schneider, PS Dorries, VEL Scrope, PH Taylor, EM Miles, HM Moore, W Buczak.



## NETBALL



1st VII Netball 2003

Back row: MS Rudge, BH Staunton, KMB Barker, MR Sidgwick, LH Robertson;  
Front row: LJ Fitzgerald, C Donegan, HL Connors, LMS Codrington, EF Skehan

1STVII:

P 16 W 10 L 6

2NDVII:

P 13 W 3 L 10

After the success of last season and the frustration during the hockey season there was much to look forward to in the Lent term. The first girls' sports tour to Malta was due to take place during the Easter break. Five of the seven members from last year were still in school and so the body of the team was already strong. Bridget Staunton, Lucy Codrington, Madeline Rudge and Mary-Rose Sidgwick were excellent additions to the squad.

In preparation for the netball season matches were organised in the Autumn term. The first one was played against Yarm School and Ampleforth played with great fluency and consistency. They achieved a creditable 32-8 win. They then played against Queen Margaret's School, which proved to be a more evenly matched game. Ampleforth were leading at half-time, but unfortunately their lack of playing experience became apparent as time moved on. Queen Margaret's eventually won 27-13 and the girls were disappointed that they had let their lead slip so convincingly. The 2ndVII also played against a Queen Margaret's team. Their lack of experience at this time showed and much was learnt about timing and movement. Queen Margaret's convincingly won this fixture.

The first game of the Lent term was against Barnard Castle and was played on the newly resurfaced brickfields court. The team benefited from their work in the off-season and outplayed the Barnard Castle side. Lucy Codrington was superb as

centre and was able to move the ball through centre court with great speed and accuracy. The final score was 20-9 to Ampleforth. The 2ndVII also played and had much to prove after their defeat at the hands of Queen Margaret's. The girls were delighted to record their first win, playing with improved consistency and recording a score of 11-4. Considering Ampleforth's 2ndVII were defeated by Barnard Castle 45-5 the previous year, this was a remarkable achievement.

The next game for both teams was against Scarborough College. The 1stVII were horribly sluggish in the first half and were well down at half-time. They approached the second half a different team and the score-line narrowed. Unfortunately, Scarborough College had to cut short the second half, which worked against the Ampleforth side who were using every second to close the gap in the score. The final score was 16-19 and the Ampleforth VII played some superb netball. Eimear Skehan played to an excellent standard and used space around the court in a most effective way. The 2ndVII were a more confident and able side after their victory against Barnard Castle. They played well and more advanced skills and team play were developing. Pippa Taylor was a tireless player who worked hard throughout and Weronika Buczak, having never played netball before arriving at Ampleforth, proved a useful goalkeeper.

The teams then travelled to Durham School hoping to avenge their somewhat embarrassing defeat the season before in hockey. Both teams played superbly in a hot-tempered match on a fairly poor surface. Charlotte Donegan and Lucy Fitzgerald were excellent in the circle under pressure and Kathryn Barker and Bridget Staunton caused the Durham attack problems in what was to be a close match. Both teams were victorious and the score-lines for both the 1st and 2ndVII were 20-17. The Sedbergh fixture proved to be most enjoyable with a triangular tournament with Sedbergh and Westfield School in Newcastle. The Sedbergh hospitality was superb and the netball the best we would see all season. Ampleforth beat a strong Westfield side, reversing a crushing defeat at their hands last year. Straight after the Westfield game, the team faced Sedbergh. The match was quick and even. The score at the end of the third quarter was 10-10. Unfortunately the Ampleforth side had not had the benefit of a rest between games and lost their pace in the final quarter, losing the match 10-18. The 2ndVII had a less successful day and played below their capabilities. They seemed unable to convert their opportunities and their lack of goals was frustrating.

The season continued with more success with victories over St Peter's, St Anne's Windermere and the Mount. In March both the 1st and 2ndVII travelled to play Newcastle RGS. This was the first time that there had been a girls' fixture against Newcastle, who had been accepting girls for the same amount of time as Ampleforth had been accepting girls into the boarding life of the school. The 1stVII won 34-11 and the 2ndVII won 24-3. The 2ndVII played particularly well and scored excellent goals.

In preparation for the 2004 season, two games were played with a development squad of only Middle VI girls, the first of which was played against an U16 Hymers College team. Ampleforth played excellent netball, despite many of the students having already played for the 1st or 2ndVII. The final result was 16-6 to Ampleforth. The next development match was against Read School 1stVII; again the team played effective netball and another victory was achieved.

The tour to Malta was a success, although the team faced crushing defeats. The Maltese teams were adults and the pace and flow of the game was beyond anything



the schoolgirls had faced before. They played five matches and won two. The hospitality from the Ampleforth Maltese families was excellent and the girls were made to feel at home amongst their old and new friends.

The Upper VI girls Charlotte Donegan, Lucy Fitzgerald, Eimear Skehan, Hannah Connors and Kathryn Barker contributed much to the development of netball and their achievements throughout the two years were outstanding.

Results:	1st VII		
	v Yarm	Won	32-8
	v Queen Margaret's	Lost	13-27
	v Barnard Castle	Won	20-9
	v Scarborough College	Lost	16-19
	v Durham School	Won	20-17
	v Sedbergh	Lost	10-18
	v St Peter's	Won	23-18
	v Pocklington	Lost	12-36
	v Queen Margaret's	Lost	19-32
	v St Anne's Windermere	Won	9-5
	v The Mount	Won	10-7
	v Newcastle RGS	Won	34-11
	v Read School	Won	29-6
	v Hymers	Lost	11-38
	v Hymers College U16	Won	16-6
	v Polam Hall	Won	18-4

1st VII: HL Connors (Capt), C Donegan, LJ Fitzgerald, KMB Barker, LMS Codrington, MR Sidgwick, BH Staunton, MS Rudge, MR Sidgwick.

#### Malta Tour results:

	v Marsa Scala	Lost	15-51
	v Rational	Lost	14-45
	v Strikers	Lost	20-40
	v Wolverines	Won	20-18
	v Junior College	Won	18-8

Malta squad: HL Connors (Capt), KMB Barker, BH Staunton, EF Skehan, LMS Codrington, C Donegan, LJ Fitzgerald, MR Sidgwick, OKV Bradford.

Results:	2nd VII		
	v Queen Margaret's	Lost	14-26
	v Barnard Castle	Won	11-4
	v Scarborough College	Lost	13-15
	v Durham School	Won	20-17
	v Sedbergh	Lost	4-8
	v Westfield	Lost	0-9
	v St Peter's	Lost	9-19
	v Pocklington	Lost	11-12
	v Queen Margaret's	Lost	14-22
	v St Anne's Windermere	Lost	3-16
	v Newcastle RGS	Won	24-3
	v Hymers College	Lost	13-17
	v Polam Hall	Lost	6-20

2nd VII: ESS Amodio (Capt), PH Taylor, W Bucxax, OKV Bradford, LH Robertson, AL Butler, AL Neher, LA Ashton, MR Sidgwick.

Also played: EM Cullen, MS Rudge.

#### TENNIS

1ST VI:

P 6 W 2 L 4

MIXED 1ST VI:

P 2 W 1 L 1

The newly resurfaced Brickfields meant that the surface for tennis was excellent and the courts plentiful. Unfortunately the pressure of exams meant that consistent training was difficult and the ever-inconsistent weather only added to the problem. A number of the girls from the Upper VI continued to play school matches despite academic commitments. The Middle VI players were enthusiastic and improved with the added practice.

The first match was against Yarm School. The team played a mixture of singles and doubles matches and were far stronger than the Yarm team. The eventual score was 6-0 to Ampleforth and promising play emerged. Stephanie Spies von Bullesheim had lovely shots but her consistency was lacking at this stage of the term. Emma Lomax and Mary-Rose Sidgwick played two excellent singles matches and Hannah Connors and Lucy Gosling worked with customary dedication.

Ampleforth then played a triangular tournament with Hymers College and Stonyhurst College. This meant that it was a busy afternoon for the Ampleforth team. Stonyhurst College had excellent players and were too strong for the Ampleforth side. However, the matches against Hymers were more evenly matched. Rounders matches were being played at the same time and so a number of girls were involved in sport that day. Stonyhurst College were the overall winners and Ampleforth College were second, narrowly beating the Hymers College team.

Ampleforth then travelled to Mount St Mary's and for once enjoyed the benefit of beautiful weather. The team was almost all girls from the Middle VI and they equipped themselves well against experienced opposition. Ampleforth lost heavily, but the score did not reflect the match as a lot of the games were played to deuce and extended over many advantage points. The next few matches played by Ampleforth were against stronger opposition. Durham School and St Peter's had excellent players and the matches had to be seen as a learning process for many of our players. However, the team played at all times with competitiveness and enjoyed the matches they participated in.

Ampleforth also played some mixed doubles matches. This was a valuable and fun experience for all the students who enjoyed competing together. The first match was the U17 county tournament at Queen Margaret's School. The high standard of the boys helped the girls to improve the accuracy and consistency of their play and their confidence grew as a result. The U17 county tournament was well subscribed, but unfortunately all the Ampleforth pairs had to play their first rounds on astro-turf for the second year running. The slowness of this surface was unfamiliar to the Ampleforth team and the results in their first matches reflected this. Michael Bombers and Mary Rose Sidgwick went on to finish seventh from over 25 pairs and the other two pairs finished in the top half of the draw.

The success of this tournament prompted another two mixed fixtures. The first was played against Barnard Castle and the team played competitive tennis. The



afternoon was enjoyable and the Ampleforth team achieved an excellent 7-2 victory. The final mixed match was played against St Peter's on grass courts. Again the standard of play was high. The Ampleforth boys were better than their opposition but unfortunately the girls were outplayed by the strong St Peter's players.

#### 1st VI results:

v Yarm School	Won	6-0
v Hymers College	Won	5-4
v Stonyhurst College	Lost	2-7
v Mount St Mary's	Lost	3-6
v Durham School	Lost	0-9
v St Peter's	Lost	1-8

1st VI: C Donegan (Capt), LC Gosling, HL Connors, SJD Spies von Bullesheim, EF Lomax, MR Taylor.

Also played: BH Staunton, PH Taylor, KEA Morris.

#### Mixed 1st VI results:

v Barnard Castle	Won	7-2
v St Peter's	Lost	2-7

Mixed 1st VI: GPSM Van Damme (H), SJD Spies von Bullesheim (A), MR Sidgwick (A), EF Lomax (A), MJG Bommers (T), FJA Shepherd (J).

Also played: J-P Bommers (T).

### ROUNDERS

#### 1st IX:

P 6 W 2 L 4

Rounders was played by a number of girls in the Middle and Upper VI and run primarily by Mrs Brenda Green. The girls trained on the grass pitch but also made use of the Savill Field when the ground was too wet to play on. The first fixture was against Yarm School at home. The team was fairly strong and had depth in both batting and fielding. Lucy Codrington proved to be a dynamic bowler and Alice Robinson and Harriet Moore scored excellent rounders. Ampleforth won the fixture easily, which gave the team confidence and increased enthusiasm.

The squad concentrated on fielding in training, aiming to improve their overall throwing and catching skills. They then played a triangular match against Stonyhurst College and Hymers College. Hymers College, as always, were exceptional and despite a valiant effort Ampleforth suffered a crushing defeat. Ampleforth fared better against Stonyhurst College and achieved an impressive win. Kathryn Barker consistently hit well, as did Harriet Moore, and the fielding was impressive with Alice Robinson proving to be accurate at backstop.

Ampleforth then played in a tournament at Fyling Hall. They played a poor first match and lost against a team whom they should have easily beaten. They narrowly failed to qualify for the final after picking up their performance after the first disastrous match. Their final game against Fyling Hall was superb with some of the best hitting seen that season. Incredibly a lack of communication amongst the batters lost the game.

Mount St Mary's provided Ampleforth's next opposition. The game was played

on astro-turf at Mount St Mary's and so the pace of the ball was fast and the fielders needed to be quick to react. Ampleforth were ahead at the end of the first innings and scored an impressive 26 rounders in the second. Mount St Mary's were last to bat and had a lot to do if they were to beat the high scoring Ampleforth team. A substitution by Mount St Mary's proved to be the turning point, with one player proving to be an exceptional batswoman. Ampleforth finally lost by the narrowest of margins and the team felt frustrated with their somewhat lacklustre fielding towards the end of the second innings.

Overall progress was made under the watchful eye of Mrs Green. Most importantly the students enjoyed the games played and participated in competitive inter-school matches between the Upper VI and Middle VI girls.

Results:	v Yarm School	Won	20-11
	v Hymers College	Lost	10-25
	v Stonyhurst College	Won	15-5
	v Mount St Mary's	Lost	45-47
	v Durham School	Lost	11-15
	v St Peter's	Lost	14-18

1st IX: KMB Barker (Capt), A Cihakova, LMS Codrington, LH Robertson, EM Cullen, AL Robinson, JMM Simmons, ESS Amodio, HM Moore, AL Butler.

Also played: W Buczak, LJ Fitzgerald, PH Taylor, BH Staunton, EF Skehan, OKV Bradford, MS Rudge, CL Hodgson.

KEF

## Farleigh School

### Coeducational Day and Boarding Preparatory School for children aged 3 - 13

- High academic standard taught in small classes
- Boarders from age 7
- Resident Chaplain
- Strong emphasis on pastoral and spiritual care
- Wonderful rural estate
- Fine sporting reputation
- Extensive extra-curricular activities
- Full Weekend programme
- Option of Weekly and Flexi Boarding
- Flourishing Pre-Prep and Kindergarten

Red Rice, Andover, Hampshire SP11 7PW  
Tel 01264 710766 Fax 01264 710070  
email office@farleighschool.co.uk  
www.farleighschool.com

Farleigh is a Roman Catholic School welcoming children of all Christian denominations.  
Farleigh School is a Charitable Trust for the education of Children.  
Registered Charity No. 307340



## ST MARTIN'S AMPLEFORTH



*"Freedom to grow spiritually, creatively and with a love of learning"*



When you send your child to St Martin's Ampleforth you are choosing more than just a school – you are choosing an entire community. As the preparatory school to Ampleforth College, St Martin's leads in boarding and day co-education within a Catholic Christian foundation, sharing the life of study, prayer and practical activity established by the Benedictine community of Ampleforth Abbey.

Our 3-13 school provides excellence across a wide range of academic, sporting, musical and cultural endeavour, asking much of children's individual strengths, supporting them in their weaknesses. We share with parents in the spiritual, moral and intellectual formation of their children towards a free and mature responsibility in adult life.

The school is at Gilling Castle, a beautiful sixteenth century site within 3,000 acres of lakes, forest, gardens, playing fields and monastery.

*Some pupils sing and train with the Ampleforth Abbey Schola Cantorum. Scholarships are available for children with particular academic, musical and sporting potential.*

#### Contact:

Headmaster: Stephen Mullen

Telephone: 01439 766 600

Email: [headmaster@stmartins.ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:headmaster@stmartins.ampleforth.org.uk)

Web: [www.stmartins.ampleforth.org.uk](http://www.stmartins.ampleforth.org.uk)



## ST MARTIN'S AMPLEFORTH

2002-2003

The second year of the new St Martin's Ampleforth opened brightly. The year proved to be a smoother, more harmonious one, which gave greater scope for planning the future. New developments included the arrival of the first girls from Spain and Mexico, which extended our already much valued Hispanic links. The diversity of the backgrounds of the children here is one of the strengths of the school – and the unity of friendship and common purpose that they achieve is all the more impressive because of it. It all contributes to that sense that St Martin's Ampleforth is a place apart, a special environment in which children can begin their lifelong journey of faith and virtue. These points were underlined by Lord Alton when he visited to present the prizes at Exhibition.

#### Chapel

One of the highlights was the retreat. We were joined for the first two days of the Easter term by a group of gospel singers from one of London's top gospel choirs. Together with Mr Conyngham, Mr Sketchley, Miss Johnson and Fr Hugh they set about transforming the school into a gospel choir. By Friday afternoon we were able to join in celebrating a mass that will live long in everyone's memory. It was the climax of a celebration of the Resurrection which had helped us all enter more deeply into the meaning and experience of the new life Jesus shares with us, as we explored it in drama, Scripture, art and above all song. We were particularly fortunate that a special setting of the mass had been composed for the retreat, Miko Giedroyce's (W76) *Gilling Gospel Mass* received its world premiere, after children and singers had worked hard to learn it. Everyone was touched: the singers enjoyed their stay so much that they now sing together regularly as the Gilling Gospel Group!

The sacramental life has continued to run its diverse course. It was a particular joy to celebrate the baptisms of Toby Walsh and Justin Wai (and of Katie Pickstone, the younger sister of Marcus and Guy), the reception into the Church of Daniel Chambers and Theodore Taylor, the first communions of Varuthi Kuonsongtham, Catherine Dobson, Niklas Wittman and Adrian Koh, and the confirmations of Reagan Crutchley and Sebastian Jones. The latter was confirmed in Ampleforth Abbey, and links with that great place of prayer are an important part of the life of the school community. A new initiative in the Easter Term was a weekly service for our girls' Schola. They now sing mass or evening prayer every Thursday evening in the Abbey, complementing the regular Friday mass of the boys. Ampleforth Abbey is not the only church we have visited. Mr Godwin organised a visit by all the boarders and many of the day children to Middlesbrough Cathedral, where we joined Fr John Paul Leonard for the celebration of the Feast of the Cathedral's Dedication. As well as visits to other churches we welcome people to our Chapel. Many members of the community have come across the valley to say mass for us, and we also welcomed Fr Robert Swann who presided at mass on St Martin's Day.

At the end of the term Rosie Binns, Chantelle Dyer, Katy Kallagher, Ben Ramsay, Sian Thomas and George and Charles Williams were confirmed in the Church of England by the Anglican Bishop of Whitby; they had been prepared by Rev Michael Cartwright, the new Vicar of Ampleforth, who has a special care for the Anglican children.

Such events as these were highlights, but they stand in the context of the regular routine of the life of the Chapel. Under the musical leadership of Mr Conyngham



the music adorns our Sunday and weekday Community masses. We now sing psalms as a community regularly, and both Scholas often sing to adorn the liturgy. Serving and reading are ably directed by Mr Godwin, and the overall standard of reading in particular is now high. Alongside masses and such perennial favourites as Fr Kentigern's lectio groups we are always looking for ways to develop the spiritual lives of the children. The new luminous mysteries of the Rosary have offered us a path into that traditional prayer, and Stations of the Cross were popular in Lent.

We have also continued to look beyond the valley in other ways. Fr Christopher was able to come across and say mass during a visit from Zimbabwe. This continued to cement our links with both the work of the community there and that of Mashambazo, the hospice for children with AIDS which we have supported for a number of years. A new charitable departure was the first St Martin's Ampleforth Christmas card. Fr Luke organised a competition, and the design of the winner, Holly Harrison, was printed as a card. Many parents and friends were kind enough to support this venture, and we raised £200 for the Alistair Roberts Memorial Fund. Shortly after Christmas Jane Roberts visited the school and Holly presented her with the cheque.

### Academic

One of the areas of academic life on which we focused last year was the Library. Mrs Keogh's efforts began a transformation of both our Library facilities and the way they are used. One visible symbol of this has been the number of book reviews posted around the school. Children have been invited to review the books they have read, and the reviews are then posted onto notice boards to encourage others to try that book. These reviews have become popular; a sign of the ever increasing use of the Library. The children have been at the heart of this increase, and the role of the Librarians has expanded so that they are now more involved with the management and development of the Library.

Other classroom endeavours have continued. We were delighted that Patrick Garety, Richard Thornton and Ikenna Igboaka all obtained Academic Scholarships at Ampleforth College. These were the well-deserved reward of hard work. We congratulated Freya Leete, who obtained an All-Rounder Scholarship to Stonyhurst College. As well as the Scholars, the whole of Year 8 worked hard for the Common Entrance exams in June, and obtained some very pleasing marks.

Following the Common Entrance another new initiative was a programme worked out with the academic departments at the College. Our Year 8 children visited the English, Maths, Science, Modern Languages, Geography and DT departments across the valley, and took part in a range of activities which encouraged them to look forward to their studies next year (as well as offering some valuable familiarisation with the routines of the College). For some children this built on the success they had achieved studying English as a Foreign Language with Mrs Perry, and what had been intended as a one-year stay in England has changed into progress on to the College. Our close academic links with the College benefit the children and enable us to offer the best possible preparation for proceeding there.

### Sport

Our sporting routines are now well established, and almost every child in the school has represented the school at one level or another. The focus in the winter was on rugby and netball, and high standards were achieved in both.

William Simpson was an outstanding captain of the 1st XV. In both attack and defence he was formidable, and scored many tries. His centre partner, Mark Hardy, was one of the other stars. Another strong runner and tackler, he made a considerable difference to several matches. These two were released by Laurence Keogh at scrum-half and Adam Smith at outside-half. The latter's positional kicking improved steadily and enhanced the team's attacking options. The pace of Eduardo Martin and the Gallic flair of Alban Léon-Dufour, our wingers, added excitement to the team's play, and they were able to depend on the solid presence of Peter Lydon, a full-back whose place kicking was a steady and reliable source of points. In the pack Henry Bird, Varuth Kuonsongtham and Ben Ramsay were an impressive front row, and regularly won ball against the head in the scrum. Carlos Arotzarena and Seb Jones were hard-working and competitive second row players, and the back row of Daniel Chambers, David Gonzalez-Morales and Charles Williams were constantly in the thick of the action. A memorable game against a strong touring team from the Scottish school Belhaven summed up the early part of the season: all parts of the team came together and Belhaven departed north well-beaten. Snow after Christmas hampered the team's further development, and several games were abandoned. Taking the season as a whole, the side only lost one game! Mr Hollins summed up their key qualities as tenacity, determination and sound technique.



1st XV - back row: Peter Lydon, Ben Ramsay, Daniel Chambers, David Gonzalez-Morales, Adam Smith, Sebastian Jones, Carlos Arotzarena, Alban Léon-Dufour; front row: Laurence Keogh, Varuth Kuonsongtham, Mark Hardy, William Simpson (capt), Henry Bird, Eduardo Martin, Thomas Newitt

The 2nd XV was captained by Thomas MacHale. They continued to play a mixture of teams. Against other 2nd XV's they were a potent force, who played attractive rugby and earned some handsome victories. They often found themselves playing the 1st XV's of other schools. Although they did not always win, they remained competitive, and enjoyed impressive successes.



The 3rd and 4th XVs both enjoyed regular outings. The thirds often played other school's 2nd XVs, and once even played a 1st XV, and the 4th team also played regular fixtures of this type. Both teams enjoyed a fair mix of success, and enjoyed their rugby. We were also able on a few occasions to field a 5th XV: these cavaliers of all nations played with a *joie de vivre* that more than made up for any deficiencies in technique.

The under 11 team enjoyed another successful season. Their quality was indicated early on when they were runners-up in the Yarm Sevens tournament, and they went on to suffer only one other defeat in the season. Often playing much bigger boys, the running of Ryan Lech and Angus and Charles Ramsay was a joy to watch, and Carlos FitzJames Stuart and Rupert Garland both made important contributions in the pack. We were also able to field both U10 and U9 teams. The U10 boys had a formidably large pack, and used that as a base for good victories. The U9 team enjoyed learning their rugby. They played with a mixture of success, but enjoyed their games, and show signs of promise.



*Netball 1st VII - back row: Jimena Alvarez, Rosie Stapley, Katy Kallagher, Elizabeth Bryan, Peace Oyeguni; front row: Rosie Binns, Freya Leete (capt), Reagan Crutchley*

The girls' main winter sport was netball. Freya Leete captained the 1st VII. Playing at centre she was an active and inspiring presence. Her midfield colleagues were Rosie Binns and Jimena Alvarez, whose energetic running and passing ensured a steady flow of possession moving from the defensive pairing of Elizabeth Bryan and Rosie Stapley to the attacking pair, Reagan Crutchley and Katy Kallagher. The team was always competitive and enjoyed notable successes, including a handsome victory over the girls of Sedbergh Junior School. The U11 girls were a fine team, and played well together as a unit. Catherine Dobson, Teresa de Almansa, Roberta Gardner and Ruby McTough all played important parts. There was also an U9 team, who took to netball with relish, and enjoyed playing a number of games under the captaincy of Maire Crosse.

As the Lent term progressed, attention shifted from rugby and netball. The

sevens teams continued to play rugby, and played good sevens. They were slow to start in a number of the tournaments they entered, and this cost them dearly. Losses in the first match prevented them from going on to further stages on a couple of occasions, most notably at Rosslyn Park, but a team of comparatively small boys did well to reach the semi-finals of four of the tournaments they entered.

We also played hockey: this has now become a major part of the Lent term's sporting life. We took on some of the big hockey schools in the area, and though we were defeated by Scarborough College we learnt from this game and went on to defeat both Red House and Read School, Drax, William Rogers and Ralph Gilbey were both outstanding.

Cross-country is a particular strength of the school at the moment. Under the captaincy of William Simpson the team won every competition it entered. William himself won the Terrington race, and Thomas Newitt won our own event here. The Under 11 team also enjoyed considerable success.

In the Summer term thoughts turned to cricket and rounders. The 1st XI was captained by Laurence Keogh, who made particularly good use of his bowling line up. Although the weather did not permit us many games, the team did well, winning all but one of their matches. Peter Lydon, George Hattrell, Patrick Garety and Robert Willis were all well among the runs, and all bowled well as well – as did Justin Wai and Laurence Keogh. Special mention must be made of the outstanding fielding of William Simpson: one catch in particular (against Terrington Hall) turned the tide and showed everyone the truth of the old cricket adage that 'throws and catches can win matches'. The 2nd XI were a team full of emerging talent, and the 96 scored in one match by Lucas Domecq was the highest individual score of any boy this summer. They continued to play a mix of 1st and 2nd teams and enjoyed success beyond our expectations. The Under 11 team settled under the captaincy of Daniel Moore, and after a slow start began to win matches with attractive cricket. Cricket was not the only sport. Athletics also plays its part in school life, and this year we were triumphant at the Red House Athletics tournament, winning this prestigious local competition with a team performance in which everyone's result counted. On the golf course George Hattrell, Peter Lydon and Lucas Domecq represented the school at the Prep Schools' Golf Championship at Royal Lytham St Anne's: in difficult conditions all three played well, and George Hattrell came third in the under 13 category.

The girls played rounders. When doing so they unveiled their new kit: all the teams now have smart black shirts, skirts and socks, with different coloured trims for each age group. These have proved generally popular. After a rain-affected start, the new kit was a good tonic and helped the team to improve. The key to this was an impressive work-rate: led by the captain Rosie Binns the team worked hard and all became reliable and accurate throwers and catchers. Freya Leete and Peace Oyegun were the most prolific scorers of rounders, but the whole team contributed to every match. The under 11 girls also made improvements. Roberta Gardner captained the team, and Teresa de Almansa was the leading scorer of rounders. The girls also played tennis, and have plans for tennis fixtures next summer.

No review of girls' sport would be complete without marking the departure of Miss Belinda Johnson, who ran them with enthusiasm, skill and devotion. She left at Christmas, and was succeeded by another Miss Johnson!



### Music

Music continued to play a large part in the life of the school. Our best musicians achieve high standards of excellence, and many children have passed the exams of the music boards, progressing from grade to grade as their instrumental skills develop. These achievements rest on a tremendous enthusiasm for music. This is evident both in formal occasions, and in informal; children enjoy gathering around a piano in the evening to play and to listen to each other playing. Myles O'Gorman was awarded a Music Scholarship to Ampleforth College, and Laurence Keogh, Mark Hardy and Daniel Chambers all auditioned for IAPS music courses. Toby White (Year 5) enjoyed great success at the Harrogate Music Festival in March, winning solo cello class in both the under eleven and under sixteen categories. Together with Myles O'Gorman and Oliver Baily, Toby was a member of our string trio, who played some delightful (and rather difficult) music at Exhibition.

The Schola continued to sing its accustomed round of services. Their dedication and hard work are exemplary, and they consistently sing music that ranges widely in historical period and makes considerable demands upon them. As well as their services, they sing regular concerts and meditations in the Abbey Church, which include solos by our boys: David Pettet, Padraig Staunton and David Spencer all sang with distinction in the Schola. The Schola year finished with a tour of Austria, which is reported elsewhere in this *Journal*. The new initiative of the Girls' Schola also continued to develop. In the Summer term they began to sing a weekly service in the Abbey Church. They alternated singing a mass and compline (the latter to give them experience of the Prayer of the Church). A weekly service helped them focus their rehearsals, and led to greater development.

The musical year was rounded off with both a concert in Holy Cross Church, Gilling and Exhibition. The Concert allowed as many of our instrumentalists as were able to perform: Padraig Staunton's rendition of some Grieg on the piano was an especial highlight. Exhibition had a new element: the children of the Pre-Prep and Years 3 and 4 put on a concert on the Saturday morning in the Great Chamber under the direction of Miss Johnson. This delightful event showed the depth of music-making talent and one participatory item allowed parents and guests to appreciate how much progress the children have made.

During the year Mr Brookes decided to change direction in his career and retired as Director of Music; happily we still see him when he comes in to teach piano twice a week. He was succeeded by Mr Vincent Conyngham, who also enjoys the assistance of Miss Kate Johnson: under their leadership music has continued to flourish. One event that showed the other side of music was a *soirée musicale*; this event was organised by Mr Sketchley to raise money for Enable, a charity that helps disabled children in India. Many of the instrumental teachers joined us for an evening of music, song and conviviality.

### Activities and Drama

The life of the school features a wide diversity of activities. These range from the dramatic to the small scale. Probably the most dramatic was a trip to Rome for members of Years 7 and 8, led by Mrs Dean and other members of staff. The visit included a stay at Palazzola, the country villa of the English College, from where trips went to Subiaco, Frascati and Ostia Antica and one of the Catacombs. When the party moved into Rome itself the children managed to visit both classical and religious sites. The Colosseum and the Borghese Gallery were both noteworthy, but the highlight was a trip to the Vatican, when the Pope greeted the school by name during his Wednesday audience. Other trips included visits to Lindisfarne, and to the York Opera House, and to a wide variety of museums and historic sites in England.

On site the traditional programme of activities has been enhanced by two new activities: gymnastics has proved a popular choice, and several children have passed through the various stages of the British Gymnastics Association award scheme under the expert coaching of Mr Smith. We have also enjoyed archery: the Friends generously gave us the targets, bows and arrows needed, and a group of dedicated toxophilites emerged. Alongside these newer activities older favourites flourished. Fr Kentigern has revived the tradition of model railways: his classroom has a corner large enough for a layout to be built, and under his direction an impressively well-arranged and interesting rail network has emerged. There are shocking reports that the trains even run to time, but those of us injured to larger railways are slow to credit this.

Drama has continued to be popular. Plays were put on at Extravaganza and Exhibition. The Extravaganza play *The Pied Piper of Gilling* was written by Fr Kentigern. Frankie Palazzo starred as the Pied Piper, and was well supported by a cast which included the entirety of Years 3, 4 and 5 as rats (and other creatures) enticed by his singing: Serena Holliday, Jonathan Nattrass and Tom Pinkney also played important roles of a more conventional kind. In the summer our Exhibition Play was an adaptation of the well-known children's novel *The Demon Headmaster*. Mark Hardy was the Demon Headmaster, and was outwitted by Catherine Dobson, Hugh Ainscough and Jake Houghton, who were Dinah Glass, Harvey and Lloyd. A particularly pleasing feature of the play was the clear delivery of the actors. This rests on the hard work done by the children in the English Speaking Board exams. Every year the children of Year 7 enter this exam: this year all passed, and many received merit and even distinction grades.

### Conclusion

The second year following the merger was a much calmer one. Everyone at St Martin's Ampleforth came together to build on the foundations of the new school laid last year. At the end of the year we said goodbye to a top year who had helped do so. We also said goodbye to Carol-Anne Leete, Paul Mulvihill, Simon Neal and Ted Schofield who all left the teaching staff. Their valuable contributions, not merely over the last year but also over preceding years, have done much for the school. We wish them well in the future, and continue to remember them in our prayers.

As the school moves forward we are increasingly confident that our task of sharing with parents in the spiritual, intellectual and wider formation of their children is one we can embrace with joy and a firm sense of purpose. The children of our school achieve much, and we encourage them in doing so. Their greatest achievement cannot be measured, and only with difficulty described. It is the way they grow up to be mature, honourable and good people.



**Howsham Hall,  
York,  
YO60 7PJ**

Congratulations Ampleforth on your bicentenary with every good wish for the future from the family of Howsham with heartfelt thanks for all your support over the years.



Generous bursaries available for Catholic families.  
For further information contact Simon Knock (A68),  
Tel. 01653 618 374  
Fax. 01653 618 295  
Website: [www.howshamhall.co.uk](http://www.howshamhall.co.uk)

**No.54  
Bondgate  
Helmsley  
North Yorkshire  
YO62 5EZ  
Telephone 01439 771533**



Boutique Bed and Breakfast with all en suite rooms situated around pretty courtyard, delicious food, dinner and picnics by request, private parking, hospitable welcome from amenable hostess, close to Market Square and glorious shopping

**Staff**

Mr Stephen Mullen BEd  
Mr Paul Mulvihill Cert.Ed, MA  
Fr Luke Beckett OSB MA, MPhil  
Mr Paul Arnold BSc  
Mr Ed Bowden BEd  
Mr Vincent Conyngnam BA, MA  
BMus, FTCL, LTCL, ALCM  
Mrs Elizabeth Davison Cert.Ed  
Mrs Helen Dean BEd, BDA Dip

Mr Julian Godwin BEd  
Fr Kentigern Hagan OSB BA  
Mr Mark Harrison BA, PGCE

Mr Andrew Hollins Cert.Ed

Miss Kate Johnson LLCM  
Mme Anne le Gall MA, PGCE  
Mr Simon Neal BEd  
Miss Sue Nicholson BSc, Cert.Ed  
Mr Ted Schofield BA, PGCE  
Mrs Angela Scott BEd  
Mr Graham Smith BSc, MSc, PGCE  
Mr Christopher Sketchley MA, PGCE  
Mrs Linda van Lopik BSc, Cert.Ed,  
ALCM, LLCM (TD)

Headmaster  
Deputy Headmaster  
Chaplain and Head of Religious Studies  
Science  
French, PE & Resident Tutor  
Head of Music

French, English  
Head of English and Special Needs  
Coordinator  
Head of History and Resident Tutor  
Religious Studies, History  
Year Three Teacher and Head of Lower  
School  
Head of Mathematics, ICT & Games  
Master  
Music, PE  
Head of French  
Head of Technology  
Head of Geography, Mathematics  
Head of Art  
English, History  
Science, Maths  
Head of Classics  
Head of Science

**Special Needs**

Mrs Kath Codrington BA  
Mrs Gaynor de Barr Cert.Ed, Cert.Sp.Ld (OCR)  
Mrs Christine Perry BA, C.TEFL  
Mrs Mary Sturges BA, Cert.Ed

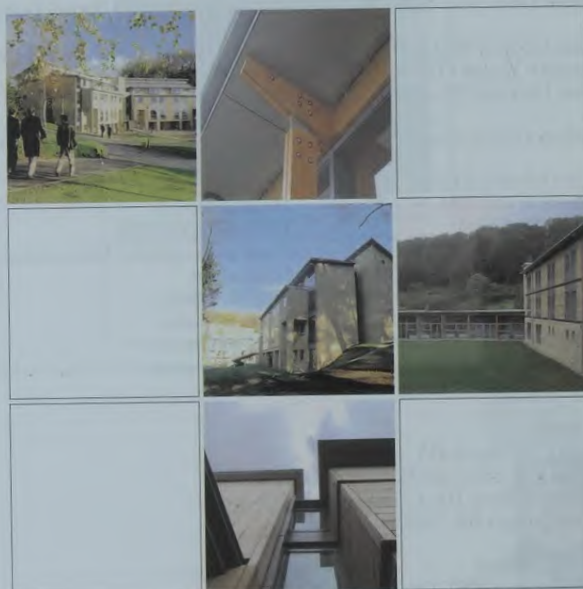
**Pre-Prep and Nursery**

Mrs Nicola Clive NFT Dip (Montessori)  
Mrs Rachel Eglington BA, PGCE  
Mrs Carol-Anne Leete Cert.Ed  
Mrs Libby Cook  
Mrs Marian Mortimer BA



## AssociatedArchitects

Associated Architects are proud to have been involved in the successful delivery of St. Aidan's House and Hume House for Ampleforth Abbey and College and look forward to continuing this relationship.



### Clients include:

Ampleforth Abbey and College; Bromsgrove School; Cheltenham College; Dean Close School, Cheltenham; The King's School, Worcester; Queen Margaret's School, Epsom; Yarett School, Stone; Schools of King Edward the Sixth in Birmingham.

### Contact:

Associated Architects  
19 Newhall Street  
Birmingham B3 3PJ  
t. 0121 233 6600  
f. 0121 200 1564  
e. mail@associated-architects.co.uk  
w. associated-architects.co.uk



## INDEX OF ADVERTISERS

Adamson & Partners	obc	Northbridge Management	112
Army Careers	v	P&B Kennedy Holdings	329
Associated Architects	382	Pearsons Till	330
Baker Tilly	68	Purely Fly Fishing	68
Barclays Bank	264	Rollits	179
Base Camp	310	Ryedale Travel	48
Benedictine Year Book	22	Sillars Construction	291
Carlton Lodge Hotel	68	Simpson Construction	383
Castle Craig	ibc	Sodexo	186
Chelgate	180	St Anthony's School	309
DE Ford Insurance	62	St Martins Ampleforth	372
Digital Office Solutions	309	St Richards	384
Downes Illingsworth	330	The Catholic Building Society	384
Farleigh School	371	The Durham Ox	ifc
Hayes & Finch	13	Towner & Turnsend	44
Howsham Hall School	380	White Horse Inn	43
Ion River	22	Wrigleys	62
No. 54 Bondgate	380		



PO BOX 289  
YORK YO19 5YL  
tel. 01904 751200  
fax. 01904 751251  
email enquiries@simpsonyork.co.uk  
web www.simpsonyork.co.uk

FOR YOUR CONSTRUCTION & SHOPFITTING REQUIREMENTS

Major Projects  
Maintenance Works

Flexible, Focused, Quality and Competitive Service





*Photograph by Stephen Hyde (B77)*



